THE STRONGEST SYSTEM

BOOK 06

Xinfeng

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

The Strongest System

(最强的系统)

by

Xinfeng

(新丰)

Synopsis

There is a type of person, his entire life is a legend.

There is a type of person, awesomeness overflows from his brows.

There is a type of person, his name is Lin Fan.

Everybody: “Lin Fan, I want your babies.”

A domineering life of swag and awesomeness, needs no explanation.

Copyright by Lisa Hayes

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Kaos @ Qidian International

Translation Edits by AntiGod @ Qidian International

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, incluDing photocopying, recorDing or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 500: Let The Medicinal Effects Sink In For A Little Bit

"This fella is simply way too scary! No, I must definitely not get caught by him! Otherwise, I'll really be dead meat!" Lin Fan grit his teeth together. DisregarDing the dangers of that bottomless abyss before him, he fused together with the Earth spirit river and delved right into that world beyond.

"Wanna run? You're not escaping today!" Long Xuan snorted furiously. His patience had been mowed down by Lin Fan.

The searing pain from his anus was causing him to feel a great humiliation. While it wasn't to the point where he would want to kill Lin Fan just yet, he still wanted to teach this human a lesson nevertheless.

Long Xuan's claws grasped out once more. However, it wasn't grabbing at the ground this time around. It was aimed right in the direction where Lin Fan had leaped in.

As though they were grabbing out at the firmament themselves, those five fingers of Long Xuan stretched out right before Lin Fan, forming a light barrier with them as well. This blocked off Lin Fan's path forward entirely. At the same time, a boundless force rippling with energy chased tightly behind him, forcing out Lin Fan.

"Aiyo! F*ck me!" Lin Fan was sent tumbling out by this massive force. Unable to steady himself, he was sent back for tens of miles.

"How could you bully someone of my cultivation state as a desolate celestial? You ought to be ashamed of yourself!" Lin Fan scolded out immediately towards Long Xuan's shamelessness.

This act of bullying the weak was something Lin Fan enjoyed doing it personally. However, now that the tables had turned on him, how could he tolerate something like this?

But knowing that he couldn't defeat this guy, what else could he do other than scold out?

"Lad, you're way too sneaky a character. Against someone as despicable as you, what shame is there to speak of?" Long Xuan looked at Lin Fan and flicked his robes. With that, a thousand feet long electric dragon appeared, howling malevolently.

"This again." Looking at this thousand feet long electric dragon, Lin Fan was speechless. Entering Stealth mode, he ran off into the distance immediately.

However, this thousand feet long dragon covered the entire sky with its body. Floating in the sky, it looked even more formidable. Coiling its body together, it formed a strong vortex, sucking Lin Fan straight back into the center.

"JUST WHAT IN THE WORLD IS THIS???" Lin Fan could not even resist as he was sucked back and coiled around by the dragon once more.

He tried to force out every single last bit of energy in his body. However, it was as though someone had tossed a gigantic rock into the ocean. It couldn't cause any waves to appear at all.

'Blood Sea, shrink!'

Now that Blood Sea was at Level 9, Lin Fan could change the size of his bones and body. However, every single inch Lin Fan shrunk by only caused the electric dragon to coil itself around him tighter. There was completely no room for resistance!

"Lad, give it up. This is the BinDing Dragon Whip. It's a middle-grade Dao weapon and can take on many forms. No matter how much you struggle, there's no way you can get out of this. Just save your strength." Long Xuan laughed gently. He was gleeful on looking at how this tricky little human had been brought to subjugation by him.

"Let me go! How can Yours Truly fall into the hands of someone

as random and absurd as you? Hurry up and let me go! The only people who are trying to catch me in the Ancient Saint World is the ancient race! Are you someone from the Dragon race who has sided with them as well?" Lin Fan's body was glimmering with a bright crystal jade glow right now as he exerted every bit of strength he could with Eternal Immortality. However, none of that changed anything.

Upon hearing these words of Lin Fan, Long Xuan's face changed slightly. However, he regained his composure almost immediately, "That's right. I'm someone from the Dragon race who had sided with the ancient race."

"YOU B*STARD! COWARD! TRAITOR! IF YOU'VE GOT THE GUTS, LET YOURS TRULY GO ONCE MORE! I'LL MAKE SURE I FIGHT YOU TO THE DEPTHS OF THIS WORLD!" Lin Fan cried out in rage.

In reality, Lin Fan was feeling slightly nervous upon receiving Long Xuan's answer. If he were to be sent over to the ancient race, the only outcome awaiting him was death for sure.

"It's alright, you can continue scolDing . I'm long used to it. However, you can relax. I, Long Xuan, assure you that you will definitely receive no harm to your life." Long Xuan replied.

"Hmph! No harm to my life? Does that mean you want Yours Truly to be a traitor just like you and be a dog of the ancient race? Let me tell you, Yours Truly isn't afraid of death!" Lin Fan seethed out.

"Look at your dog like appearance! Seems like you're a true dog in your heart as well! Yours Truly looks down on you! I despise you! In fact, I don't even want to take a look at your contemptuous face!"

Suddenly, Long Xuan's chest heaved up and down as his face flushed slightly red.

"HAHA! What's wrong? Feeling ashamed, aren't you? That's right! Yours Truly is telling you the truth. If you're truly feeling ashamed, you had better let Yours Truly go right now! At least Yours Truly can give you that bit more respect!" Looking at how Long Xuan's condition seemed a little off, Lin Fan could not help but praise himself in his heart. Seemed like his Kung Fu of scolDing others had improved by quite a bit right now. To think that he could cause the Blood Qi of a desolate celestial to rumble with just mere insults! What a genius he was!

"How could this be?" Long Xuan's face changed. He could feel an unspeakable energy surging through his body. In fact, it was causing his blood to rumble profusely!

Long Xuan's body was gathered with a large amount of Saint Spirit Energy. Forming a dragon with it, he wanted to forcefully swallow down this unspeakable energy and break it down from within.

However, the moment this Saint Spirit dragon came into contact with that unspeakable energy, it began to be torn apart, turning back into strands of Saint Spirit Energy!

"Lad! What have you done to me?" Long Xuan's eyes burst wide open and were filled with fury.

Looking at the gaze of Long Xuan, Lin Fan was startled as well. He realized that Long Xuan's eyes were bloodshot right now, as though he was about to eat him up entirely.

"What! You've already tied Yours Truly up here! THE ONLY THING I COULD HAVE DONE WAS YOUR MUM!" Lin Fan hollered back.

Suddenly, Lin Fan realized that something was amiss with this situation. By the looks of it, Long Xuan seemed to be bearing the symptoms of Biggra!

That was right! This guy was struck by Flying Heavens! And

when he was crafting Flying Heavens, Lin Fan had added in Biggra as a material as well!

Even though Flying Heavens might not have penetrated fully in, the effects of Biggra must have entered him through that slight entrance!

"HAHAHA! This retribution for you turning into a dog of the ancient race!" Lin Fan burst out laughing. He had not expected Flying Heavens to be so powerful! This was indeed a worthy of a weapon crafted by Yours Truly!

"YOU!" Long Xuan glared at Lin Fan. However, now was not the time to be punishing the human. After all, that aura had started erupting out within his body. He could just lose control of himself at any moment now!

'DRAGON WORLD'S BREATH!'

Long Xuan suddenly howled out as his entire body glowed brilliantly. Those initially slender white fingers of his started changing, as scales lined his entire body. His hands turned into the claws of a dragon as well!

The void began to ripple as a vortex suddenly appeared. The vortex seemed to be connecting to some place as a surge of Dragon Qi burst out from within.

As though this Dragon Qi had a mind of its own, it turned into a series of snow-white dragons that swam into Long Xuan's body.

'F*ck! This fella's trying to suppress the effects of Biggra!' Lin Fan was startled by this scene. He had truly never seen anyone successfully suppressing Biggra till now.

But evidently, Biggra could no longer cut it much longer. It was truly impossible to have a powerful being such as Long Xuan lose his mind entirely due to it.

Lin Fan spotted a series of red mists being steamed out from Long Xuan's head. These were the medicinal effects of Biggra!

No! He could definitely not waste any more time here. Otherwise, by the time this fella was done discharging all the Biggra from his body, Lin Fan would truly be in for it.

However, this BinDing Dragon Whip was simply way too powerful! He couldn't break out of it no matter what.

'Faceless Sky Demon!'

'Eternal Axe!'

Now that Lin Fan couldn't budge a single inch, he could only rely on the Faceless Sky Demon to cleave down this thing with his Eternal Axe.

Even though the Eternal Axe was a damaged legendary weapon, also known as an utmost treasure here, it still possessed devastating powers. It should be enough to sever this BinDing Dragon Whip.

However, something stunning happened immediately.

The moment the Faceless Sky Demon appeared, the BinDing Dragon Whip flashed brightly.

Instantly, the Faceless Sky Demon was coiled in together with Lin Fan.

"F*CK MY LIFE!"

Chapter 501: Self-Destruct, My Brother!

Lin Fan had not expected this middle-grade Dao weapon of Long Xuan to be this powerful. There was practically no chance given at all! However, now that Long Xuan was focusing totally on expelling the effects of Biggra from his body, there was literally no better chance than now for Lin Fan to escape!

Biggra was definitely a mythical pill. So what if the other party was a desolate celestial upper-level being? He still had to use up all his attention just so he could deal with Biggra.

As long as he could make it out of this place safely, Lin Fan was certain that he would have to improve on the effects of Biggra, such that even a little bit of it was enough to cause anyone to break down entirely.

Long Xuan stood there in a half man half dragon figure. His long hair was floating on the back of his body like a horses mane dancing in the breeze. His mouth was wide open, absorbing all the essence of the Dragon world, converting it into white dragons as they were infused within his body.

This fella was just borrowing external strength to expel the medicinal effects of Biggra! All of these methods were causing Lin Fan to be amazed.

"Lad, youre pretty decent to be able to force me to this state. Ill admit that Ive been careless." Even while Long Xuan was in this devouring state, he was keeping a close eye on Lin Fan. Not only was this lad tricky, he was sneaky and crafty. No one knew what sort of methods he would deploy next.

"Hmph!" Lin Fan snorted coldly as he took back his Eternal Axe, "Youre a traitor, Long Xuan! Dont act high and noble before me! Yours Truly isnt afraid of death!"

Nirvana Finger!

Deflowering Finger!

Even though Lin Fans body was rooted right now, he had long since mastered these two skills to an impeccable level. He could conduct attacks from any part of his body.

A crisp exploDing sound boomed out as a boundless amount of energy struck out at the BinDing Dragon Whip. However, just as Lin Fan was retaliating, the electric dragon sent out an electric shock that cruised itself through Lin Fans entire body. This devastating aura suppressed Lin Fans consciousness.

"Give it up. This BinDing Dragon Whip isnt something that you can break out of. Even the mighty Heavenly Dragon of the Dragon World would have to bow down like a worm against the might of this powerful BinDing Dragon Whip." The redness of Long Xuans eyes was gradually dissipating. It was evident that he had already expelled a large amount of Biggra from his body.

"You!" Lin Fan was all ready to cuss at his mother right now. How dare this despicable b*stard use such means to lock down Yours Truly?

If only Yours Truly were that bit stronger, he would definitely be able to rip this BinDing Dragon Whip to shreds!

The more Lin Fan struggled, the tighter the BinDing Dragon Whip coiled around him. It was like the incantation of the golden hoop, tightening against Lin Fan mercilessly.

Heaven and Earth Consciousness!

Long Xuan hollered out suddenly, creating a thousand feet long golden dragon that glowed with a golden shine. Devouring the Saint Spirit Energy of the Heaven and Earth, the golden dragon coiled itself around that half man half dragon figure of Long Xuan.

Long Xuan was using up all his powers to expel out that unspeakable and strange energy. At the same time, he was astonished by it. Just what sort of an object was it that could create

such a devastating impact?

He was a desolate celestial upper-level being! He was only two states away from being a divine celestial, a state where hed be practically invincible, and could do everything, incluDing taking down the skies and moon themselves.

To think that this mysterious force would require him to expend all his powers just to resist it. That was incredible!

"Good. Very good!" Suddenly, Long Xuan burst out laughing. His words made no sense at all.

Holy sh*t. By the looks of it, this guy is almost completely done with expelling the effects of Biggra! If Im not done by then, things would be really tragic.

Why the hell was Yours Truly always bumping into sick freaks like these?

If only Biggras effects were that BIT stronger, Yours Truly wouldnt be in this terrible state right now!

Forget it Lin Fan had a plan in mind. With the way things were turning out, seemed like he could only rely on that move now.

"HAHA!" Suddenly, Lin Fan howled out into the skies and laughed.

"Lad, what are you laughing at?" Looking at Lin Fan who was apprehended in his grasp, Long Xuan was bewildered. At the same time, his curiosity towards Lin Fan was only deepening by the second.

"What am I laughing at? Naturally, Im laughing at YOU, duh? A traitor like you who would sell his life to the ancient race is nothing but a humiliation to the thousands of races out here. And you would dare to ask me what Im laughing at?" Lin Fan glared at Long Xuan straight in the eye. No matter what, this was going to be his last-ditch effort. He had to leave down a legend at the very least.

Long Xuan was neither angered nor happy. He did not put Lin Fans words to his heart at all. After all, he knew that these were truths to Lin Fan. But at the end of the day, who could truly understand the circumstances of Long Xuan?

"Death isnt something that is scary. The scariest thing is to lead a life that is worse than death itself. To think that a desolate celestial such as yourself would bow down under the might of the ancient race and live life as a coward. Youre truly disgusting."

"You wanna take Yours Truly back? How could Yours Truly accede to that request? LET YOURS TRULY SHOW YOU THE TRUE MIGHT OF THE HUMAN RACE TODAY!" Lin Fan hollered out as a massive amount of energy burst out from his body. This energy was wild and unrestrained, as though it could take down the entire Heavens.

"What are you doing?" Looking at the massive amount of energy being emanated out from the human, Long Xuans heart jerked for a moment, as he could not help but start to panic.

"Hmph! Even if Yours Truly is going to die, Im going to take your BinDing Dragon Whip along with me to the graves! EXPLODE!" With a mad holler, Lin Fans body began rupturing. One by one, ripples of energy began to gush out of his entire body. This was every single last bit of hidden power within Lin Fans body.

"S-stop!" Long Xuans face changed immediately. To think that this human would self-destruct!

"HAHA! ARE YOU FEELING SAD FOR YOUR BINDing DRAGON WHIP RIGHT NOW? ITS TOO LATE!" Lin Fan looked over at Long Xuan as his hair flew around wildly in the skies.

BAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

A dazzling brilliance exploded out as that electric dragon that was coiling around Lin Fan howled out as well. However, in an instant, it was overwhelmed by that massive surge of energy.

Blood sprayed out all over the skies as the entire Heavens and Earth fell silent. Within the void, there was nothing left of Lin Fan or the BinDing Dragon Whip.

"W-why did it turn out like this?" Long Xuan was stumped. The Blood Qi within his body rumbled once more as he clutched at his chest, spurting out a mouthful of blood.

Unable to believe the sight before him, Long Xuans mental focus was shaken as well. With that, the Saint Spirit Energy within his body began to clash with the effects of Biggra, causing that rumbling of his blood once more.

"Why would he choose to blow himself up? I-I had already promised him his safety!" After Lin Fans self-detonation, Long Xuan was extremely shaken at this moment.

"ARGHHHHH!!!" A long howl rang out through the skies as Long Xuans eyes were bloodshot. Shifting his body, he turned into a gigantic dragon and broke through the void. With a single swipe, he caused the void to rip apart as he vented out every single bit of frustration in his heart.

"TO THINK THAT I WOULD FORCE HIM TO HIS DEATH!!!"

Long Xuan had only wanted to take Lin Fan back with him. To think that this humans reaction would be this extreme!

The skies lost all their color as Long Xuan continued to howl out emotionally before leaving eventually.

...

At that moment, a drop of blood on the ground seemed to have gained a life of its own. It waited silently before seeping into the ground and tunneled into the distance.

A few thousand miles away from that place

Rebirth through Blood!

With its own life, this drop of blood vibrated immensely before it

started expanDing , forming a blood figure.

Nirvanas Rebirth.

This blood figure was none other than Lin Fan, who was reborn through his blood.

...

Chapter 502: Cultivate Every Single Skill

To think that the only way for me to escape was to self-destruct! Lin Fan, who had just revived, was feeling especially emotional in his heart right now. This was the first time he had self-detonated. If Rebirth through Blood had not worked at that instance, he would have been shammed to the depths of hell!

That was the gamble that Lin Fan had to take.

But by the looks of it, Rebirth through Blood was working perfectly fine. He couldnt find any parts of him missing. The only thing that was causing him a big headache was the fact that his energy had been thoroughly exhausted.

Seemed like the amount of energy required for a single rebirth was pretty immense.

If an ancient beast that was even slightly strong were to appear right now, he might very well lose his life to it. Therefore, in consideration for his safety, Lin Fan decided to seek shelter and hide for now first.

Without giving it too much thought, Lin Fan tunneled straight into the ground. He then channeled his Mythical Parasol Tree and began to replenish his strength.

In the Ancient Saint World, the Mythical Parasol Tree was like a fish which had just discovered water. It was completely at home here, sprouting ever more lushly and producing an even greater amount of lifeforce.

Lin Fan knew that even though he looked strong on the surface, he was actually pretty weak right now. If he met a truly strong opponent, he could probably have enough strength to protect himself from dying. However, there was practically no way he could take down his opponents.

But that fact alone caused Lin Fan to feel somewhat displeased.

After all, he was a man with a system! How could he be tied down by something such as mere cultivation states! If he couldnt just kill things that were beyond his levels, what was he living his life for?

This system is being too weak these days, isnt it? Back when Yours Truly had stolen my own peaches, this system gave me an actual title. Why the hell am I not given any sort of acknowledgment for doing something as wild as blowing myself up?

Lin Fan felt that the system was really being too stingy this time around. To think that he wouldnt get a single reward out of it at all!

That feeling of self-detonation wasnt something that any mere person could endure. It hurt as hell man! In fact, he could feel his entire body ripping apart in that entire instant. However, the good thing was that the pain went as quickly as it came.

Ding Owners courageous self-destruction is worth commenDing indeed.

Ding Rewarded with Essential Legendary Gear for skipping levels: Desolate celestial cultivation state mythical usage.

"Eh?" Lin Fan was equal parts stunned and surprised. He was completely caught unaware by the systems notifications.

"Its here? Its really here?" Lin Fan was just lamenting about the system moments earlier. To think that the system would decide to reward him just like that! This was goddamn telepathic!

The system must have been feeling bad about Lin Fans complaints and decided to award him with something.

Of course, that possibility wasnt entirely impossible. But this was great. Since the reward was free, why not take it? However, the name of the reward was leaving Lin Fan extremely puzzled, not knowing what this thing meant at all.

Desolate celestial cultivation state mythical usage: Desolate

celestial state is just practically a foundation state for one to get to that ultimate state of being a divine celestial. One could begin sowing seeds in preparation for becoming a divine celestial.

Lin Fan knew that the moment one attained a desolate celestial state, one could convert every single thing they had learned in their lifetime into seeds of their own. These so-called seeds allowed the skills to improve independently on their own, and boost the levels of their cultivation as well.

Taking Stealth, for example, once Lin Fan reached the desolate celestial level, he could cultivate Stealth into a True Skill Stealth seed.

After he was done cultivating with it, the power of that skill would rise by a significant amount. But of course, the prerequisite for doing that was the skill must first be raised to a certain level.

For someone like Lin Fan who could start sowing such seeds as an azure celestial right now was totally unheard of. There was never a precedent to such a thing in the entire Ancient Saint World!

Not bad, not bad! Lin Fan let out a gleeful smile. Seemed like he did gain quite a bit out of this eventually!

Suddenly, Lin Fans mind felt clearer than ever. It was as though countless wisdom plates were revolving around his mind, opening up a sea of knowledge to boost all parts of his mental state.

This sudden feeling caused Lin Fan to freeze up for a slight moment. All sorts of things he couldnt think through in the past were suddenly clear as day right now.

Even if he were a mere mortal, he would definitely be able to master any skill with just a single glance of his eyes. His cultivation state would also grow at lightspeed!

Ive struck gold! Ive mother*cking struck gold this time around! Lin Fan was so excited he did not know what he could do next. He wanted to climb out of the ground and dance in celebration.

But soon enough, he knocked back some sense into himself. If he did that, he would undoubtedly just be courting death.

If he were down on his luck and bumped into a powerful being or an ancient beast, he would die so bad he wouldnt even know how he died.

Lin Fan lied on the ground silently. He had wanted to start cultivating some seeds. However, he found out that the True Energy required to cultivate those seeds was way too much for his empty vessel to handle right now. Even if he managed to cultivate them, it would be an issue for him to even employ those skills after that.

Twisting Heaven and Earth.

True Origins Crushing Kick.

Even though all of these looked like simple moves on their own, Lin Fan was the only one who understood the immense amount of energy required to use those moves.

For example, even though Twisting Heaven and Earth, or as one could loosely term it, Monkey Steals Peaches, was just a simple grab, the amount of energy required for that grab was astonishing. If not for the fact that Lin Fan had the system, he could never have raised it to this state with just his mere abilities.

One day passed

Lin Fan opened his eyes as a huge amount of energy burst out forth. The power in his body had recovered.

Based on Lin Fans current power level, that amount of energy could hardly ever be exhausted. It was like a gigantic river that would never dry up. However, given the fact that his self-destructing act had managed to expend every last drop of that, one could imagine the massive amount of energy required for one to undergo Rebirth through Blood.

Seemed like Lin Fan had to watch out for this point from here on

forth as well. It might not be possible for him to rely on this skill just to kill an opponent.

However, regarDing life preservation, this skill was definitely godly.

Right now, Lin Fan did not have the intentions to head out at all. All he wanted to do was to cultivate those seeds. Furthermore, being hidden underground seemed to be an extremely safe option right now. Who knew what type of sticky situations he might end up with once he got out.

"Hmm, lets see. For the first seed, I should probably cultivate Eternal Immortality." Lin Fan knew that his current strength was far from topping the entire world. He might as well work on his defenses first.

Cultivate!

Lin Fan churned his Eternal Immortality. This skill had already been raised to such an exceptional level by him. It was bound to be ready for cultivation.

Instantly, Lin Fan felt a burst of energy gushing out in all directions within his body. This energy that was being emanated gathered and turned into a vortex within his body.

I-Its difficult indeed! Lin Fan finally realized how much energy cultivating a single seed required.

Just with this initial step of forming a seed, he had already used up 10% of his entire strength! Seemed like nothing in this world was truly as simple as he might have thought.

But to Lin Fan, no matter how difficult it would be, he still had to make it a success. After all, turning strong was the only way to ensure that he would never be suppressed by anyone in his path forward.

Cultivate!

...

Chapter 503: Poison World's Poison King

Suddenly, a cyclone formed within Lin Fans body. This cyclone was extremely violent, as it reeled in every single last bit of energy from Eternal Immortality, fusing it all together.

Suppress!

Suppress frantically!

Feeling the massive amount of energy within his body, Lin Fans heart could not help but skip a beat. This amount of energy was way too volatile! If it were to explode within his body, that would definitely be a calamity!

These so-called True Skills were the true powers of the Heaven and Earth. As long as one could cultivate out True Skill seeds, they could use them as tribute to comprehend the Dao of the skills themselves. But, that could only be done after they had attained a divine celestial state.

However, this was a long road ahead for Lin Fan. The pressing issue at hand was to hurry up and cultivate these True Skill seeds first.

BOOM!

Just as the energy from Eternal Immortality was being cultivated to a certain state, it suddenly erupted, as though the entire world was being split apart! A massive, titanic figure suddenly appeared within Lin Fans body.

Immortality. Indestructibility.

This giant repeatedly howled as he emanated a supremely peerless aura and shrunk rapidly at the same time. The more he shrunk, the more concentrated the essence got. Eventually, a single golden seed laid floating peacefully within Lin Fans body.

This was the True Skill seed of Eternal Immortality. Containing

everything about the skill within this seed, it all would only get stronger and tougher from here on forth.

Ding Eternal Immortality leveled up. Level 17.

Ding Physical Body State: Azure celestial lower level state.

Upon hearing the notifications of the system, Lin Fans heart leaped with joy. To think that it would be so easy!

Day and night exchanged places as the process continued for two entire days and nights.

The True Energy within his body was once again completely depleted. Seemed like it wasnt going to be a fast process cultivating the entire True Skill seed.

Lin Fan could sense the horrifying powers that were hidden within that golden colored seed. It was way more fearsome than before.

With a single thought, the indestructible aura of Eternal Immortality flowed through Lin Fans entire body. The sensation was so pleasurable that he almost moaned out from it.

Lin Fan was popping in pills currently to replenish the lost energy within his body. Since this was a really safe place to be in, he might as well make use of the opportunity to convert all of his skills into True Skill seeds.

The most important task for Lin Fan right now was to raise his power level. It was the worst type of situation he could be in where he couldnt kill anything beyond his cultivation state. Back in the Xuanhuang World, the difference between a full cultivation was pretty big due to the Heavens Will. However, Lin Fan could still kill monsters and things beyond his level.

However, the Heavens Will of the Ancient Saint World was extremely overbearing. Every single leap in cultivation state was like a difference between Heaven and Earth. There was no way to bridge that gap at all.

But Lin Fan possessed a system. As long as his system would back him up, none of these would be an issue to him.

He couldnt help but acknowledge that this was still an improvement for him to perform a task meant only for desolate celestials as an azure celestial right now.

Cultivate!

Twisting Heaven and Earth was a skill that defied the heavens itself. At the same time, this was Lin Fans favorite skill. After all, switching Yin and Yang was a flip of his hand with this. Even though the switch might be pretty disastrous to the harmonic balance of the world, Lin Fan firmly believed that this skill would definitely produce a mythical usage if he would persevere and train it up to the end.

BRRRR!

Lin Fans body shivered uncontrollably as the True Skill seed of Twisting Heaven and Earth began to gather continuously. Black and White Qi were revolving around him, representing the powers of Yin and Yang.

This black and white dual colored seed floated silently beside the seed of Eternal Immortality.

Days passed by swiftly.

Beneath the ground, Lin Fan was working tirelessly to turn all of his skills into True Skill seeds. He swore that he wouldnt stop until he was done.

Blood Sea was turned into a blood red seed as well. The amount of Blood Qi that was rumbling inside was boundless like the vast skies. If it were released, it could probably flood and take down all the living beings around him.

In reality, Blood Sea was supposed to be a dark and sinister skill. However, Lin Fan had never tried using it to suppress any enemies so far. That was because Blood Sea had a far more heaven-defying

effect when it was used for the physical body state.

Especially now that he had reached level 9, Rebirth through Blood, the usage was beyond godly. Now that he turned it into a True Skill seed, Lin Fan was certain that the powers of Blood Sea had definitely risen to yet another level.

True Origins Crushing Kick!

Black Tiger Steals Heart!

Rocs Breath!

Nirvana Finger!

Firmament!

Etcetera

At the start, all of these skills were far from mainstream techniques. However, under the fruitful cultivation of Lin Fan, all of them had turned into skills that could devastate even the Heaven itself.

In fact, most of their peculiarities could only be employed by Lin Fan himself. Even if anyone wished to emulate them, they could definitely not do so.

One day

Lin Fan opened his eyes and emerged from the underground. The moment his eyes opened, it was as though yet another true god had descended upon this world.

Lin Fans aura was really haywire and messed up right now as he retracted it all back into his body, returning to the state of a normal being.

At this point, Lin Fan finally understood why he could never take down a desolate celestial powerful being. That was because they had all their powers concentrated within these True Skill seeds.

Even though he was only an azure celestial lower level right now,

Lin Fan had the confidence of taking down any azure celestial upper level being with ease.

Perhaps, he could even reign over any cultivation state below desolate celestial right now.

"Hehe!"

Suddenly, a sinister snigger rang out from the skies above. Lin Fan, who was doused with excitement, frowned. To think that he would be noticed by someone the moment he came out!

Raising his head, he caught sight of an extremely hideous looking man floating gently in the sky.

There was a greenish mist that was clouDing the mans entire body from head to toe. This mist was extremely putrid, as though it possessed every single vilest thing in the world.

Just a single look was enough to have Lin Fans face cringe up. This man was simply way too ugly!

However, this man was far from weak. He was an azure celestial upper-level being. The aura that was being emanated from him was especially nefarious, and reeked of ill intent. Evidently, sometimes the difference between a good and bad person COULD indeed be told from just their facial features alone.

Not only was this man devastatingly ugly, his sinister tone had Lin Fan certain that he was definitely not a good person.

"Who are you?" Lin Fan asked warily, not knowing the background of this person.

"Hehe. Seems like my luck is pretty decent today. Ill capture you in order to create my Infinite Poison Puppet." The poison king glared at Lin Fan as his lips curled into a smirk. Without a second word, he darted out at Lin Fan immediately with a claw grab.

The putrid mist was overflowing within that single claw-like grab, with many poisonous bugs howling out wickedly within.

If Lin Fan had been more accustomed to the Ancient Saint World, he would know that this man was someone who had ascended from the Poison world.

Within the Poison world, there were all sorts of evildoers. All of those ascended beings were fugitives and serial killers. They would massacre any of the thousands of races they met with. The same went for the ancient race beings they met with.

As long as anything could increase their personal strength, they would definitely do it. Just like now, the Poison king was flying around in the sky when he caught sight of Lin Fan. Thinking that he still lacked a single Infinite Poison Puppet, he struck at Lin Fan without any hesitation.

Holy f*ck! To think that this guy would strike out over a few mere words! Does he take Yours Truly for a pushover? Alright, since he wants to die, then Ill let him have a taste of the power of Yours Trulys True Skill seeds! Lin Fan thought with a mild anger.

To think that this guy would strike for no reason at all.

No one should take Yours Truly as a pushover!

Chapter 504: Check Out Yours Truly's Poison!

"Youve got some capabilities eh?" The poison king had not expected this fella to be able to dodge his claw-like grab. That intrigued him. However, he chuckled out almost immediately afterward, emanating a powerful aura with it. Following that, a dense putrid mist spread widely behind him.

This mist covered the entire sky. It was so vile that even the Heavens seemed to be corroded by it, turning black against it.

"Lad! I, the poison kings Triple Supreme Poison Mist can devour the entire Heaven and Earth. I can be considered a desolate celestial powerful being in that sense. As long as you touch a single bit of it, your entire body shall corrode and die! Lets see what you can do about that!" The poison king burst out laughing. This Triple Supreme Poison Mist was made up of the Heaven Poison, Earth Poison, and Human Poison. Combining these three strongest poisons of the world, it was a terrifying existence.

"Hmm" Lin Fan frowned. Now that he had cultivated the True Skill seeds, his speed was extremely fast. With a slight movement, he retreated away from the affected area.

Before he was sure of the effects of this Triple Supreme Poison Mist, Lin Fan did not want to rush in blindly.

He was pretty startled by the fact that even the void was turning black from the corrosive effects of this mist. To think that it could be this strong!

Nirvana Finger!

The True Skill seed within Lin Fans body began to churn continuously. With a single finger point, the void shattered. That rapidly approaching Triple Supreme Poison Mist was dispersed away due to the Nirvana Finger.

However, to Lin Fans surprise, the poison mist gathered itself back together once more after it was gusted away!

"HAHA! Give it up, lad! Even though your skills are pretty decent, they are useless. Perhaps you may think that my Triple Supreme Poison Mist may not be able to reach you now. Thats right. However, the poison mist is infecting the sky at the same time. Even if you dont touch it personally, you will still receive the effects sooner or later!" SpreaDing out his palms, the poison king slapped out into the sky. Every single slap seemed to possess a boundless amount of power, as it churned and moved the poison mist.

And indeed, just like the poison king had said, each place where the poison mist passed by would have a dark green trail, which would be absorbed by the void.

Gradually, the entire sky began to turn dark green on its own. Many nerve-like fibers started to appear in the sky and filled the void densely, as though they were about to consume and devour the entire Heavens.

"You poisonous little sh*t! Yours Truly didnt do anything to you, so why the hell are you bothering me? Do you think Im a pushover?" Lin Fan was furious towards this guy who had struck out at him without provocation.

Overbearing. How could he be even more overbearing than Yours Truly? At least, before Yours Truly struck out, he would always let the other party know what they had done wrong!

But the fact that this guy would just strike out at Yours Truly without a single word, wasnt he just looking down on Yours Truly?

"Survival of the fittest. Only the strong shall survive. I dont need a reason to kill you. You should just resign to fate and be my Infinite Poison Puppet obediently. Who knows? Maybe, if I were to become an utmost being of this world one day, I might return you your freedom." A sinister glint shone past the eyes of the poison

king.

Swinging his arms, he sent out yet another flurry of palm strikes. With that, the Triple Supreme Poison Mist jerked for a little before turning even more ferocious.

"How dare you act so brazenly? Yours Truly shall let you understand that being impertinent is a crime!" Lin Fan hollered out. Sucking in his tummy, his True Skill seed began to rotate, as an illusory figure of a Roc appeared behind him suddenly.

Rocs Breath!

Lin Fan opened his mouth as though he was devouring the entire Heaven and Earth. The illusory figure behind him did the same, as a powerful suction force was exerted out.

The Roc was one of the largest living creatures in the entire world, and could encompass everything. Legends had it that the utmost cultivated Roc could suck up the entire Pacific Ocean dry with a single opening of its mouth.

Within the void, that wildly rampaging Triple Supreme Poison Mist was swooping in towards Lin Fan without any restraint at all.

"HAHA! Courting death! This poison mist of mine isnt something you can swallow just like that!" The poison king reared his head into the skies and burst out into laughter at the sight of how this man had dared to try swallowing his Triple Supreme Poison Mist.

This wasnt the first time he had met with such death seeking behavior. However, he was long used to these overly confident people.

Rocs Breath was a skill of the Roc Sect. Ever since Lin Fan had obtained it, he had been working hard on cultivating it. Part of the reason why the Mythical Parasol Tree could take in the Saint Spirit Qi of this world so quickly was also due to the Rocs Breath skill.

"ILL SUCK!"

Lin Fans tummy was like a bottomless pit right now, taking in the Triple Supreme Poison Mist continuously. Even a single speck of the poison mist that was covering the skies could render an utmost celestial being dead instantly. In fact, even a desolate celestial being might even lose their lives if they werent steady enough against this poison mist.

"HAHA! Courting death indeed! Since you want to seek out death, let me fulfill your wishes!" The poison king could not stop laughing at how Lin Fan was sucking in the poison mist endlessly. Flicking his robes, he slapped out with both palms, causing a massive amount of poison mist to be shot out of his palms.

"Alright then! Ill turn you into my Infinite Poison Puppet, so that you can be a vessel for all my poison mists for the rest of eternity!" The poison king had planned for this in advance. This was because he had the utmost confidence in his poison capabilities being unparalleled, and that no one in this world would be able to break them.

Infinite Poison Refinement Technique!

The poison king hollered out. Suddenly, countless poisonous bugs swarmed out of that hideous body of his. Each of these bugs looked vile and nefarious, containing a horrifying amount of poison in them. Closing his palms together into a seal, he sent out seals after seals towards Lin Fan, each of them emitting Poisonous Qi of their own.

And of course, all of these were sucked in by Lin Fan into his tummy as well.

As time passed by the minutes and seconds, the poison kings face started changing.

"How can this be?" He stopped his hand seals with a face of utter disbelief. Just what in the world was going on with this guy? How could nothing be happening to him after he had taken in such a large amount of Triple Supreme Poison Mist?

At the same time, he had even added in the Infinite Poison Refinement Technique! This guys body should be changing right now with all the poisonous bugs that must be swarming within his body at! He should have turned into a poison puppet!

"Just who in the world are you?" The poison kings face turned stern as he yelled out.

"HAHA! Youre asking ME who I am? Back when Yours Truly asked you the same question, you ignored me entirely. And now you want me to reply you? Dream on! By the way, your poison mist seems pretty decent!" Lin Fan burst out laughing.

Upon entering his body, the Triple Supreme Poison Mist was taken in by the Heaven and Earth Smelt and was smelted instantly. Within the Heaven and Earth Smelt, the Triple Supreme Poison Mist began to shrink continuously until it became a dark green seed.

Ding Congratulations on smelting.

Ding Congratulations on obtaining True Skill Triple Supreme Poison Mist seed.

Lin Fan had not expected it to smelt into a seed!

"Well, since youre so good at utilizing poison, how about you have a taste of YOURS TRULYS poison?" Lin Fan looked at the poison king before he spat out a poison dragon.

Looking at this, the poison kings face changed immediately, "H-how could this? How do you possess my Triple Supreme Poison Mist?"

Looking at this poison dragon he spat out, Lin Fan was overwhelmed with joy. However, he noticed that the shine of the seed within him had dimmed a little. This skill evidently took up a lot of energy.

Lin Fan did not know how to create the Triple Supreme Poison Mist by himself. Therefore, the poison dragon that he spat out was

also the mist that was created by the poison king himself. Each time he used it, the total capacity would decrease by a little bit. Once Lin Fan used up all of the Triple Supreme Poison Mist, the seed would shatter immediately.

As though he had just seen a ghost, the face of the poison king turned extremely frightful.

"Oh, thats not enough for you? Let Yours Truly give you one more then!" Lin Fan opened his mouth and spat out yet another poison dragon.

With that, the True Skill seed within his body disintegrated.

"YOU!" Seeing this, the poison king screamed at the top of his lungs.

Chapter 505: Has Yours Truly Grown Handsomer Recently?

The poison king could not believe the scene right before him! Not only had this man devoured his entire Triple Supreme Poison Mist whole, he was spitting it out right back at him! This was an utter humiliation for the poison king!

He had always considered himself as the king of employing poison. Not only was this man trying to use poison in front of him, this person was using the poison kings VERY OWN poison! The shame of it all!

Looking at the two poison dragons coiling around the poison king, Lin Fans heart was overwhelmed with joy.

"Small fry, how dare you act so impertinently before me? These two poison dragons shall be my welcome gift to you!" Lin Fan laughed brightly. He was practically just gloating at the plight of the poison king right now.

However, he could not help but acknowledge the strength of the Triple Supreme Poison Mist. To think that it could even rumble and toss around a couple of times back when it was in the Heaven and Earth Smelt. Even though it was smelted eventually, one could not deny the capabilities of this poison mist.

The poison king was slapping out furiously right now. Every single slap brought with it the power like crackling lightning, as the void tore apart continuously.

"Good lad. Seems like Ive underestimated you today! Its time for me to let you experience the most horrifying poison I have in my arsenal then!" The poison king yelled out. At the same time, his ugly face only got even more hideous.

Poison World!

The poison king hollered into the sky. Those long locks of his

which were filled with poison danced in the air, as his robes began to rise gradually as well.

An immense amount of energy surged through the Heaven and Earth, and burst forth from the poison king.

Within the void, all sorts of poisonous beings and bugs were striDing densely. Some of them spouted out fiery flames, while others spouted out poisonous fumes. Some of them were even devouring the void the moment they opened their mouths!

Those two poison dragons were consumed by these poisonous bugs in an instant.

"Lad! This is the Poison World that Your Majesty here has created after tireless hard work! TODAY, I SHALL LET YOU KNOW THE TRUE MEANING OF HORROR!" The poison king howled out. Raising both his palms, the poisonous bugs within the Poison World rumbled around furiously.

"Hmph, how dare you get so brazen as a mere azure celestial upper-level being? Yours Truly was only toying with you earlier on! Since thats the case, Yours Truly shall let you experience the meaning of true pain in this world!" Lin Fan laughed icily as the True Skill seed within his body began to rumble.

Twisting Heaven and Earth!

The moment Lin Fan opened his mouth, the True Skill seed within his body began churning as a tremendous amount of energy burst out from within.

The void trembled slightly as Lin Fan stretched out his hand. Instantly, countless number of hands appeared from the Heaven and Earth, and reached out towards the poison king.

"Hmph, lad! Do you think that you can take me down with that sort of strength? Are you dreaming? With just my poison guard, I can definitely take on your move!" Looking at these swarming hands, the poison king wasnt afraid in the least bit. Immediately

afterward, a burst of dark green light shot out from above his body. As though this light was indestructible, it caged the poison king within.

Even though this skill might look like it was really formidable on the outside, the poison king couldnt sense much of an aura from it. Therefore, he couldnt care less about it. Let it grab wherever it wants then! What can it possibly do?

BAM!

As those swarming hands landed on the poison kings poison guard, they gave off a series of crisp sounds. At the same time, they sizzled after being corroded off by the poison guard.

"Lad, dont waste your strength! Youre not my match with just those capabilities! Stay there and turn into food for my Poison World obediently!" The poison king howled out. His body jerked for a moment as his eyes focused. With that, he struck out with a palm strike towards Lin Fan.

However, just then, a sharp and clear squishing sound could be heard.

The poison kings face changed immediately. He could not believe that his poison guard would have been destroyed at this moment!

"AHHHHHH!!!"

An extreme tragic wail was ejected out of the mouth of the poison king. This wail was extremely sorrowful, as though he had just gone through the worst torture in this entire world.

"I-impossible!" The poison king glared at Lin Fan in absolute disbelief. What did this guy do to break his poison guard?! And even if his poison guard was broken, why was he enduring such a cruel pain?

Looking at the sight of the poison king, Lin Fan chuckled.

Ever since Twisting Heaven and Earth had been cultivated into a

True Skill seed, its power levels were far from before. In the past, Lin Fan might have required his physical body if he wanted to strike at someone, grab after grab. However, now that it was cultivated into a True Skill seed, he could penetrate through the void and strike out from the netherworld.

In actual fact, Lin Fan was toying around with the poison king by adDing in all sorts of normal attacks when he deployed Twisting Heaven and Earth.

Otherwise, how could this Twisting Heaven and Earth with a BUFF of breaking through all defenses be blocked out by a mere poison guard as such?

"Poison king, this is the true gap in our skills. This is the consequences of just striking out at me for no reason at all." Lin Fan stepped forth and pointed out with his finger.

The True Skill seed within Lin Fans body began to turn and channel once more as the void before him began to break down layer by layer like mirror panes.

The poison king wanted to fight back at Lin Fan with all his strength. However, to his horror, the pain that was on his crotch was so numbing that he was almost going frenzied mentally!

He tried channeling his True Energy to suppress the pain. However, no matter how hard he tried, the pain which was bent on destroying everything just shot itself right up into his head.

"JUST WHAT SORT OF A SKILL IS THIS? HOW DID THIS HAPPEN?" The poison king howled out in indignance.

However, it was all too late right now. He did not know that Lin Fan had already cultivated True Skill seeds. Every move that he deployed was a skill that the gods would bow down to. Even if he were an azure celestial upper level, there was definitely nothing he could do about this.

If the poison king had tried to run away at the beginning, he

might have stood a chance. However, nothing would work at all right now.

"N-NO! YOU CANT KILL ME! IM SOMEONE FROM THE POISON WORLD! AS LONG AS YOU DONT KILL ME, ILL LET YOU IN ON A BIG SECRET! IN FACT, I CAN EVEN BE YOUR SLAVE! PLEASE!" The poison king begged. Nothing was more important to him than his life right now.

Back in the Poison world, he had once suffered deep humiliation. Climbing up to the peak one step at a time, he finally gained the strength to ascend into the Ancient Saint World. Upon reaching here, he was actually struggling really hard and cultivated for a long time before he got to where he was right now. How could he bear losing all of it just like this?

"Hmph, youre dead meat for sure. Yours Truly has never needed any slaves nor do I need to know any secrets of yours." Lin Fan did not have the mood to chatter on with someone like the poison king.

He was only an azure celestial lower level being right now while the poison king was at an azure celestial upper level. If he killed this guy, he could definitely get a huge chunk of experience points. Now THAT would definitely make him happy.

"Go to hell!"

Firmament!

With the swing of his axe, the entire Heaven and Earth froze up, as though the world was about to be split into two. The energy currents of the void flowed out with massive force.

"NOOOOO!" Looking at the sight before him, the poison king wailed at the top of his lungs. However, in the blink of an eye, there was just silence after the flash of the axe.

Ding Congratulations on killing Azure celestial upper-level poison king.

Ding Experience points +30,000.

Ding Congratulations! Poison Sutra has popped out!

Ding Congratulations! Ancient Saint World Secret Records has popped out!

Lin Fan had initially wanted to leave right after killing the poison king. To think that two things would drop off him! This was pretty surprising for Lin Fan!

Lin Fan knew that he could obtain experience points AND items from killing monsters and beasts. But most of the time, he got nothing out of it. So, he hardly paid any attention.

To think that he could obtain two items from taking down the poison king! Incredible!

Could it be that the appearance of items depended on ones looks?

Could it be that Yours Truly had turned handsomer recently?

Could it be that Yours Trulys impeccable character and moral standards had risen even more these days?

That must be it.

Chapter 506: Turning Biggra Into A Skill

"Just what in the world is this Poison Sutra and Ancient Saint World Secret Records? But, since this poison king is such a weak sh*t, this Poison Sutra shouldnt be anything spectacular either." Lin Fan looked at the two booklets which emitted a ghastly glow, and did not bear too much of a hope towards them.

Ding Do you want to learn Poison Sutra?

Learn.

Suddenly, all sorts of information surged into Lin Fans mind. All that information transformed into poisonous bugs that he had never ever known about. Some of them were as small as dust particles, while there were some as gigantic as mountains!

All sorts of poisons, poisonous creatures, poisonous pills and skills... Every single thing surged into Lin Fans mind.

He was bewildered. This Poison Sutra was an unparalleled Encyclopaedia of Poison! It possessed information about all sorts of poisons in this world!

But what Lin Fan did not know was that the fact that the poison king could have climbed to the peak of the Poison world as a bullied weakling was all thanks to this Poison Sutra.

There was a mental skill that was hidden within this Poison Sutra, one which could allow one to concoct any sort of poisonous creatures and items into skills.

At first, Lin Fan could not be bothered with this Poison Sutra at all. After all, that poison king fella had turned himself so hideously ugly all because he was cultivating such a sick skill.

However, the moment Lin Fans mind crossed Biggra, he suddenly realized that the mental skill COULD be of some use!

As for all the other poisonous toxins that were annotated within

the Poison Sutra, Lin Fan decided that he wouldnt cultivate them at all. After all, if one wanted to cultivate the Poison Sutra, they would have to be bitten by all sorts of poisonous bugs in order to suck in their poison within ones very own body. They could only then start to cultivate and temper these poisons using their mental arts.

No matter what, over time, this process would definitely accumulate a large amount of poisonous substances within ones body.

That ugly and hideous face of the poison king must have been a side effect of taking in way too much poison from these bugs.

"This is a really dark skill right here. However, the accompanying mental skill does seem pretty decent. Looks pretty promising." Lin Fan started to analyze the mental skill carefully.

If Lin Fan were to turn his Biggras into a skill and could send out an entire burst of Biggras with just the slap of his palm, who in the world could be his opponent by then?

The very thought of it was pretty horrifying on its own!

However, based on the description of the skills, it seemed as though he would have to pop in quite a number of Biggras himself first. Wouldnt he be dead if the effects of Biggra got so overwhelming that he couldnt even cultivate properly?

This was a really serious question that he had to ponder over carefully.

Lin Fan then picked up the Ancient Saint World Secret Records and took a good look at it. This was a pretty good item that contained all sorts of details about the Ancient Saint World, opening up a brand-new perspective for Lin Fan.

All sorts of information about sects, secret grounds, ancient race, ancient beasts, and the thousands of races were included within this.

ReaDing ten rows with a single glance, Lin Fan memorized everything within his mind.

Upon memorizing everything, Lin Fan realized that things were definitely not as simple as he had thought them to be in the Ancient Saint World.

"Huff" Lin Fan heaved out a deep breath as he finally understood in his heart.

He had thoroughly been a complete noob in the Ancient Saint World, knowing practically nothing at all. After reaDing the entire Ancient Saint World Secret Records, Lin Fan had evolved from a noob into a veteran of the Ancient Saint World.

Finally, he could start to understand the various things he would end up encountering in the future from now on.

...

Lin Fan started channeling his Earth spirit river into the ground. With a single wave of his hand, a razor-sharp current rippled out from within, bringing out a vortex of mud into the sky. This left a gigantic hole in the ground.

The mental skill that was found within the Poison Sutra was something Lin Fan felt that he really wanted to give a shot at no matter what. Something that could turn Biggra into an entire skill? He definitely had to try making it work.

With the sweep of his hand, a large amount of Biggras accumulated within the pit.

Lin Fan took in a deep breath. He could not help but start to get nervous.

Once he exploded all of these Biggras, he would then absorb them into his body and begin to temper with them. Lin Fan had already thought of how things would be if this did not work out. That would be an extremely terrifying sight.

One Biggra was more than enough to cause one to lose the very concept of sanity. If he were to absorb this amount of Biggras within him and ended up failing, he would really be doomed.

He might very well end up piercing through the entire Ancient Saint World altogether.

Therefore, Lin Fan was taking a huge risk, betting on the success of this tempering and refining process.

However, fortune favored the bold. Who knew what would happen if he didnt even give it a shot.

Furthermore, everything that was introduced within the Poison Sutra had supposedly worked thus far. That should have been enough of comfort for Lin Fans mind. However, the main point was still that Biggra was simply way too strong.

"Hais, f*ck it! If this Poison Sutra is lying, then this world would truly have no love within it any longer! Lin Fan told himself.

Explode!

The countless Biggras burst into a thick mist, covering the entire pit.

Absorb!

Lin Fan opened his mouth and took in all the mist into his body. Instantly, his eyes turned redder than ever.

In that instance, Lin Fan did not even dare to hesitate and started churning the skill annotated within the Poison Sutra immediately. Immediately, that violent, thick mist of Biggra was covered up by a mysterious force and began to shrink within his body.

Nevertheless, the nature of Biggra was still extremely violent and volatile. While it was being suppressed by that mysterious force, it was still struggling, as though it truly wanted to break free. However, how could Lin Fan allow that? If he did, true tragedy would definitely ensue!

Lin Fan started pushing with every single thing he had, together with the mysterious force of the Poison Sutras mental skill, repressing the effects of Biggra so badly that it could barely move at all.

The days and nights exchanged place for quite a few times

Ding Congratulations on cultivation success.

Suddenly, Lin Fan opened his eyes. His eyes were shimmering as he looked at that seed that floated gently within his body.

Lin Fan knew that he had successfully cultivated Biggra into a True Skill seed.

From this day forth, Biggra had evolved. It was going to walk on the path of prestige from this day forth.

"HAHAHAHAHA!" Suddenly, Lin Fan burst out laughing maniacally. This was a feeling that was even greater than finDing any treasure in the world!

Waving his hand, a white mist shot out. As though it had a consciousness of their own, it shrouded Lin Fans body. He then opened his mouth and swallowed the entire mist back in.

Biggra has finally been turned into a skill by Yours Truly! From now on, a single wave of my hands shall cover the entire world in Biggra! Who else in the world could be a match for Yours Truly from now forth? Lin Fan was extremely excited right now. At the same time, his thoughts strayed back towards his glorious times back then.

So what if someones cultivation state was higher than his? Could they look down on Biggra just because of that?

However, as for the other godly pill of his right now, he decided to forsake the idea of cultivating that. Whoever chose to cultivate that must be a dumbf*ck.

From here on, Yours Truly was headed to be the greatest

character in this entire world! How could he be tainted with such unsightly stuff?

BOOM!

Lin Fan burst out from underground with utmost confidence. He then looked over into the distance. From now on, all the ancient race beings in the Ancient Saint World would have to bow down under the might of Yours Truly!

"Eh? What the hell is going on up ahead? Why are there so many rich and powerful auras gathered up ahead?" Before Lin Fans excitement had not even withered when he was distracted by something in the distance.

There was a group of people gathered,, their auras bursting through the sky infectiously.

Where the hell did these guys come from? Arent they afraid of being noticed by the ancient race at all? Lin Fan was bewildered.

However, in light of safety, he had better stay hidden first before slowly inching forward.

Chapter 507: Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm

Huh? How can this be? Lin Fan could not believe his very eyes. Within that group of people ahead were even some ancient race tribesmen!

In fact, these ancient race tribesmen were conversing with the beings of the other races as though they were really familiar with one another!

Just what in the world is going on right here? Lin Fan was taken aback. Even within the poison kings Ancient Saint World Secret Records, nothing like this was mentioned!

At the edge of the Heaven and Earth stood a gigantic door. There were some mysterious runic symbols inscribed on that door, as they gleamed with a vicissitude and an ancient glow.

As to what was lying behind that gigantic door, no one knew. Furthermore, why were these ancient race tribesmen communicating with those other race beings so harmoniously?

Lin Fan was completely bewildered right now. He could not understand just what was going on.

Seeing something like this, he felt that he would feel really miserable within his heart if he didnt clarify with them what was going on right now.

To think that Yours Truly had fought like crazy with those ancient race tribesmen, yet these people here were all friendly and chummy with them?

Lin Fan kept his aura within him. Fusing with the Earth spirit river, he tunneled into the ground and headed forth. Under the hidden state of the Earth spirit river, these people could definitely not sniff him out no matter how high their cultivation states were.

Just like that, Lin Fan remained hidden as he eavesdropped on their conversation. At the same time, he finally understood what the situation was all about.

Amongst the thousands of races out there who had ascended into the Ancient Saint World, some of them did not have any concerns towards all the races out there. All they wanted to do was attain their utmost divine cultivation state. In fact, even if all the thousands of races out there were annihilated, their beliefs wouldnt waver in the slightest bit.

As such, the ancient race had an agreement with these beings of the thousands of races out there. The ancient race would permit them entry into these secret grounds in search of greater opportunities. However, these people had to offer members of the thousands of races out there as tribute in return.

"Mu Tian, this is the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm. There are tons of opportunities awaiting you within." An ancient race tribesman with a massive aura stood sturdily before the mysterious door.

Mu Tian was donning grey robes, and carried with him a strong stench of a death aura. It was as though there were tons of vengeful spirits howling and struggling within that death aura. "Good. Very good! Dont worry! Ive already adhered to your request. Please take a look."

Opening his mouth, a graveyard flew out from within his mouth. This graveyard was eerily creepy, with many tombstones planted within it. With a flick of his robes, all of these tombstones vibrated massively as figures rose from them one by one.

All of these figures were beings of the thousands of races out there.

"Nothing more, nothing less. Ive got exactly a hundred here." Mu Tian replied.

Lin Fan took a look at these beings from the thousands of races. There were people from many different races. In fact, all of their cultivation states were above earth celestial.

Lin Fan did not know what the outcome of all these beings would be, neither did he know why they were being captured here. However, his heart jerked at the next moment as his eyes opened wide in disbelief.

Looking at these beings of the thousands of races out there, the ancient race tribesmen howled before leaping in for the massacre. Some of them were devoured whole, while others were ripped into two.

Blood danced around the skies as though it was raining. Hidden beneath the ground, Lin Fan was absolutely dumbfounded right now, as the stench of blood seeped down into the Earth. His nose was choking with the dense stench of blood right now.

H-how could this be? Lin Fan was truly horrified by the scene before him. To think that there would be so many people being massacred by the ancient race tribesmen without even knowing why they died!

Following this came the blessings of the Heavens Will of the Ancient Saint World, as light rained on these ancient race tribesmen. Revealing a look of relish, all of their power levels increased together with the blessings.

"Not bad. All of these people were pretty high up on the fugitive list." The ancient race tribesmen nodded their heads in satisfaction.

They then looked over at the others, "What about you guys?"

The masses behind Mu Tian released the beings of the thousands of races out there they had captured as well. And the outcome awaiting these people were they very same as their predecessors, being slaughtered cruelly without a single room of resistance.

"Even though you guys havent sided with us from the ancient race, youre far more useful than those trashes who have. Dont worry, this will be a fair competition this time around. May the opportunities we encounter receive the blessings of our own fates." The ancient race tribesmen had enjoyed the massacre earlier on. Especially the fact that they had received the blessings of the Heavens Will, which allowed them to boost their cultivation states.

"But rules are still rules nevertheless. Once we enter, life and death are all fair game. Lets just hope that you guys dont get killed off by me." Mu Tian replied grimly.

The ancient race had control over every single secret ground that was currently known in the Ancient Saint World. Anyone who wanted to enter would have to obtain approval from the ancient race. However, once they were inside, everything was fair game.

"HAHA!" On hearing these words, the ancient race tribesmen burst out laughing as well and did not take it to heart.

...

Lin Fan was burning with fury within his heart right now. To think that he would encounter something so b*stardly cruel! All of those beings of the thousands of races out there were killed mercilessly by these ancient race tribesmen without any room for resistance!

Even though Lin Fan could not claim that he was as saintly as Mother Teresa, he still couldnt endure the fact that these beings of the thousands of races out there were being sold out by their very own comrades!

BOOM!

"The Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm has been initiated!"

Suddenly, a beam of light burst out from that mysterious door. That gigantic stone door slammed wide open as Mu Tian and the

other ancient race tribesmen entered it one by one. Without hesitation, Lin Fan tunneled in beneath the ground as well.

Be it for the sake of leveling or anything, Lin Fan only had a single goal in his mind right now, Kill every last one of these goddamned sh*tbags.

The more things he encountered, the more Lin Fan understood the words of the Heavenly Emperor Yuan and the others back in the Xuanhuang World.

The Ancient Saint World was indeed a damned Hell. This was a dog eat dog world, a place every single bit as horrifying as what Hell would be like.

Upon crossing the door, Lin Fans mental state shook for a moment before he recovered from it.

A massive whirlwind of a killing aura coiled over.

Looking around at his surroundings, Lin Fans heart skipped a beat. This place was dark and grim, filled with corpses all over the place.

Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm.

Lin Fan finally understood. Based on the poison kings Ancient Saint World Secret Records, this Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm was a secret ground. Legends had it that this was the battlefield where the ancient race engaged in a massive onslaught against the thousands of races out there. At the end of it, some powerful beings exchanged blows and broke through the void, opening a brand new dimension. As such, this place became a secret ground.

Since tons of powerful beings had perished here, all of their treasures and belongings were lost here within the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm as well.

Get stronger!

This was the only thought in Lin Fans mind right now. He had to

use the shortest amount of time to become the strongest person there could be!

If one imagined the Ancient Saint World as a spherical world, then this world would be divided into eight even portions. These were the eight districts that were controlled by eight utmost beings of the ancient race. As for these utmost beings, they were gathered at the center of this world, controlling the entire Ancient Saint World from the core.

High and above, no one could topple them down at all.

One could only wonder what sort of methods Heavenly Emperor Yuan and the others had used to lure out the Ancient One.

However, Lin Fan was still hopeful towards the future. He would wait till he got much, much stronger one day. By then, the Ancient One should have regained his strength in the Xuanhuang World as well. He would then try to find a way to bring the Ancient One back into this world, after which, Lin Fan would then head straight to duke it out with those eight utmost beings.

This was a plan Lin Fan had already thought up thoroughly.

Chapter 508: What Is That Palm Strike?!

"Where are those ants? To think that they could have disappeared in the blink of an eye." A group of ancient race tribesmen were floating in the skies at this instant. They tried sensing around the surroundings. However, they couldnt find any traces at all.

"Doesnt matter. In this Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm, only we, the ancient race, shall head out alive. Look at those pathetic worms. To think that they would betray their fellow thousands of races just to seek entry into the secret grounds. But no matter what, the only outcome awaiting them would be getting killed by us ancient race! HAHA!" The powerful ancient race tribesman laughed loudly.

"All of these guys think that theyre smart by hiDing their cultivation states. And, they really think we wouldnt do the same as well? They truly think that they can exit this place after coming in? But, little do they know that theyre nothing but fishes in our net. Well let them seek out the opportunities first before killing them and stealing over the opportunities for ourselves. What an easy gain that would be!" They continued.

The Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm wasnt some really exquisite secret ground. Most of the opportunities here had been uncovered by the ancient race. At least, that was what could be seen on the surface and deep within. As for whether there were any more hidden opportunities, no one else could be certain about that.

These ancient race tribesmen were ordered to keep a watch over this secret ground. In order to make the most out of this, they struck a deal with beings of the thousands of races out there. If they wanted to enter this place, all they had to do was bring 100 captives from the thousands of races out there.

Each time the ancient race tribesmen killed these beings of the thousands of races, they would receive the blessings of the Heavens Will. This was as good as rearing pigs to kill for the ancient race tribesmen.

And of course, the pigs were none other than these people from the thousands of races out there.

Once these beings of the thousands of races out there obtained entry within the secret ground, these ancient race tribesmen would follow behind closely. They wouldnt head out to look for these so-called opportunities with them. Instead, they would just wait patiently.

By the time these beings of the thousands of races out there found any opportunities, they would then be massacred and have those opportunities stolen. Even if they didnt get to find any opportunities, killing them would give these ancient race tribesmen some blessings from the Heavens Will.

A trade like this which gave them nothing but benefits was the best in their eyes.

In the eyes of the ancient race tribesmen, members of the thousands of races out there were nothing but ants. To think that these fools would dream of finDing a single glow of hope in this place which they knew the ancient race would have wiped clean. How stupid could they get?

...

Lin Fan trod forth shiftily. The things that these guys did were simply way too infuriating. Even though there were no humans amongst those beings of the thousands of races, wasnt this still such a beastly act to commit?

No matter what, the just and righteous Lin Fan could definitely not let something like this happen.

In order to seek vengeance for those of the thousands of races out

there who had perished, he was determined to give these guys his own trial and sentence them himself.

Within this Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm laid a thick, dense killing intent. In fact, there seemed to be some sort of consciousness that lied alive within this deep killing intent. Lin Fan could make out scenes of battle between the thousands of races and the ancient race from this shroud of thick killing intent.

Lin Fan knew that the battle intent that was emitted by powerful beings during battle could dissipate over time. However, these battle intents wouldnt disappear entirely. They would turn into a form of special existence on their own.

Rocs Breath!

Lin Fan took in a deep breath and sucked in a ball of killing intent within his tummy. Suddenly, thunder boomed out within his mind as though there were a thousand galloping horses and armies.

After that, a notification rang out from the system as the killing intent was entirely suppressed down.

Ding Experience points +10.

Lin Fan had not expected that this small amount of killing intent he had taken in could amount to 10 experience points! That was pretty surprising.

Evidently, this killing intent must be something good to be able to convert into experience points. There should be some special properties attached to it as well.

However, Lin Fan did not place this on his mind momentarily. His goal first now was to first sniff out those of the thousands of races out there who had betrayed their fellow comrades.

VRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRR!

Suddenly, the void before him began to vibrate as the entire Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realms void seemed to be tearing apart.

At the same time, an accompanying aura appeared. This aura was heavy and vicissitudinous, bringing with it a really familiar feeling.

Lin Fan leaped forth a few steps before keeping in his aura and hiDing in a corner.

Heavenly Star Eruption!

In the distance ahead, a figure in long robes floated in the skies. Pushing his hands out like a slap, a gigantic glowing ball of energy burst forth against a ferocious creature that was born from the killing intent of this place.

This ferocious creature was gigantic and huge. Its body was made up of parts from the fallen beings of the thousands of races and the ancient race.

That creature was turned into dust by this energy ball instantly. Within the dust laid a single piece of crystal with a ghastly glow.

"Seems like lady lucks shining on me for me to encounter an ancient realm beast." The man stretched out his hand and retrieved the crystal with a smirk.

"Even though this crystal may only possess one percent of its original strength, its some sort of reward nevertheless." Wan Xiexing laughed out wildly.

Lin Fan looked over at that man. He had a pretty decent cultivation: Azure celestial full cultivation.

If this were in the past, Lin Fan might have felt that exchanging blows with him might get a little tricky. However, ever since he had cultivated those True Skill seeds, his battle power had increased by quite a fair bit. As such, killing someone like him was as easy as a hand flip.

"Whos there?" Wan Xiexings face was startled as he kept the crystal and turned his gaze behind him.

Lin Fan revealed himself as he cast a look of disdain at this guy.

"Who are you? I dont recall seeing someone like you amongst those of us who entered the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm." Wan Xiexing looked at Lin Fan warily.

"Ive seen people from the Star world before. While their cultivation states may not be as high as yours, their courage was definitely way beyond yours. To think that you would offer 100 beings of the other races up for death. What a shameless person you are!" Lin Fan said.

"Hmph!" Wan Xiexing snorted coldly. To think that this person was here to teach him a life lesson! But, words were meaningless at this point. With the flip of his hand, the energy of the stars descended and burst forth towards Lin Fan.

"Lad, mind your own business!"

Saint Star Punch!

This punch of Wan Xiexing possessed the power of the stars. It was as if he had taken the stars down from the galaxies, turning them into a fist before pummelling it over at Lin Fan.

Lin Fan leaped into the void and activated his True Skill seed. Instantly, a flurry of figures were left in the void.

Biggra Palm!

Lin Fan wanted to let this guy know the true meaning of horror. He had intended to take this guy down with a single strike. However, on second thoughts, he might as well recycle this trash.

With a single palm strike, a Biggra dragon burst out howling.

"Whats that palm skill?" Looking at how his fist was pierced through that easily, Wan Xiexing was astonished.

"Hmph... Palm skill? This is a palm skill that lets you blossom in spring!" Lin Fan couldnt be bothered explaining much to this guy.

EXPLODE!

BAM!

The Biggra dragoon coiled itself around Wan Xiexing before erupting into a thick, dense mist.

"What in the world?" Wan Xiexing had never seen a palm strike of this type before. To think that this mist would be produced by that palm strike! Furthermore, the shocking thing was that this mist seemed pretty adhesive! No matter how much he slapped it away, it seemed to be gravitating towards him and entering his body through all his pores!

His nose, his skin, et cetera

"AHH!" Suddenly, Wan Xiexing found himself losing control of his mental state as he howled out.

After the mist dissipated, Lin Fan was nowhere to be found.

The only person left there was Wan Xiexing, with bloodshot eyes and a massive surge within his heart that he couldnt shake off.

"II!!!" Wan Xiexings breathing was hurried right now. There was only a single thought on his mind.

He wanted to find a hole. ANY HOLE! ANYTHING CIRCULAR AND WITH DEPTH!

Looking at Wan Xiexing turning into a streak of light and bursting forth into the distance, Lin Fan smirked frostily, Small fry, Yours Truly shall play with you today.

Chapter 509: Brother, Where Are You Touching?

"HAHA! Not bad, not bad! Seems like the killing intent of the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm does help in raising the power of my War Kings World Extinguishing Fist!" Within a region of the realm where the killing intent was especially putrid, a bald man clad in black armor was seated cross-legged on the ground, taking in the thick killing intent surrounding him.

This bald man was from the War world. With a pair of iron fists, he took on the entire world. In order to prove the power of his fists, he had ascended up into the Ancient Saint World.

Afterward, he caught wind of the mighty killing intent that laid within this Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm. He then thought of many ways to get himself in here in order to absorb the killing intent, so that he could infuse it within his War Kings World Extinguishing Fist and push it to greater heights.

"If only I could cultivate here for a good 10 years, I could definitely push War Kings World Extinguishing Fist to its peak! But a pity that those ancient race beings would never give me the chance. Seems like Ive got to head over here more often from now on." Zhan Wudis eyes were filled with disappointment. In fact, there was even some greed within them. If only he could make this entire place his, how great would that be?

However, a thought like that was fleeting and passed by as quickly as it came. After all, everyone knew how strong the ancient race was. Leave alone taking over this entire place, whether or not he could remain alive to get out of this place later on was still a question.

Seems like this place is entirely controlled by the ancient race. Who knows if therell be any hidden opportunities left. But then again, opportunities present themselves to those with affinity.

Those ancient race beings themselves may not even know of those opportunities if thats the case. Seems like Ill start taking a look around after cultivating for a bit more. Zhan Wudi thought to himself.

All of the people who had entered this time around had gotten to where they were by struggling step by step. How could they not know of the motives of these ancient race tribesmen? However, right now, every single known secret ground within the Ancient Saint World was controlled completely by the ancient race.

Gaining entry to these places for anyone of the thousands of races out there would be tougher than ascenDing the Heavens itself.

Right now, the entrance fee for entering the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm was only 100 beings from the thousands of races. Even though it might be a little cruel, what was this small loss compared to the gains of the future?

"Brother Xiexing, youre here!" Zhan Wudi, who was in the midst of taking in the killing intent of the surroundings, could sense the presence of Wan Xiexing. However, he did not open his eyes and merely asked casually.

Wan Xiexing wasnt a threat to Zhan Wudi at all. Therefore, he wasnt bothered in the least bit. He knew clearly what the other partys cultivation and his capabilities were. He was no match for Zhan Wudi at all. Furthermore, now that he was taking in the killing intent of the surroundings, he did not want this to end so quickly.

Given his impenetrable body, what could Wan Xiexing do to him?

And even if this Wan Xiexing dared to sneak in an attack on him, he could turn the tides with the flip of his palms.

...

HiDing in a dark corner, Lin Fan observed this man clad in black

armor. This man had an immense battle intent, which was sharp as a razor and could tear through the void. This was evidently someone from the War world.

Furthermore, his cultivation state was at desolate celestial lower level. He could be considered a powerful being. If Lin Fan were to take him on directly, there would be no issues given his current strength with the True Skill seeds. Furthermore, this man should only be trained in a single skill. There was no need to fear him if he only had a single True Skill seed if that were the case.

Lin Fan waited patiently, wondering what Wan Xiexing would do.

"Brother Xiexing, what are you trying to do?" Just then, Zhan Wudi, who had his eyes closed tightly shut, jerked momentarily. He had felt an icy cold hand fondling the back of his head gently. The hand then slid down his neck and continued downwards.

"Brother Xiexing! This is not a funny joke! Stop right now!" Zhan Wudi was in the midst of his cultivation as he suddenly hollered out. This holler was enough to reach the depths of ones soul. In fact, anyone whose cultivation state was too low might probably even feel their innards shudder with this single holler.

Zhan Wudi did not know what this fella was up to. However, he was in the middle of gathering the killing intent crystal right now. He couldnt let all his efforts go to waste just like this!

At this moment, his eyes suddenly burst wide open.

A frightening flash of light shot out from his eyes.

"Wan Xiexing! Youre courting death!" Zhan Wudi could not believe this guy before him! To think that he would grab at the object at his groin!

Lin Fans jaws dropped wide open as well with a face of absolute disbelief. To think that Wan Xiexing would be THIS perverted! Not only did he reach out and pull at Zhan Wudis object at his groin, he

had even fondled it gently for a little bit!

"I. WANT. TO. DO. YOU!" Wan Xiexings eyes were bloodshot right now. Pushing Zhan Wudi onto the ground, he started pursing his lips and kissing Zhan Wudi all over.

"WAN XIEXING! GO TO HELL!" Zhan Wudi was completely riled up by now. To think that Wan Xiexing would do such a thing to him!

BAM!

Zhan Wudi sent Wan Xiexing flying away with a devastating punch.

Holy f*ck! Why the f*ck did you have to touch him like that, brother! Lin Fan was completely stumped right now as well. This fella had better not kill Wan Xiexing just like that! Otherwise, Yours Trulys experience points would be lost just like that!

However, to Lin Fans astonishment, Wan Xiexing did not suffer any injuries from Zhan Wudis punch! All he did was spit out a single mouthful of blood!

"How could this be?" Lin Fan could not understand this at all. Wan Xiexing was only an azure celestial full cultivation being while Zhan Wudi was a desolate celestial lower level being! Even though it was just one cultivation state apart, that single punch by Zhan Wudi should have been enough to shatter Wan Xiexings body completely!

"DONT RESIST! ITLL BE OVER REAL QUICKLY!" Wan Xiexing howled out before pouncing forth without any regards for his life at all.

"ARE YOU F*CKING INSANE?" Zhan Wudi yelled out and sent another punch flying, determined to kill Wan Xiexing. Even though the both of them knew one another, to think that this fella would do something like this to him! Unforgivable!

...

Lin Fan was completely dumbfounded right now. In fact, he began to question Biggras effects. Even though he knew that Biggra was strong, something seemed to be off with this situation!

Could it be that Biggras effects had changed slightly after it was turned into a skill? Or, could it be that anyone who was in heat would have both their offensive and defensive capabilities augmented?

Otherwise, how else could he explain why Wan Xiexing could stand up against Zhan Wudi for such a long time!

Right now, Wan Xiexing was sprawled on Zhan Wudis back. Like an agile snake, he was coiling himself around Zhan Wudi and was gnawing at his neck area. Zhan Wudis clothes were decreasing by the moment as well. It seemed like Wan Xiexing was preparing for a back entry!

Lin Fan was watching silently. Seizing an opportunity, he moved in a flash and churned his True Skill seed, hollering out.

Firmament!

A flash of axe broke through the void.

Being coiled down by Wan Xiexing, Zhan Wudi suddenly had goosebumps. He could sense danger surging through his mind. Punching out with both hands, his battle intent was unparalleled.

War Kings World Extinguishing Fist!

Even though Zhan Wudi had yet to master his War Kings World Extinguishing Fist to its ultimate state, he had done enough to be able to cultivate this skill into a True Skill seed. Breaking through the void, the fists brought with it a devastating amount of power while it struck out at Lin Fan.

AHHHHH!

Suddenly, Wan Xiexing, who was behind Zhan Wudi, made use of the chance to jerk suddenly, causing Zhan Wudi to scream out in

utmost pain, "F*CKER! ILL KILL YOU!"

Zhan Wudi was completely incensed by now. Grabbing out with his claw-like hand, he was bent on pulling Wan Xiexing over. However, Wan Xiexing, who was benDing behind him, was sticking to him like a dogskin plaster, rendering him unable to exert much strength.

True Origins Crushing Kick!

Lin Fans body flashed once more as he kicked out. This single kick broke through the void and brought with it every single emotion known to mankind as it landed on Zhan Wudis crotch.

"ARGGHHHHHH.!!!"

An even more tragic howl burst out from Zhan Wudis mouth. The pain in his groin right now was like tidal waves, crashing down repeatedly.

In light of the pain, Zhan Wudi bent over, causing his a*s to be raised in the air. Seizing the opportunity once more, Wan Xiexing pushed in completely. He was like Christopher Columbus who had just discovered America right now! He had just discovered new grounds!

"All of you go to hell!" Lin Fan was the one who made use the opportunity to slash down with his axe.

Killing two birds with one stone.

A flash of axe light appeared as Firmament burst out as well, tearing down this dimension.

Chapter 510: Looking At One Another Is Turning A Little...Creepy!

This is unbearable to watch. My heart feels a little pained. Lin Fan clutched at his chest and took a deep breath. He then returned to his initial expression, and the pained expression had disappeared entirely as well.

Ding Congratulations on killing azure celestial full cultivation being Wan Xiexing.

Ding Experience points +40,000.

Ding Congratulations on killing desolate celestial lower level Zhan Wudi.

Ding Experience points +50,000.

Ding Obtained War Kings World Extinguishing Fist.

Ding Congratulations on leveling up.

Ding Azure celestial middle level.

...

The experience points that Lin Fan had obtained from killing these two people with Biggra were pretty significant. Not only did he level up, he lucked out as well, because a single skill popped out!

Lin Fan truly understood right now. Whether or not items appeared was completely dependent on luck.

And even though these two people had a pretty decent cultivation state, none of them gave off any treasures. What a pity!

However, that grim and sinister Mu Tian did seem to be holding on to a treasure. Lin Fan wondered what he had.

Ding Do you want to learn War Kings World Extinguishing Fist?

Learn.

Lin Fan did not care what sort of skills he was learning any longer. After all, any utter trash skill could turn into an insanely powerful skill in his hands.

With Lin Fans current cultivation state, he could immediately master War Kings World Extinguishing Fist to a pretty decent level. While it couldnt be said to be invincible, it was still pretty respectable.

Lin Fan punched out with both his fists and the void rippled. One fist carried with it the Will of the fist, while the other fist carried with it Destruction. It was all-encompassing, with a boundless, devastating power, as though the doomsday had appeared once more.

"Indeed, this is pretty strong. If not for the fact that Wan Xiexing was being so horny, Zhan Wudi might have been able to stall for a really long time with these fists alone." After retrieving his fists, Lin Fan could not help but acknowledge.

After keeping both of their storage rings, Lin Fan noticed a group of people approaching from the distance, then disappeared from where he was.

Post Lin Fans departure, a group of ancient race tribesmen appeared.

"Eh? Why have everyone disappeared?" They had sensed a disturbance in the surroundings and rushed forth. Therefore, they were naturally bewildered that there was no one upon their arrival.

"Continue searching. Its almost time to take them all in." The ancient race tribesmen remarked.

"Mu Tian, who possesses the treasure, is our only target. Kill everyone else on sight."

"Hehe. These bunch of ants are sure agile on their feet."

...

Now that Lin Fan had leveled up once more, he could feel the power level within his body surging yet again. With every single strike, even if the Earth did not shatter, he could create waves of impact at the very least.

Werent those two fellas way too poor? Lin Fan looked through the storage rings with a face of exasperation. To think that there wasnt anything significant in their storage rings! Just how poor were they?

But, what Lin Fan did not know was that the both of them had ascended into the Ancient Saint World without knowing the actual circumstances up here. They had thought that this would be a perfectly wonderful place. Therefore, before they ascended, both of them kept all the treasures that they had accumulated over their lifetime into some cave so that they could pull off some gimmick for others to search for their treasures as well.

However, to their dismay, they found out after ascenDing that the Ancient Saint World was a complete sham! At the same time, they utterly regretted their actions.

If they had known that the Ancient Saint World would be so scammy, they wouldnt have left their items back in their Lower Worlds.

Wan Xiexing had killed an ancient realm creature earlier on and received a crystal. Devouring the crystal, Lin Fan obtained some experience points from it. However, this was far from enough for someone like Lin Fan.

Lin Fan had not expected to let anyone who entered this place off. The moment he bumped into any of them, he would kill them for sure.

All these b*stards were way too cruel, without any heart of sympathy at all. To think that they would sell out their comrades in order to gain access to a secret ground. Where were their morals?

In the Ancient Saint World, the only people who could stand up against the ancient race were practically only those who had ascended into this world. After all, these were the beings that had gone through bloodshed and trials in their lives before entering this place. Anyone who was born naturally in the Ancient Saint World was way too nave about life.

While it wasnt that there werent any naturally born powerful beings in the Ancient Saint World, there was really just a few of them to be found.

Lin Fan stopped in his tracks and hid in a corner.

He had spotted an ancient race tribesman entering a cave nearby. Right after he entered, someone from the Thunder race followed suit.

Lin Fan had some vague impressions of this person from the Thunder race. Back outside, he didnt even let a little kid go. He was a thorough degenerate!

An ancient race tribesman and a degenerate. Goddammit! Yours Truly swears that if he doesnt f*ck you guys up real bad, hell follow your surnames." Lin Fan observed his surroundings. Once he was sure the coast was clear, he moved nimbly and appeared at the entrance of the cave.

Lin Fan did not know what was going on within, and did not have the intentions to enter real deep either.

Heh. Courting your own death. Yours Truly shall see if you guys have got the luck then. Lin Fan couldnt be bothered to exchange blows with these guys. Whatever! If he could sneak kills on them, he would. And even if he couldnt, he would try as best as he could to do it.

Biggra, Im counting on you! Lin Fan took in a deep breath and the True Skill seed churned. He then spat out a huge breath of air, causing a gust to appear as Biggra surged within the cave.

The True Skill seed of Biggra was shining brightly right now, as the quantity in its storage was decreasing. Slapping his storage, Lin Fan cultivated thousands of Biggra instantly and swallowed them into his tummy, replenishing the supply.

Yours Truly refuses to believe that he cant kill sh*ts like you! Lin Fan spat out once more. Under the control of Lin Fan, the Biggra mist permeated the cave.

Suddenly, Lin Fan could sense that the person from the Thunder race was fighting it out with the ancient race tribesman. The fight seemed to be pretty intense. In fact, it was so intense that neither of them had realized this mysterious mist that was surrounding them.

Biggra rose slowly and filled the entire space between these two.

"Whats this?" The person of the Thunder race had suddenly noticed the mist as his face changed. However, he snapped back into focus almost immediately as the ancient race tribesman sent a punch to his face.

"Hmph, ant! Dont get distracted." The ancient race being laughed frostily. He did not put the surrounding mist to heart at all. Slapping out, he cleared the mist as he continued fighting.

"You want to kill me, eh? Lets see if youve got the capabilities then." The Thunder race being was surprised by the punch. However, he hollered out in rage and retaliated mercilessly. Gathering the power of thunder within his palms, the void crackled and boomed out non-stop.

Lin Fan controlled the Biggra as his face was equally ice cold. To think that these two fellas still did not know that they were at deaths door! But that didnt matter. It was time to let them understand some pain!

Both the thunder race and ancient race beings took in a large amount of Biggra with every single breath they took. Furthermore,

each time they struck out, the ripples that were caused would create even more reactions within the Biggra mist.

Gradually, both of their eyes began to turn bloodshot as the colors of their faces started changing too.

"W-whats happening?" The breathing of the Thunder race being was starting to get haphazard. It was as though something was penetrating his heart.

The same thing was happening to the ancient race being, as his breathing got ever more hurried. But this wasnt the scariest thing of all! They were slowly discovering something new!

At the start of everything, each time they glared at one another, their gazes were filled with contempt and hatred. However, they were beginning to realize that the other party didnt seem that detestable all of a sudden

Each time that feeling surged within their hearts, they themselves would feel the fear accompanying the realization of that feeling. But that wasnt the only creepy thing. They were beginning to lose control of their bodies!

Gradually

Gradually

"NOOOO!!!"

Chapter 511: Thunder Trainer King

Ever since Biggra was turned into a skill, it was infused with a will of its own, and its medicinal effects received an improvement as well. However, it might only barely be enough against the top powerful beings of desolate celestial state. But Lin Fan had already planned for ways to improve its effects.

After all, as long as it was a skill, Lin Fan was certain that he could make it work.

Suddenly, a tragic wail rang out from within the cave. Lin Fan, who was busy gobbling down Biggras, was startled by the cry as he came to a stop.

That cry sounded so tragic! Lin Fan clutched at his chest as though he had just committed some savage crime, Guys, dont blame Yours Truly! Youve only got yourselves to blame for your cruel and inhumane acts! Yours Truly had no choice but to do this to you guys!

Lin Fan did not have to guess to know what was happening within. It must be a really appalling sight to behold. There hadnt been many instances where people had survived under the marvelous might of Biggra.

Other than Long Xuan, every other living being had crumbled under the prowess of Biggra and lost their sanity.

Moving nimbly, Lin Fan entered the cave. Things must be a real mess right now within. He thought about the sight he would be forced to face once more. Seemed like those innocent eyes of his would once again be tainted by the impurities of this world.

Within the cave, Lin Fan knew his way around since he was the one controlling the movement Biggra at the start. Hence, he found them really quickly.

Dense and impenetrable, the shroud was thick and swiveling

around everywhere. Within that thick shroud, those two figures seemed ever so beautiful within.

Bobbing up and down, a clear sound resonated through the caves.

This is a little unbearable to watch! Lin Fan covered his eyes. It was hard to imagine the situation that was unfolDing before his very eyes. And to think that he was the one who had created this entire scenario! Things were bound to turn really disastrous once the two of them snapped back to their senses.

Biggra was getting deadlier as time went by. Back in the past, it was just a godly pill to Zhang Ergou and the others while they could endure popping it down daily. However, right now, anyone who took it in was definitely in for it! Pleasure aside, they couldnt even control themselves from performing all these shameless acts!

War Kings World Extinguishing Fist!

Lin Fan could not bear to stain his eyes any longer. In the blink of an eye, he sent two fists flying out as the will of the punch descended into a doomsday calamity that repressed these two guys completely.

War Kings World Extinguishing Fist wasnt a difficult skill to cultivate. The only thing required for it was for one to have an extremely strong will to fight. All was good as long as one could supply that never-enDing thirst for a battle of the punches. Furthermore, the thick and dense killing intent within this place was the perfect nourishment for that skill.

Once Lin Fan was done with all of the trashes in this place, he would then take his time to slowly cultivate War Kings World Extinguishing Fist till he could convert it into a True Skill seed and evolve it.

Those two fellas who were busy releasing their pent-up frustrations had long since discovered Lin Fan. However, even though their inner hearts were struggling and fighting, their

minds were like the boundless sea right now, crushing down their will and ability to control their bodies.

As both of the fists landed with equal will and destruction, these two guys were destroyed instantly.

Ding Congratulations on killing desolate celestial lower level Thunder race being.

Ding Experience points +40,000.

Ding Congratulations on killing desolate celestial lower level Ancient race being.

Ding Experience points +40,000.

Ding Congratulations on obtaining Thunder Esoteric.

Ding Trainer profession senses Thunder Esoteric. Absorb?

Lin Fans face changed immediately. To think that he would find a single True Skill seed floating there after killing that Thunder race being! The True Skill seed crackled with lightning, as though it was filled with a world of thunder within.

And even more incredibly, to think that his Trainer profession would pop up, requesting to absorb this!

While Lin Fan did not know what this was used for, if Trainer wanted to absorb it, then absorb it he would!

Absorb!

Ding Absorption success. Trainer profession undergoing change.

Ding Trainer profession now has a consciousness of its own: Young Thunder Trainer King.

Holy f*ck! Lin Fan was completely flabbergasted right now. What in the world was going with the system right now? To think that a Trainer profession could even gain a will of its own?! This couldnt be a joke, right?

BOOM!

Suddenly, a young, bald kid appeared before him. This kid was surrounding by crackling lightning all around his body while wielDing a long whip.

This kids gaze was extremely sharp, as though a world of righteousness was filled within his eyes. With just a single glance, his gaze was entrancing, causing one to be drawn deeply into him.

"I am the Thunder Trainer King." A voice boomed out as the kids expression did not change in the slightest bit.

"Do you require the Thunder Trainer King to conduct training for you?" The small hands of the young kid slapped out on the ground with the whip suddenly, causing a loud cracking of the whip.

"N-no need!" Lin Fan shook his head immediately. He was still in a state of loss, trying to figure out what in the world was going on exactly. How the hell did Trainer produce a consciousness of its own after he had just absorbed a Thunder Esoteric?

Wasnt this some wild exaggeration!?

Soon, the Young Thunder Trainer King turned into a streak of lightning and entered Lin Fans body. Lin Fan could sense the Thunder Trainer King resting within his body, and that he could summon this child with a single thought.

This Thunder Trainer King reminded Lin Fan of the founder for use of electroconvulsive treatment for internet addiction, Yang Yongxin.

Dont tell me that this Thunder Trainer King is going to follow down that same path! Lin Fan had always held his Trainer profession in high regards. It was a skill that he would use for people he viewed as valuable but would not submit to him.

But, with the appearance of this Thunder Trainer King, Lin Fan felt that his life was getting really f*cked up.

This was some horrifying sh*t!

Lin Fan did not think too much about this anymore. Once he had the time, he would further examine this Thunder Trainer King.

The corpses of the thunder and ancient race beings were still fused together. Furthermore, the positions of these two corpses right now were pretty indecent. So, Lin Fan could not be bothered to head up and take a look.

He took out his Demon City and absorbed their essence within it entirely.

Now that his Demon City was a supreme spirit weapon with the big ancient demon serving as its foundation, as long as he continued cultivating it, turning it into a Dao weapon or even Utmost treasure was definitely no issue at all.

...

The void was flowing with energy in a corner of the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm.

Mu Tians hand was like a claw right now as he dug into the ground. A massive surge of energy burst out, causing the pitch-black ground to quake violently. After that, a purple spirit vein was caught within Mu Tians hands.

"To think that my luck could actually get this good for me to discover the spirit vein of a powerful being who had fallen here!" Mu Tian kept the spirit vein within his storage ring. Once he was out and he could refine it, it could definitely raise his power level for sure.

Mu Tian looked up into the never-enDing void as his eyes shone with a glint. The secret grounds of the Ancient Saint World were all controlled by the ancient race right now. All the treasures within had been swiped by the ancient race as well. Everything that was remaining were secret treasures that awaited those with affinity. If one did not have the luck, not only could they get nothing, they may very well lose their lives here even.

Just as Mu Tian was about to leave, his path forward was blocked.

"HAHA! Not bad, not bad! To think that you could still find some treasures, eh?" The ancient race beings had finally caught up with Mu Tian. They were watching him retrieve that item below the ground with thirsty, lustful eyes.

"Hmph. I knew that the ancient race wouldnt be that kind-hearted. But do you guys really think that you can snatch away meat from a tigers mouth?" Mu Tian replied these ancient race beings sternly.

"Meat in a tigers mouth... HAHA! Lets see who the tiger is then"

...

Chapter 512: Those Experience Points! What A Pity!

"The thousands of races out there are nothing but sows reared by the ancient race. If you do not wish to die, you had better hand over that spirit vein you found!" The ancient race being's leader, Gu Yao, looked at Mu Tian with the intentions of toying with him. It was as though Mu Tian's life and death were in the palm of his hands.

Ever since they had taken control of the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm, there had been countless numbers of beings from the thousands of races who were devoured by them. And each and every one of them had thought of themselves to be really smart and clever, only to be played out by the ancient race eventually.

"Hmph. If you want this spirit vein, that will have to depend on whether you've got the capabilities to get it from me." Mu Tian laughed coldly. He instantly stretched out those long, pale hands of his. The moment he did that, the meat from his hands moved away, revealing those ghastly bones beneath.

Using his finger, he poked into the void. Suddenly, a gust of energy vortex gushed out towards the ancient race.

"Hmph. Know your place. Brothers, take him down!" The Gu Yao hollered out.

With that, an earthshattering explosion broke out.

There was only a single thought on Mu Tian's mind right now. He wanted to get out of this place as quickly as possible. While he knew that he might not be a match for these ancient race beings if they clashed, he knew that they wouldn't be able to take him down as easily either.

"Hmph. You wanna leave? Why don't you take a look at who's controlling this place?" Gu Yao hollered out. His aura was

extremely intense right now as it gathered together like a dragoon, causing the void nearby to crack and weave out like a gigantic spider web. The entire void was then sealed. Anyone who wanted to leave would have to try ascenDing the Heavens first.

"Do you really think we wouldn't know that you've been hiDing your cultivation state? Even a desolate celestial upper-level being is nothing but an ant to us ancient race beings!" Gu Yao's aura was extremely formidable right now, coiling around the place like the boundless seas.

Mu Tian's face changed. He had thought that he could have these guys lower their guards if he intentionally hid his cultivation state. Seemed like he had been overthinking things. Not only had these ancient race beings known about his cultivation state from the beginning, they had purposefully allowed him to enter despite knowing it. That must mean that they had the utmost confidence of taking him down right here.

Mu Tian retreated step by step. The battle intent of these ancient race beings was unparalleled. Even their physical body states were something that was holding Mu Tian back. He did not dare to clash with them head-on.

As for those fellas who had entered together with him, they must have perished in the hands of these ancient race beings.

"The Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World shines upon us from the ancient race! All of you from the thousands of races out there are nothing but ants! Why would you continue to resist us like this?" Gu Yao's voice boomed out. With a single palm slap, his True Skill seed began to spin.

'Ancient Saint's Skies!'

Suddenly, Gu Yao's pitch-black hands rose up into the air, covering everything as they expanded wildly. Right now, Mu Tian was literally nothing but the corpse of an ant. It would definitely be impossible to escape out of this gigantic palm.

"DON'T GO OVERBOARD!" Mu Tian howled out. The air of creepiness instantly turned horrific as thousands of vengeful spirits began to howl out malevolently.

'CEASELESS PAIN!'

A gigantic black door appeared behind Mu Tian. Above the doors, thousands of ghosts were treaDing all around the place. A grim aura was emanating from it constantly, as if the door led to the boundless hells. With two gigantic hands pulling onto extremely thick chains, the doors creaked open with ghastly howls.

A fiery red flame burst out from within, targeting the mighty hand of Gu Yao that was holding up the skies. These ghosts had extremely sharp teeth as they opened their mouths while the void extended endlessly as though they were bent on devouring the hand to nothingness.

"All you damned people from the Ghost race!" Gu Yao had not expected this Mu Tian to be so tricky to deal with! Slapping with the back of that gigantic hand, it slammed down like a sharp blade as it cut through the void. The moment it made contact with that gigantic door, an intense clanging sound could be heard.

Those ghosts who were gnawing on that gigantic hand of Gu Yao were scattered into oblivion with the sound of this gigantic clang.

'DESTROY!'

While Mu Tian and Gu Yao were exchanging blows, the other ancient race tribesmen were deploying their own moves and striking out at Mu Tian.

Suddenly, the doors of Ceaseless Hell shattered apart as Mu Tian spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. His figure floated unsteadily in the sky.

"All you ant-like beings of the ghost race... Go to hell!" One of the ancient race tribesmen dashed over from the sides.

"INSOLENT!" Mu Tian hollered.

'GIGANTIC SKY BURIAL!'

The moment Mu Tian opened his mouth, a large amount of black gas burst forth from within. A gigantic cemetery suddenly appeared between the Heaven and Earth. Gigantic Sky Burial was Mu Tian's treasure, a supreme grade spirit weapon.

Mu Tian had ascended into the Ancient Saint World for 100 years now, and had gone through tons of trials and tribulations. There was one time when he came across this treasure within a secret ground by chance. He then refined it within that secret ground itself.

The moment the Gigantic Sky Burial appeared, the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm got ever more sinister like a ghost town. There were numerous tombs and graves in that Gigantic Sky Burial. Some of them were named while others remained anonymous.

"Supreme grade spirit weapon!" The moment Gu Yao caught sight of the weapon, his eyes shone with greed, "This isn't something that someone like you should have!"

"Hmph. All of you from the ancient race are avaricious and insatiable. Do you see it though? Some of these graves are unmarked. But, don't you guys worry. You'll be leaving your mark there soon... real soon. You can then have your fill of torture." Mu Tian laughed coldly. Slapping out with both hands, his furious and rapid slaps powered this spirit treasure.

'BOOHOO!'

A ghostly energy rippled out into the surroundings as those graves on the cemetery burst open suddenly, emitting a black light from within.

"AHHH!!!"

Some of the ancient race beings who were struck by the dark light cried out in tremendous pain. Holes started appearing all over

their bodies as though they were pierced by this light itself.

"HAHAHA! Resisting me? You guys must be dreaming! This is the Death Qi that was created by killing tons of powerful beings! No matter how tough your physical body states of the ancient race may be, it's all futile!"

Those ancient race tribesmen who were pierced by the dark light turned into Essence Qi themselves and were coiled together with the ghostly vortex, being sucked into the cemetery.

On that Gigantic Sky Burial, all of those ancient race tribesmen who were killed were now wandering around blankly in between the graves, like lifeless zombies.

"HAHA!" Mu Tian laughed out wildly as he spat out a mouthful of blood. He was using up every single bit of strength he had to deal with these ancient race tribesmen. In reality, some of the abilities of the Gigantic Sky Burial were still beyond what he could use comfortably. However, he forced them out in order to fight against these ancient race tribesmen.

However, the worrisome thing for Mu Tian right now was that Gu Yao was still alive. No matter what, he definitely had to hold on until he could take Gu Yao down.

"B*STARD, YOU'RE COURTING DEATH!" Looking at his fellow tribesmen being slaughtered, Gu Yao hollered out in anger as a bright flash of light erupted forth from his body.

Gu Yao strode forth bare naked, as armor scales began to sprout from within his body, lining his body with a complete body armor.

Gu Yao, who was clad with full body armor by now, had reached the peak of his powers. To think that the armour itself would be a spirit weapon!

"I'LL CRUSH YOUR SPIRIT WEAPON!" Gu Yao howled out. With a sudden movement, the void shattered with an explosion.

...

'Hais, what a pity' Lin Fan, who was hidden in the corner, could not help but feel pained within his heart at this sight. To think that those living experience points of the ancient race tribesmen would be destroyed by this fella!

Damn it! God damn it!

Even though Lin Fan's heart was aching, he dared not step out. After all, the fight between these two was way too intense right now.

Lin Fan was especially envious of that supreme spirit weapon in Mu Tian's hands. That thing seemed a little overbearing!

BOOM!

Suddenly, a devastating force burst out, causing the entire Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm to quake violently along with it.

Chapter 513: Fallen

Whats the situation right now? This fight between both parties was earthshattering and dizzying, where one could not make out the actual situation within.

Lin Fan was hoping desperately that none of the BOSSES would die. The best-case scenario was for both of them to be gravely injured.

After all, when the sandpiper and the clam fought, it would always be the fisherman who would win.

Lin Fan had been hidden for a really long time now, awaiting that scenario to play out. When he saw Mu Tian slaughtering all the ancient race tribesmen, his heart was dripping with blood as well.

All of those were precious experience points! If only they were killed by him instead! That amount of experience points would be pretty significant!

But in order to get the final catch of these two BOSSES, he had to endure the pain and continue waiting patiently without revealing his secret location.

"HAHA!"

Suddenly, a wild laughter burst out. This was Gu Yaos voice.

"Mu Tian, what else have you got? Lay it all out!" Gu Yao wasnt doing that well right now. The armor on his body was shattered and torn. It gradually dimmed, without the formidable aura it emanated earlier on.

Even though this spiritual armor had been destroyed, Gu Yao wasnt infuriated in the least bit. After all, he was of the ancient races descent and was in possession of a heavenly skill blessed by the Heavens Will. As long as he had sufficient treasures, he could easily replicate that armor once more.

As for any other living beings in the Ancient Saint World, once a spirit weapon was destroyed, it was destroyed forever. They could only be dreaming if they were expecting any ancient race beings to repair it for them.

"Damn it!" Mu Tian was in a terrible state right now. His hair was a mess, and many cracks had appeared on his Gigantic Sky Burial, as though it could crumble at any moment.

He had built up this spirit weapon painstakingly, only to have it destroyed by this ancient race b*stard. The sorrowful howls of the spirit weapon were even permeating into everyones ears.

"Gu Yao! I swear that Ill not let you off till you drop today!" Mu Tian howled as a fiery rage burned in his heart. Even if he were to tear Gu Yao into pieces, that would barely satisfy his hatred right now.

How much time and effort had he used in order to turn his Gigantic Sky Burial into a supreme grade spirit weapon? JUST HOW MUCH TIME AND EFFORT?

Back then when he had obtained the Gigantic Sky Burial, it was only a lower grade spirit weapon. Over the years, he had been through countless of secret grounds and killed numerous strong beings in order to turn his Gigantic Sky Burial into a supreme grade spirit weapon. To think that it would be damaged so badly by Gu Yao. How could he tolerate that?

"HAHA! Kill me? Do you have what it takes?" Gu Yao taunted.

To him, treasures werent important in the least bit. While losing a supreme grade spirit weapon might be quite regrettable, he knew that his riches was boundless as an ancient race being. As long as he could obtain credit for the ancient race, he was bound to be rewarded with tons of these treasures.

But to these ants of the thousands of races out there, supreme grade spirit treasures were extremely hard to come by. After all,

they couldnt craft weapons by themselves. If their weapons were destroyed, it would be an extremely crushing feeling for them.

"YOU!" Mu Tians Blood Qi was rumbling furiously right now. This was the anger that was born from his supreme grade spirit weapon being damaged. The anger was feeDing this power right now.

He sprayed out mouthfuls of fresh blood as the color from his face drained even more.

In order to give his Gigantic Sky Burial the strength to bang down Gu Yao, he had infused his own energy within it as well. To think that this would be the tragic outcome of his precious weapon!

"You are already gravely injured. What more can you do to fight against me?" Gu Yao took a stride forth as the void rippled. Even though his strength wasnt as formidable as before, killing Mu Tian with this amount of strength was still something easy for him.

The ancient race was born with an innate physical body state that was way better than anything this world could provide. Blessed by the Heavens Will, they held an immense advantage against any other person of the same cultivation state.

Furthermore, now that he had the buff of his treasure, he could take down anyone with nothing to stop him in his path.

If not for these privileges, the ancient race would have long been overthrown from their position by all the other races out there. How could they maintain their mighty reign after these millions of years?

Mu Tian looked at Gu Yao with his heart filled with indignance. However, it was exactly as Gu Yao had said. He had already reached his limit. Even if he were to continue clashing against Gu Yao, his outcome would still be the same.

No, I must absolutely not die here! With this spirit vein, I can

definitely enter full cultivation state with ease! In fact, I might even get into that godlike divine celestial cultivation state! Mu Tian thought in his heart.

...

Eyeing the scene before him, Lin Fan was starting to lose his patience. If this Gu Yao were to strike right now, Mu Tian would surely die there and then. But if Mu Tian were to die right now, he would be making a really terrible loss!

Time to act!

PSHEW!

Shifting nimbly, the Stealth True Skill seed within Lin Fans body activated. In order to deal a fatal strike, those seeds that boosted his power level were churning as well.

Firmament!

Suddenly, Lin Fan reappeared in the void. Hollering out, he slammed with his axe. This earth splitting axe cleave brought with it a devastating force as it ripped through the void without giving Gu Yao any chance to react at all.

"WHO DARES TO?" Gu Yaos face changed immediately as he cried out. In a maddened rage, he sent a flurry of punches with his will within them, punching out into the void.

True Origins Crushing Kick!

Black Tiger Steals Heart!

Twisting Heaven and Earth!

Instantly, Lin Fan seemed like the maniac as he swiveled three True Skill seeds within his body and burst forth with so much force that the entire void was torn apart.

"T-this power! To think that this man has cultivated this many True Skill seeds!" Mu Tian whose breathing was extremely heavy right now was startled by the scene before him.

It was extremely difficult for anyone to cultivate a True Skill seed. Furthermore, the True Energy that was required to convert them was boundless like the vast seas, and the states required for every skill to be turned into a True Skill seed was different as well.

And to think that this man could produce three of them at one go!

All three of these skills had been turned into True Skill seeds! If their power were to be combined together, that was a force that could probably devastate the entire world!

"N-no. I must seize this opportunity to get out of this place as soon as possible!" Mu Tian was panicking right now. He then shifted his body nimbly, trying to get out in the chaos.

"Escape? Dream on!" Lin Fan laughed coldly upon spotting Mu Tian trying to escape.

Biggra!

Now that his three skills were being struck out together, Lin Fan waved out with his palm. Instantly, a gigantic dragon was formed from the Biggra mist as it cut off Mu Tians path forward.

"AHHHH!!!"

Gu Yao screamed out suddenly, "What is this skill?"

Gu Yao could not believe everything that was in his face right now. To think that there would be a flurry of fists and kicks coming from the air! Gu Yao had expected his unparalleled defenses to take these strikes with ease.

But, he found out in horror that these fists and kicks ignored all of his defenses and kicked straight at his groin!

This was an utter humiliation to Gu Yao!

"Any skill that takes your life should be as ballsy as mine! You guys dare to dream of ascenDing up into the Heavens when youre just mere scum? Let Yours Truly teach you guys what it means to

be a proper living being!" Lin Fan laughed coldly as his axe flashed out once more.

This axe was enough to devastate everything as it tore through the void, bringing with it an unparalleled sharpness.

"ARGH!!!"

That was the last cry that rang through the world before Gu Yaos body was split cleanly into two.

Everything was way too surreal for Gu Yao.

He wanted to resist, but he couldnt react in time at all.

The pain in both his chest and groin was way too much for him to handle. It came crashing down like a tsunami, wave after wave after wave.

Thud.

The flash of Lin Fans Eternal Axe shone brightly in the entire space. This was the end of Gu Yao, who had reigned supreme for his entire life.

Fallen.

His pitch-black blood sprayed all over the sky.

Chapter 514: To Think That It Would Be This Strong!

Ding Congratulations on killing desolate celestial upper level being Gu Yao.

Ding Experience points +60,000.

Ding Congratulations on obtaining damaged supreme grade spirit weapon Black Heavens Demon Armour.

...

"H-how can that be?" Mu Tian, who was being entrapped by Biggra, was stunned by the scene before him. To think that a powerful being from the ancient race would die just like that! How could that be?

Just who in the world was this person here and how did he gain access to the secret ground?

"Impossible! Back in the Ghost world, I have been through tons of trials and tribulations and have escaped death for so many times! Finally, Ive reached this point after climbing up step by step! How can I die right here just like this?"

Mu Tian started to attack frantically. However, the dragon formed by Biggra howled malevolently. Even if he managed to slap out the dragon to dust, it would gather back and form together once more.

Lin Fan burst out laughing. Even though his killing of this desolate celestial powerful being was due to him taking advantage of the situation, this could be considered an opportunity in itself.

Opportunities were not only limited to seeking out treasures. For him, it was to strike out with thunderous blows and taking down others right when they were at their weakest.

60,000 experience points! That was a pretty significant amount,

and he was one step closer to leveling up once more.

So what if that was a desolate celestial upper-level being? He was still slain like a pig nevertheless.

Even if Lin Fan were to bump into Long Xuan right now, he would no longer be the same person he was back then where he could only struggle helplessly and think of ways to run.

"Just who in the world are you?" Mu Tian looked at Lin Fan warily. He did not stop his struggles as he continued fighting against the Biggra dragon.

However, none of these attacks would work on this dragon conjured by Biggra.

Even though Lin Fans cultivation state wasnt as high as Mu Tian, the True Skill seeds that he had cultivated were not seeds that Mu Tian could hope to compete against. And those facts werent even inclusive of the fact that Mu Tian was now heavily injured, and was on the brink of destruction.

"From the Xuanhuang World, I am Lin Fan, a human." Lin Fan tossed his robes aside and looked over at Mu Tian imposingly. "In order to gain access to the secret ground, you have sold out our comrades from the thousands of races out there. That is a crime punishable by death."

Lin Fans eyes shone with killing intent. He was bent on killing this Mu Tian.

The moment Mu Tian heard this name, he searched the fugitive list hurriedly as his face changed as well.

"I-impossible! Your ranking is in the 200,000, with a cultivation state of azure celestial middle level! How can you possibly cultivate True Skill seeds?" Mu Tian glared at the fugitive list with frightful eyes, unable to believe the stats there.

When he had witnessed Lin Fan deploying those True Skill seeds with such ease, he was almost certain that this was definitely a

powerful being of desolate celestial cultivation state!

To think that this guy was only an azure celestial after he checked the fugitive list!

On the fugitive list, as long as one was ranked 300,000 and above, no matter who he was, he would be sensed by the Heavens Will of the Ancient Saint World. Eventually, ones cultivation state would be sniffed out by the world itself.

This was the biasedness of the Heavens Will to give the ancient race the advantage so that they wouldnt send themselves to death unknowingly, without knowing the cultivation states of the other party.

When one was talking about the Heavens Will of the Ancient Saint World, there was no such thing as fairness. The only thing fair about this was the fact that the Heavens Will itself had not intervened in the destruction of these beings from the other races.

"Hmph! The life of Yours Truly isnt something for a degenerate like you to understand. We dont have much more to talk about today. Your death has arrived." Lin Fan snorted coldly.

If he had known from the start that Lin Fans cultivation state was only an azure celestial middle level, Mu Tian might not have believed that this man would have what it took to kill him.

However, upon watching how Gu Yao was cleaved down, he finally understood that this man wasnt bluffing at all.

Compared to Gu Yao, his injuries were even more severe. If this man wanted to kill him, Mu Tian knew that it was going to be an easy task for Lin Fan.

"WHY DO SEEK TO KILL ME? WE ARE ALL BEINGS OF THE THOUSANDS OF RACES OUT THERE AND SHARE THE SAME GOAL OF RESISTING AGAINST THE ANCIENT RACE!" Mu Tian howled out, trying to struggle for that last bit of hope.

"Dont talk to me about that. Back when you gave up the lives of

your fellow comrades from the thousands of races out there as a sacrifice for these ancient race beings, your fate had already been decided." Lin Fan replied icily.

"HAHA! Youre talking about those trashes?" Mu Tian laughed wildly as his face turned ever more baleful.

"DO YOU EVEN UNDERSTAND THE TERRIBLE STATE OF OUR EXISTENCE RIGHT NOW? EVEN THE SECRET GROUNDS WHICH WERE THE ONLY PLACES WHERE WE COULD HOPE TO SEEK OUT A HOPE OF FIGHTING AGAINST THE ANCIENT RACE ARE CONTROLLED BY THEM! WHAT ELSE ARE WE SUPPOSED TO DO IF WE WANT TO GROW STRONGER FASTER?"

"SO WHAT IF WE MAKE A SMALL SACRIFICE NOW? FOR THE SAKE OF A BRIGHTER FUTURE OF TAKING DOWN THESE BEINGS FROM THE ANCIENT RACE, EVERYTHING WILL BE WORTH IT!"

"IF YOU TELL ME THAT YOU KILLING ME WOULD HELP YOU TURN STRONGER SO THAT YOU CAN TAKE DOWN THE ANCIENT RACE, THEN I, MU TIAN, AM WILLING TO DIE IN YOUR HANDS!"

Mu Tian screamed out at the top of his lungs, directing these words at Lin Fan.

"You have your will, and I have mine Mine is to kill you." Lin Fans face turned frosty. With a single slap, the void rumbled as the energy currents within them surged and tore through everything.

"YOU WANT TO KILL ME, MU TIAN? YOUVE GOT TO BE DREAMING!" Mu Tian howled out. His road was far from the end right now! How could he just die here?

"YOU DO NOT KNOW JUST HOW CRUEL THE REALITY OF THE ANCIENT SAINT WORLD IS! WITH YOUR CURRENT WAY OF THINKING, THERE IS NO WAY THE THOUSANDS OF RACES OUT THERE ARE GOING TO GET STRONGER!"

"That is not something you get to decide." Flipping his palm, Lin Fan slapped out at Mu Tian.

The True Skill seeds in his body churned, bent on killing Mu Tian.

The void rippled with a boundless amount of energy.

Mu Tian was spitting out blood repeatedly. Against Lin Fan, his face was filled with horror.

"IF YOU REALLY WANT TO KILL ME HERE, HOW CAN I GRANT YOUR WISH? MU TIAN SWEARS THAT HELL REMEMBER THE SEEDS OF VENGEANCE SOWED TODAY! BETWEEN YOU AND ME, ONLY ONE OF US SHALL SURVIVE IN THE FUTURE!" Mu Tian hollered out as he slapped out with his Gigantic Sky Burial.

EXPLODE!

Mu Tians heart was bleeding right now. This was a supreme grade spirit weapon as well as his only treasure. However, in order to keep his life, he could not think of anything other than this.

As long as he could get to cultivate that spirit vein he had obtained, he could easily regain everything he had lost here.

Lin Fan had not expected Mu Tian to sacrifice his own supreme grade spirit weapon like that.

DEMON CITY!

Lin Fans palm slapped out as the humongous Demon City appeared. The big ancient demon clamored in anger as his titanic arm stretched out to grab at the Gigantic Sky Burial.

BOOM!

A dazzling light erupted out from within. The self-destruction of a supreme grade spirit weapon was far from ordinary. The power that was emitted was definitely enough to destroy everything around.

The dragon of Biggra broke apart bit by bit before disintegrating completely.

"LIN FAN! ILL REMEMBER YOUR NAME! THE VENGEANCE TODAY, MU TIAN WILL MAKE YOU PAY FOR IT!"

...

Lin Fan moved nimbly. Looking around, he frowned.

"Damn it. To think that I let that fella slip!"

Lin Fan had not expected this move of self-detonating his weapon. To think that the power of a supreme grade spirit weapons self-destruction could be this strong that even the walls of the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm were blown apart.

As for where Mu Tian was right now, Lin Fan had no idea.

After keeping silent for a moment, Lin Fan heaved in a deep breath.

This was a huge loss to take. To think that Mu Tian was keeping this up his sleeves. But it didnt matter. This was a lesson learnt then. If he were to meet with such a situation in the future, he would know how to deal with it.

Lin Fan looked around at the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm. He was in no hurry to leave.

Whether or not this place had any hidden treasures, Lin Fan wasnt interested in that.

He refused to believe that his luck was THAT good for him to be able to find a treasure in this secret ground which must have been combed thousands of times by so many other people for treasures.

However, the killing intent in this place was pretty useful. It would do well to boost the power level of his War Kings World Extinguishing Fist.

...

Chapter 515: Doomsday Calamity.

The supreme grade spirit weapon, Black Heavens Demon Armour, had already been damaged, and Lin Fan did not have the patience to repair it. The armor was given to Gu Yao as a gift from the Heaven's Will after he performed some exceptional merits for the ancient race.

The body portion of that Black Heavens Demon Armour was already tattered after that collision against the Gigantic Sky Burial earlier on. Right now, it was tethering on the brink of collapse.

If Lin Fan wanted to repair this armor, he would need not only a large amount of True Energy, but supplementary treasures to toss into the Heaven and Earth Smelt together.

The strong point of this armor was that it provided a perfect defense against all sorts of attacks. But to Lin Fan, this strong point was absolutely useless.

'Devour!'

The mouth of the big ancient demon opened widely as it consumed the entire Black Heavens Demon Armour whole. The spirit weapon itself started howling as well. However, it wasn't too long before the armor was digested into nutrients for Demon City itself.

Suddenly, the bare body of the big ancient demon shone brightly, as black armor scales began to line it.

'Seems like devouring spirit weapons can allow the Demon City to grow as well.' Lin Fan thought before he sped off into the distance.

The killing intent in this place was good stuff indeed. However, there was a huge clash that had happened here earlier on, and all the killing intent had been dispersed by the fight between Mu Tian and Gu Yao. It would take some time before the killing intent

culminated together once more. Hence, Lin Fan headed off to look for another spot where the killing intent was the thickest and densest.

Astral winds. Earthen fires. Killing intent.

Within a really deep part of the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm, the void seemed like the end of the world right now, as the violent currents rippled out into the distance.

To anyone else, this was definitely the most dangerous part of the entire secret ground. If they were to be caught into this turbine vortex by accident, they would definitely be turned into mincemeat.

However, Lin Fan didn't even move a brow as he dived straight in.

Those three different forces ripped out at Lin Fan's body as though they were bent on tearing him apart completely. However, this amount of force was just right for Lin Fan. This was neither painful nor ticklish. He barely felt anything at all.

'Roc's Breath!'

An illusory figure of a gigantic roc appeared behind Lin Fan suddenly. This gigantic and humongous creature opened its mouth, and as though they could no longer control themselves, every single fiber of the world began to be sucked into the roc's mouth.

Legend has it that a matured roc could easily suck up the True Energy in one part of the world with a single mouthful. Compared to that, this illusory roc that was summoned by Lin Fan's was still way far off.

However, if it were just to suck in the killing intent of this entire Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm, it is still more than enough.

PSHEW!

Devouring the Heaven and Earth, a large amount of killing intent rose up furiously, forming a gigantic tornado that swiveled in towards Lin Fan's body.

Suppress!

SUPPRESS!

With this large influx of killing intent within Lin Fan's body, the system interfered immediately to convert this it into crystals.

With this conversion speed, even a desolate celestial cultivation state being would be hard-pressed to match up against it.

This killing intent here carried with it the battle will of countless powerful beings. If they were not converted, the killing intent would swim around the body freely. No matter who it was, they would almost lose their sense of control to this berserk intent almost immediately.

'Ding Congratulations on obtaining Slaughter Crystal.'

'Ding Congratulations on obtaining Slaughter Crystal.'

...

One by one, these gray, dusky crystals floated within Lin Fan's body as they increased in quantity. In this short period of time, Lin Fan had already gathered over a thousand crystal shards.

But this was far from enough. Compared to the entire Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm, this was nothing more than a scoop in the great, vast ocean of killing intent.

'Yours Truly is a genius indeed! With the system watching over me, who in the world can take on Yours Truly?' Lin Fan was brimming with confidence. He was absolutely certain of the bright future he had awaiting him.

As long as he continued on a steady track, overturning the utmost eight beings was not going to be a difficult task.

Time gradually passed

As the number of Slaughter crystals gathered, Lin Fan's blood and cells were lining up with these crystal shards with a gray glow. During that clash back then, innumerable powerful beings had fallen in this place. With the passage of time, the killing intent that was formed got even denser.

Within this killing intent was filled the battle hunger of these powerful beings. Even Zhan Wudi himself had to slowly temper and smelt this killing intent into crystal shards.

However, with the existence of the system, these battle intents were naturally no issue for Lin Fan.

'War King's World Extinguishing Fist!'

Lin Fan suddenly stood up and punched out with both fists. Consisting of both will and devastating power, he pushed the War King's World Extinguishing Fist to its limits.

The will and devastation of the fist were infused with one another perfectly.

As though it was a doomsday calamity, the Qi of life and death started circulating as well.

The Slaughter Crystal Shards that were formed with Lin Fan's body were infused within this War King's World Extinguishing Fist.

'Ding War King's World Extinguishing Fist leveled up.'

'Ding War King's World Extinguishing Fist leveled up.'

...

Dissolving into a steady stream of energy, the Slaughter Crystals that were formed flowed towards the War King's World Extinguishing Fist like a river. The more the consciousness of the War King's World Extinguishing Fist leveled up, the more of an understanding Lin Fan gained towards this skill.

'Not enough. I need just that bit more'

'Devour the Heaven and Earth!'

BOOM!

The Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm quaked violently as the boundless amount of killing intent turned into a thousand miles long dragon and spun over, digging itself into Lin Fan's body.

If anyone else were present right now, they would definitely be watching this scene of Lin Fan absorbing the killing intent with their mouth agape.

After all, the speed of absorption was simply out of this world!

Even a divine celestial cultivation state being might not possess the same ability as Lin Fan!

'Ding War King's World Extinguishing Fist leveled up.'

Once again, the crystal shards turned into a river and flowed into the War King's World Extinguishing Fist.

Lin Fan used the skill once more, punching out and causing the entire Heaven and Earth to rumble. The entire Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm seemed to have fallen into a state of chaos as flames surged while astral winds gusted.

Time passed

After an indeterminate amount of time, Lin Fan had delved completely into the world of the War King's World Extinguishing Fist.

Within the state of consciousness of this skill, Lin Fan was like the God of War himself, battling against an endless amount of ancient race beings in the battlefields of the ancient times.

With a fist into the Heavens and one onto the Earth, no one in this world could block his might.

'Ding War King's World Extinguishing Fist evolved.'

'Ding Doomsday Calamity God Fist.'

Suddenly, Lin Fan's eyes burst open as a beam of light shot out.

'Finally, the War King's World Extinguishing Fist has evolved! Time to cultivate it into a True Skill seed!' This Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm was a precious place indeed. Taking in these killing intents was as good as popping pills for the War King's World Extinguishing Fist.

However, Lin Fan also understood that the reason for this was due to his system's ability to convert the killing intent. Otherwise, even if it were Zhan Wudi, he would have to take another couple, no, dozens of years before he could raise the War King's World Extinguishing Fist to its peak.

'Cultivate!'

Lin Fan suddenly hollered out as the True Energy within his body rumbled. The surrounding killing intent in his vicinity began to surge through his body.

The figure of a Doomsday Calamity Demon God appeared within his body suddenly, howling balefully before it shrank continuously into a brightly shining seed.

This was the True Skill seed of Doomsday Calamity God Fist.

The moment Doomsday Calamity God Fist was cultivated, Lin Fan could feel the power level of his body rising rapidly.

'Not bad, not bad! Even though Zhan Wudi was incredibly weak, the skill that he has learned is pretty decent! It is especially strong now that it has evolved.' Lin Fan remarked in his heart. He then looked around at the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm. There wasn't much killing intent left now. He might as well suck it all in.

However, just as Lin Fan was about to do it, he was distracted by a sound that rang out right by his ear.

Chapter 516: Trying To Scam Yours Truly?!

"Little buddy there, you can't go on absorbing the rest of the killing intent here any longer. Otherwise, the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm will cease to exist altogether."

Just as Lin Fan was preparing to absorb the rest of the killing intent, this unknown voice rang out in his ears from nowhere.

"Who's there!" Lin Fan frowned. To think that there would be someone else within this Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm! And he had got some capabilities, for him to avoid detection by Lin Fan.

"Who I am does not matter. But please, little buddy, please have mercy and spare the remaining killing intent in this place." The voice rang through once more. It was calm and relaxed, without any bit of change in it.

Lin Fan checked out his surroundings warily. Other than the musky dust all around him, there was nothing else.

But where in the world was this voice coming from? That was weird indeed.

'Since there's this bit left, leaving it would not help much either. I might as well suck it all in.' Lin Fan did not know who the other party was. However, if Yours Truly were such an obedient person, he wouldn't have lived the way he had until today.

If this person had truly wanted to keep the killing intent intact, he wouldn't have chosen to keep himself hidden from the start till now. This person would have appeared to stop him the moment he had started that berserk suction of the killing intent earlier on.

But by the current situation, it was evident that this fella's intent was not to kill him. Did this mean that he was afraid of Yours Truly?

Furthermore, even though Lin Fan had received some bounties upon entering this Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm, he hadn't

gotten anything that was superbly big. Thus, that left him pretty displeased.

"No! The killing intent has a self-regenerating property. Even though it may take a couple of hundred years for the killing intent to recover to its initial state, if you suck it dry completely, the entire Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm will be destroyed and disappear from the Ancient Saint World forever." The voice rang out once more, this time a little more hurried.

"Let it be destroyed then! Yours Truly has made a round trip here without obtaining a single treasure! How can I be satisfied leaving here without anything at all? Even though this killing intent isn't anything majestic, it can serve as a consolation prize at least!" Lin Fan wanted to see how the other party would react to this statement.

The mysterious voice remained silent for some time without speaking up.

"Could I persuade you to leave if I gave you a treasure?" The mystery person asked.

"Alright. But I'll have you know that I wouldn't be satisfied with just any mere treasure!" Lin Fan had not expected this mystery person to offer him a treasure!

But how could this be as well? There was no such thing as a free lunch in this world. For this person to offer him a treasure like this, someone who was unaccountably solicitous, he must be hiDing evil intentions. However, Lin Fan was curious towards the identity of this mystery person.

To be able to remain well hidden within the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm while avoiDing detection altogether, Lin Fan could not deny his talent.

Instantly, the void rippled as a passageway appeared before Lin Fan.

'Come on in. I'll bring you over to my side.'

Lin Fan checked out the passageway for a moment before striDing in.

Upon his reappearance, Lin Fan found himself stanDing before a mountain cave. Attempting to step in, the voice rang out once more.

"You wouldn't be able to enter this place. This old man here has been entrapped by those ancient race beings for tens of thousands of years now. If you are able to enter, I would have been able to leave long ago as well. The ancient race had used the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm as a foundation to trap me within here. If that place is destroyed, this old man here will never be able to leave ever again. Hence, I implore for you, little buddy, to show some magnanimity. This old man will not treat you shabbily."

From that speech, Lin Fan was utterly convinced that a powerful being was resiDing within this place.

However, he remained distrustful of these words.

"I've yet to inquire about your name, senior." Lin Fan cusped his fists before the mountain cave.

There was a bright glow of light gleaming at the cave, as though it was a seal of sorts.

Lin Fan wasn't too familiar with seals in general. Therefore, he did not know what sort of a thing that was.

"This old man here is the Patriarch Azure Saint."

...

Lin Fan had never heard of this name before. Because of that, he did not know what sort of a person this Patriarch Azure Saint was. However, Lin Fan was mindful of being wary instead of trusting the words of this Patriarch Azure Saint instantly.

"This old man here has kept a treasure hidden for some time

now. It's time to compensate my little buddy, you then." Suddenly, the void rippled as an item appeared before Lin Fan.

The moment Lin Fan caught sight of the item, his brows creased. It was a piece of talisman paper.

The talisman was yellow in color, with all sorts of weird symbols inscribed on it. All of these symbols glowed with a golden shine. Lin Fan could not make out what it was.

'This is the Heaven Saint Imperial Talisman. It possesses many marvelous usages. Using this could increase the grade of one's treasure.'

Upon hearing these words, Lin Fan's heart swayed a little. Increasing the grade of one's treasure? He had got to be kidDing , right?

If that were the case and Lin Fan used this talisman on Demon City, it could instantly turn from a supreme grade spirit weapon to a dao weapon! That was bloody overpowered!

"Little buddy, all you have to do is infuse your True Energy within it and refine it. My only request is for you to not let anyone else know of this place after you get out, little buddy." Patriarch Azure Saint's voice rang through once more.

Lin Fan did not reply as he took this shiny talisman into his hands.

'Ding Discovered Devil's Switching Talisman.'

'Devil's Switching Talisman: Once the other party infuses their True Energy within it, one could exchange their bodies with the other party.'

"HOLY F*CK!" Lin Fan's facial expression did not change at all. However, his heart was stampeDing like African wildlife right now.

Heaven Saint Imperial Talisman my ass! F*ck your mother!

'Indeed, it's as Yours Truly had guessed. There's no such thing as a free lunch in this world.' Lin Fan lamented within his heart. At the same time, he was filled with some curiosity towards this Patriarch Azure Saint now.

Most of the time, all of these bad guys who loved to pull off these dirty tricks were just a bunch of pansies. Lin Fan did not believe that Yours Truly couldn't f*ck him up real good.

Suddenly, Lin Fan's expression changed into one of immense gratitude as tears poured down his face while he cupped his fists.

"OH, MY GENEROUS SENIOR!"

"Doesn't matter, doesn't matter! It is the great hope of the thousands of races out there for me to be able to meet with a talented little buddy of your caliber in my lifetime. How about you start refining the talisman here, little buddy? This old man here will send you on your way later on." Patriarch Azure Saint chirped happily.

"Oh, but there's something you don't know about, senior! As someone of the thousands of races out there, this junior here hasn't had the chance to come across a treasure at all! Even if I were to refine this talisman, it would be useless for me! I might as well leave with this talisman and hope to exchange it for a pretty good treasure out there with someone else!" Lin Fan acted like he was filled with immense regrets and helplessness.

Within the cave, Patriarch Azure Saint had not expected the other party would react in this manner! He was startled and couldn't speak for a moment.

"What's wrong with you, senior?" Lin Fan asked on.

"Little buddy, you've got no idea. This Heaven Saint Imperial Talisman was created with this old man's tireless efforts! If you leave this Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm, the talisman will lose its powers! As long as you refine it here and turn it into your

personal possession, you can then head out there and exchange it with anyone else easily!" Patriarch Azure Saint replied.

'Holy f*ck! This guy is hell bent on scamming Yours Truly! To think that he could come up with this lame a*s reason! Who knows how many others he's managed to scam!' Lin Fan was rife with insults in his heart. However, his outer facial appearance did not change in the slightest bit.

"I guess this junior here has no choice but to refine it here then." Lin Fan relented.

"Good!"

Within the cave, it was pitch black. A set of blackened bones were pinned down onto the ground with some rusty old nails. One could only wonder how long this corpse had remained here for there to not even be any blood left.

Above the corpse was a tuft of black mist.

This was the so-called Patriarch Azure Saint.

Chapter 517: Actually, Lin Fan Is Really Sharp!

Patriarch Azure Saint was leaping with joy in his heart. 'Refine it! Hurry and refine it!' As long as True Energy surged in, that would be the blossoming of his spring once more!

He had been sealed in this place for a really, really long time now. It had been so long that he had even lost track of time.

The Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm was a cursed place to Patriarch Azure Saint. 'Damn it! Those of the human race are damned b*stards. To think that they'd dare to seal me here!'

He had been sealed here for tens of thousands of years now. The energy that was powering the seal was, in fact, the killing intent of the secret ground.

This killing intent possessed the battle hunger of powerful beings from all the thousands of races out there. As long as this battle hunger did not disappear, he would never be able to make it out.

But to top it off, the infuriating thing was that if the killing intent were to disappear entirely, the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm would cease to exist, and so would he!

Therefore, for the past tens of thousands of years, Patriarch Azure Saint did not know what he would do, and could only endure the loneliness and suffering of being trapped here.

However, his opportunity had finally arrived! To think that an ignorant being of the thousands of races out there would use a unique skill to suck up all the killing intent within the place, leaving just that bit left that was enough to sustain the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm!

This was the opportunity of a lifetime for Patriarch Azure Saint! How could he let this slip!

And the most heartening thing right now to him was that this being of the thousands of races out there had lost himself in the face of this treasure, and was completely trusting his words!

Patriarch Azure Saint understood that the beings of the thousands of races out there craved for power as well as these immensely rare opportunities.

To these beings, he as the Patriarch Azure Saint was the type of opportunity they were waiting for.

'RefineHurry up and refine it!'

Patriarch Azure Saint had had enough of being trapped in this godforsaken place. As long as this nave being would refine the so-called Heaven Saint Imperial Talisman, he would be able to swap bodies with the latter and finally rid himself of this world of torment!

...

"Senior, I shall begin refining then, alright?" Lin Fan grinned.

To the Patriarch, this grin was ever so laughable and cute.

He had not expected himself to get this lucky by meeting a fool for this precious opportunity of a lifetime!

"Little buddy, refine with utmost ease! As fellow comrades of the thousands of races out there, we must stand firm against the ancient race together!" Patriarch Azure Saint urged Lin Fan on.

"Alright!" Lin Fan chuckled. But just as he was about to refine it, he stopped, "That's right, senior! Do you think that those of the ancient race are not only stupid, but really despicable as well?"

Patriarch Azure Saint was stunned for a moment. He did not know why the other party was asking questions as such. However, there was no time for him to be hesitating right now as he replied hurriedly, "That's right! The ancient race is incredibly stupid! All of them are despicable!"

Even though Patriarch Azure Saint was a little angered within his heart, his tone remained hurried. After all, no matter what he had to say, the main thing was that he had to get out of this place right now!

Lin Fan chuckled out, "That's right. That's what I think as well!"

"Little buddy, hurry up and refine it! You're the only one in this world deserving of a treasure like this!" Patriarch Azure Saint continued.

Lin Fan smirked as he fondled the 'Heaven Saint Imperial Talisman' in his fingers. Suddenly, a True Skill seed churned as Biggra surged within Lin Fan's body.

"Senior, I'm already transferring my True Energy within it. Please receive it with my regards!" Lin Fan spoke up.

"Sure!" Patriarch Azure Saint was excited right now. However, he suddenly frowned, "What did you just say?"

"Heh. Small fry, you want to play with Yours Truly? Alrighty then, prepare to receive this massive gift of Yours Truly!" With a cold laugh, Biggra burst forth from within Lin Fan's body.

This boundless amount of Biggra turned into a huge dragon, diving headfirst into the talisman.

The effects of Biggra were Heavenly defying. No matter what sort of a living being it was, as long as they were alive, they would definitely be doomed by it.

The 'Heaven Saint Imperial Talisman', also known as Devil's Switching Talisman, was directly linked to the Patriarch Azure Saint. However, even if he were to find anything amiss right now, it'd all be too late.

"What's this?" Patriarch Azure Saint found himself on the receiving end of a large amount of energy. He had thought that this was True Energy. However, he realized in horror that this energy was extremely invasive! Even though this was only a strain of his

consciousness, it could penetrate right within his entire will!

"NO!" The patriarch burst out into a roar. That initially feeble strain of consciousness suddenly turned extremely lively.

The burst of this energy came at the cost of his body's source.

A desire he had never once felt before surged within his mind right now. He wanted to resist it. However, he realized that this energy surpassed and bypassed every single thing as it went straight into the root of his soul!

"JUST WHO IN THE WORLD ARE YOU?" The patriarch howled out, unable to believe everything that was happening before him.

"I've no wish to reply that question of yours. Alright, listen up then. Yours Truly is just a man that makes you horny." Lin Fan replied frostily, "Don't you want my True Energy to swap with my body? Alright, Yours Truly shall fulfill your wish today and let you enjoy yourself thoroughly!"

"H-HOW COULD YOU HAVE REALISED?" Upon hearing these words, Patriarch Azure Saint panicked. He had disguised the Heaven Saint Imperial Talisman perfectly! Even a powerful being of desolate celestial state wouldn't be able to tell at all!

But what he did not account for was the fact that even though Lin Fan's innate cultivation state wasn't that high, he had the strongest system ever. In front of the system, any cover-up was meaningless.

"HAHA! Haven't I made myself clear from the start? Every single one of the ancient race beings are dumbf*cks! And you yourself have agreed with me! Well, at this point of time, can you deny the fact that you're all dumbf*cks?" Lin Fan chuckled out.

Right now, with the keen observation of his Biggra, Lin Fan discovered that this was just a single strain of consciousness that possessed no real harm at all. It could only mystify and deceive others.

"Hmph, you're just a strain of consciousness without any cultivation state at all. How dare you play the fool before Yours Truly? Yours Truly shall let you know the consequences of doing so today!" With a holler, Lin Fan shifted and dashed towards the mountain cave.

Patriarch Azure Saint was in a dazed state right now as his consciousness reverberated wildly, "You cant enter here! The seal of this mountain cave isn't something you can removeWAIT, WHAT?"

Even though the situation had unfolded as such, Patriarch Azure Saint wasn't afraid of Lin Fan in the least bit. While he could not make head or tails of the situation, he knew that it was going to be a dream if this guy thought that he could just enter the cave to take him down.

After all, the seal of this mountain cave was something that even a desolate celestial full cultivation being wouldn't able to take down at all.

However, he realized in shock that this fella was able to make his way in! To think that the seal would do nothing to him at all!

"N-NO! IMPOSSIBLE!" Patriarch Azure Saint howled madly, unable to believe what had just happened.

Lin Fan did not know what this fella was whining all about. Even though this Patriarch Azure Saint was just a strain of consciousness without any cultivation state, Lin Fan knew that he must definitely be some powerful being out there. Therefore, this strain of consciousness must be impossibly strong as well. If he could absorb this within Demon City, it would definitely be a huge boon!

"Little trash! Yours Truly is here! A piece of junk like you had better heed the words of Yours Truly carefully! Acting tough is costly! How dare you impersonate a powerful being in front of me? Courting death!" Lin Fan yelled crazily before he darted into the

cave.

The butcher knife had long been raised.

Lin Fan was determined to butcher this guy today.

Chapter 518: Shard Of The Legendary Weapon

Within the cave, everything was really normal. It wasn't some treasure ground as Lin Fan had imagined it to be.

This cave was sinister and eerie.

By the time Lin Fan came to the end of the cave, he caught sight of a black tuft of smoke ramming repeatedly against the wall. He then smirked.

"HAHA! Seems like you're the one who was playing the fool, eh? How's it now? Do you feel like your life's coming to an end now?" Lin Fan laughed maniacally.

As the saying went, 'life is always filled with dangers lurking around the corner.'

Lin Fan himself had personally gone through a similar experience with this b*stard named Seven Saint. Hence, he had always been wary towards these self-proclaimed powerful beings.

Powerful beings were beings that were afraid of death as well. Furthermore, the more powerful they were, the more afraid of death they should be. Why would they toss away an opportunity of a lifetime to some outsider just like that?

Given the fact that Lin Fan had a system, nothing could escape his true sight. Deceiving Yours Truly? Dream on, fools!

'How dare he try to pass off a Devil's Switching Talisman as a Heaven Saint Imperial Talisman? That was shammy to the max!'

Back in the past, Lin Fan would always be envious of the different miraculous encounters that the main characters would always seem to come across. However, if he were to think back properly, perhaps none of those main characters were truly themselves anymore after that! Those 'power-ups' of the main characters

might all have been because they had been overtaken by these powerful beings!

Who in the world would give you such a lovely chance encounter for free?

"You!" The black tuft of consciousness snarled at Lin Fan and pounced forward.

He was bent on ripping this guy to shreds. Shreds!

"Hmph, how dare you act so insolently as just a single strain of consciousness? I wonder who gave you that sort of courage!" With a holler, Lin Fan summoned his Demon City.

"Devour him!"

The big ancient demon above the Demon City roared wildly. Ripping through the void with a single swipe of his hand, he grabbed out at Patriarch Azure Saint.

"I-IMPOSSIBLE! THE BIG ANCIENT DEMON HAS FALLEN LONG AGO! HOW COULD HE HAVE BEEN TURNED INTO A WEAPON? THIS!" The moment Patriarch Azure Saint caught sight of the big ancient demon, he screamed out in disbelief.

The big ancient demon opened his mouth widely. A vortex appeared, sucking the strain of consciousness right in.

'Smelt!'

That resilient consciousness of Patriarch Azure Saint struggled within the big ancient demon's body. However, it was smelted in a matter of seconds.

"IMPOSSIBLE!!!" Those were the last words of Patriarch Azure Saint's maddened howls as he disappeared into silence thereafter.

"Hmph. What a trash." Lin Fan snorted in disdain. At the same time, Demon City's power levels rocketed once more.

If he were to continue along this way, he might be able to upgrade it into a dao weapon without even gathering the five

spirits.

Power was the way of the world. As long as he could accumulate enough power, he could even break the normal regulations binDing this world.

Lin Fan did not know who it was that had set all these rules and requirements that one had to adhere to before upgraDing their weapons. As long as he had enough power, he was sure that he could bypass all of these and just forcefully upgrade it up.

However, the fact that the Patriarch Azure Saint could recognize the big ancient demon had Lin Fan pretty bewildered. This was to say that the Patriarch Azure Saint must have existed for a really long time now. In fact, he must have existed even before the big ancient demon's fall, and might have exchanged blows with it as well.

'Even though this Patriarch Azure Saint did not give Yours Truly any experience points, he DID help Demon City level up. This is quite a decent encounter indeed.' Even though Lin Fan was slightly dejected, he was more than satisfied within his heart.

At the same time, he was once again realizing the danger of the path he was treaDing on. To think that he would be meeting with scammers everywhere he went. Seemed like he really ought to be really careful from now on.

If he were to get greedy over some small gains, he might die without even knowing how he did.

"Eh? Two bodies?" Checking out his surroundings, Lin Fan caught sight of two corpses within this hollow cave.

One of the corpses was buried so deeply in the walls that it was about to fuse together as one with the walls itself. However, it still seemed pristine as new. The moment Lin Fan touched the corpse gently with his fingers, it disintegrated into dust.

"That corpse belongs to someone of the human race as well." The

moment Lin Fan touched it, he could tell. The bodies of humans were innately weak. The only way for a human to have their bodies remain without corrosion for eternity was after they had managed to cultivate it to a certain state.

Even though the physical body state of that particular corpse was strong, that person had probably expended every single last bit of his energy before dying. In fact, the person might have even activated any other innate potential that was within the physical body state itself. As such, the body had reverted to that of a normal being's, which couldn't resist the ruthlessness of time.

'Just who in the world is that?' Lin Fan was curious as he tossed his glance over at the other wall.

There was another corpse. Lin Fan presumed that this should have belonged to Patriarch Azure Saint.

This corpse was slightly larger, probably that of an ancient race being's.

The ancient race had an advantage over the other races with their intrinsic strengths. Therefore, even post-death, their pitch-black bones were still lustrous as ever.

'Eh? What's this?' Lin Fan's attention lingered over to a broken shard on the body of the Patriarch Azure Saint.

This shard looked pretty normal, without much of a glow. One could not see the difference through physical appearances alone.

However, Lin Fan could sense from deep within that this shard was definitely different.

VRRRRRRRRR!

Suddenly, the Eternal Axe within Lin Fan's storage began to vibrate.

'What's going on?' Lin Fan could not understand at the start. However, he took out the Eternal Axe nevertheless. The moment

the Eternal Axe was retrieved, it floated into the air. Emitting a burst of energy from it, the entire shard was encompassed within as well.

'Could this be a shard of the Eternal Axe?' Lin Fan's expression changed immediately. The Eternal Axe was a legendary weapon to begin with. The only reason why it's strength had taken a beating was because it was damaged.

But with this supernatural phenomenon, it was evident that this shard had something to do with the Eternal Axe!

For the Eternal Axe, there existed the Heaven Splitting Three Stances.

Right now, Lin Fan had only learned one of them: 'Firmament'. Yet, this one skill alone had been extremely beneficial, reaping him a godly improvement in his skills.

If this were truly a shard of the Eternal Axe, there should be a second stance within this once they were fused together! And if he could learn this second stance, his power level would definitely spike up once more!

Instantly, a burst of light shot forth from the broken shard, presenting an image in the void.

Back when the Eternal Axe was damaged, the shard had ripped through the void and was lost between the Heaven and Earth.

It was then obtained by a single man from the human race. After relentless hard work over the years, he had managed to craft a longsword out of that shard from the Eternal Axe. The moment the long sword took shape, everything changed as calamity befell the world, turning it into a dao weapon.

Eventually, this man from the human race had engaged in a great battle with the ancient race beings. Using overwhelming strength, he managed to overpower this ancient race being. However, he had expended his entire life's energy as a result of that, and had

perished here as well.

Each and every one of these scenes were etched within Lin Fan's heart.

This man from the human race wasn't someone like the Heavenly Emperor Yuan and the others. However, for the sake of overthrowing the ancient race, he had cast his life aside. To that, Lin Fan gave his utmost respect.

Shing!

The broken shard revolved around the Eternal Axe, not fusing for the longest time.

With that, Lin Fan understood something. After such a long time, the Eternal Axe was forced to compensate for the loss of its shard by reshaping itself inherently. As such, there was no longer a place where this shard could fit in anymore.

'Heaven and Earth Smelt, smelt!'

Lin Fan did not hesitate as he summoned his Heaven and Earth Smelt and tossed the shard and his Eternal Axe within it.

With the Heaven and Earth Smelt, that issue would no longer be an issue.

...

Chapter 519: My Heart Is bleeding !

The Eternal Axe was a legendary weapon to begin with. But after its destruction in a great battle, the spirit within the weapon itself was on the brink of destruction as well. After countless years of self-rejuvenating, it had finally revived once more. However, the power of the weapon had dipped significantly from its mighty awe back then.

If the Eternal Axe truly had to be graded right now, it could be considered to be a supreme grade dao weapon. However, it did not possess any properties or abilities that a dao weapon should have. Other than being resilient and tenacious, it didn't have any other use at all.

'Smelt! Fuse together!'

'Ding Congratulations on smelting.'

The Heaven and Earth Smelt shook for a little bit before the lid slammed open. A razor-sharp aura surged out with immense force, slicing the boundaries of the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm into lines of tears.

An endless amount of energy streams surged forth from the void. Right now, the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm was only left with a single strain of killing intent.

Once Lin Fan absorbed this strain of consciousness, the entire Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm would cease to exist entirely in the Ancient Saint World.

'To think that it would still remain as a supreme grade dao weapon after fusing. Seems like there are still quite a number of broken shards out there. This was just a single shard out of all of them.' Lin Fan gripped the Eternal Axe tightly in his hands. The aura surged immediately as though he was a peerless God of War, piercing through the clouds straight into the peak of the Heavens.

'Ding Congratulations on discovering Heaven Splitting Three Stances, Second Stance: Destruction. Do you wish to comprehend?'

'Comprehend.'

Lin Fan was elated in his heart. Even though the Eternal Axe did not evolve because of this shard, he had obtained the second stance of the Heaven Splitting Three Stances. This could be considered pretty decent as well.

Suddenly, Lin Fan found his consciousness tossed within a state of unbridled mysteries.

Within this mysterious consciousness realm, Lin Fan caught sight of that peerlessly might gigantic figure once more. The moment he opened his eyes, the entire ground quaked as a gigantic shockwave rippled throughout the world. Lin Fan could actually feel the repressing pressure of that wave.

So strong!

WielDing the Eternal Axe, the giant cleaved out. That single cleave brought about an unceasing destruction of the Heaven and Earth, disintegrating everything in its path and bringing them with it into the void.

'HURGH!'

A single war cry burst out from the giant's mouth, causing Lin Fan to jerk awake immediately.

'Ding Congratulations on comprehenDing Heaven Splitting Three Stances, Second Stance: Destruction.'

'To think that it would be so forceful!' Lin Fan could not help but exclaim. Shifting his eyelids, he cleaved out with the axe.

'Destruction!'

The axe gleamed brightly as the entire Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm quaked violently once more. With that single cleave, the void was split cleanly, causing torrents of energy to gush out like a

waterfall. Instantly, the space within the entire Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm began to topple down.

'Incredible! To think that a single strike could take down the entire Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm!' Catching sight of the scene before him, Lin Fan could not help but be startled by the magnificent strength of it all. Shifting nimbly, he sprinted out of the entire place.

BOOM!

Looking at everything caving in from all directions, it was as though everything was about to turn into nothingness.

Turning around, Lin Fan was equally dumbfounded by the sight before him. However, his face suddenly changed as he cried out in a heart-wrenching pain, 'Treasures!!!'

Lin Fan had not expected a huge ton of precious treasures to be flung within the collapse of the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm right before its destruction!

'Holy f"ck! Are the ancient race all just a bunch of dumbfcks?! How could there still be so many treasures left after they had maintained control over this Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm for such a long period of time?' Lin Fan's heart was dripping with blood right now.

To think that he had to watch the destruction of so many treasures into that torrent of surging energy with his very eyes!

Even though his physical body state was already that of an azure celestial lower level, he did not dare to attempt leaping into this berserk torrent of energy to try to grab hold of some treasures.

Pain!

Heart-wrenching pain!

Lin Fan felt like a sharp knife had just found its way to pierce deep into the very depths of his heart. This was a pain he couldn't

even describe with mere words.

If the Heavens were to give him one more chance, he definitely wouldn't destroy this Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm with his itchy fingers! He would definitely cherish the chance to seek out these treasures thoroughly! However, it was all too late for regrets right now.

BOOM!

Like the toppling of a high-rise builDing , the dimensions broke apart as every single thing was sucked in. Culminating to a single point, a gigantic explosion burst forth as a massive shockwave was sent echoing out of the blast radius.

Everything was turned into dust. Nothing was left.

The Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm had ceased to exist in the Ancient Saint World from this point forth.

'It's gone!'

Lin Fan stood at an empty spot, looking at the void which the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm used to occupy with extreme pain. He was filled with immense regrets right now. Even the gigantic stone door had disappeared, as though it was never there in the first place.

'Hais'

Lin Fan's sigh was filled with helplessness. Who could truly understand the pain he was in right now?

However, he adjusted to normalcy pretty quickly as well. Fine, so what if it was gone? Yours Truly didn't need treasures like these to raise his power level! And, it was probably for the better now that the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm was gone. At least, those dumbf*cks from the ancient race couldn't use this as an excuse for the beings of the thousands of races out there to commit massacres anymore.

He had made sure to kill everyone else who had entered this time around, except for that darned Mu Tian who had managed to escape.

And that fella had a spirit vein in his possession! Lin Fan did not know the sort of powers or abilities a spirit vein would provide to its user, but he reminded himself to be careful from here on forth.

Seemed like he had made his first enemy in the Ancient Saint World. But of course, Yours Truly wasn't afraid in the least bit. Back in the Xuanhuang World, Yours Truly had scammed a f*ck ton of people! But still, Yours Truly made it out dandy and well!

Suddenly, the void vibrated as a group of figures appeared.

Lin Fan frowned, thinking that it was a group of ancient race beings who had rushed over to hunt for his life upon sensing the destruction of the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm. However, when he caught sight of those who had arrived, he heaved a sigh of relief. They weren't ancient race beings, but from the thousands of races out there.

"Halt there! Who are you?" Just as Lin Fan was above to leave, a man who was wielDing a longsword in the void asked him sternly. Lin Fan took a look at the man in the sky. He was elegant and lofty, strutting his chest upright, with his posture resembling that of a longsword itself.

This man was surrounded by a strong sword will. Evidently, he should be someone from the Sword race.

"And who are YOU guys?" Lin Fan's face crumpled. Since this guy was acting a little cocky, Lin Fan did not have to be polite to him at all!

"Hmph!" Looking at how arrogant the other party was, the man snorted coldly. With that, a massive amount of sword will burst out, covering Lin Fan's body like a cage.

"If you don't wish to die, you had better answer my question!" He

cried out authoritatively as his gaze swept through the surroundings. He was bewildered by something.

Where was the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm?!

There were both men and women who were gathered around this man. All of them were cheery and chirpy, as though they had a complete disregard for Lin Fan.

Lin Fan's brows creased as he stepped forth. Churning his True Skill seed, Firmament Sword burst forth. The sword will that Lin Fan exerted canceled out the opposing sword will from the man immediately.

"Eh?" The man exclaimed in surprise, somewhat curious now. "Seems like you've got some capabilities. However, there's been innumerable people with capabilities who had died in the hands of the sword god, me, Yan Jingtian!"

"Brother Yan! This man is acting really shifty! How about let's take him down! I'll use my Soul Searching technique to make out what this man was really up to then!" A devilish looking girl beside Yan Jingtian smirked. Her eyes shone cruelly as though Lin Fan was nothing but a prey to her.

"HAHA! Sister Bailing's Soul Searching technique is unparalleled in this world! As long as anyone's souls were searched through, they would cough out the truth about everything immediately. We have made our way here to the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm only to find it disappearing entirely! Evidently, this man must know something about this weird phenomenon!"

"That's right! For him to appear right at the side of the secret ground, he must have come out from within and had obtained some sort of treasure! If we can kill him and snatch away the treasure, that would be a pretty happy occasion too!"

...

Upon hearing these words, Lin Fan's heart tightened. Seemed

like this bunch of people here were out to murder others for their treasures.

Chapter 520: Come Over And Take It

To think that these fellas would dare to entertain the thoughts of massacring for treasures in front of Yours Truly! What a bunch of amateurs!

Back when Yours Truly was robbing the sh*t out of everyone else in Xuanhuang World, who knew where these kiddos were!

'How dare they act so impertinently before the ancestor of the art of robbery? What a bunch of fools!'

Furthermore, these guys were only getting more brazen by the moment!

One of them wanted to poke Yours Truly to death with his sword will. One of them wanted to search his soul, while one of them even wanted to loot his treasure by killing him!

Looking at this bunch of fellas, Lin Fan chuckled frostily in his heart.

"A-are you guys really going kill me to snatch away my treasure?" Lin Fan pretended to stumble a few steps back while exclaiming in shock.

"HAHA!"

"To think that this fella here could be SO silly! It took you so long to figure out something so simple?"

"What's our purpose for heaDing over to the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm this time around? Of course, we're here to camp for those people exiting the secret ground while slaughtering them for their treasures!"

...

"Y-you guys! How could you harbor such thoughts? We're all beings of the thousands of races out there! We should stand together against the ancient race! How could you kill me?" Lin

Fan's heart was already in deep turmoil over the loss of all those treasures he could have gotten from the secret ground.

How could he not make use of this golden opportunity here to troll these guys and soothe the pain in his heart along the way?

"HAHA! Take a look! We had this guy so afraid that he's stuttering right now!"

"Thousands of races? F*ck that! This world is the survival of the fittest, where only the strongest shall reign as the king! For ants like you, even if WE don't kill you, the ancient race would kill you for sure. We might as well make the fullest use of you by taking all of your items for ourselves then!"

The group of people was jeering cheerily as they taunted Lin Fan. Judging from their relaxed demeanor, apparently, this wasn't the first time they had done something like this.

"Little brother there! Hurry up and hand over your stuff. Also, tell your big sister here where the others are as well! If you don't, a grab by this big sister here is going to pierce through your skull!" Bailing pursed her gentle lips as she giggled. Her seductive gaze was extremely captivating.

...

"AH! N-no! You guys can't do this! I haven't gotten anything much either! Just a little something!" Lin Fan acted as though he was extremely nervous, as he tried to rummage through his storage ring.

"Look here! All I found inside was this supreme grade spirit weapon!"

Lin Fan took out his Demon City from his storage. The moment he took it out, Yan Jingtian and the others shuddered for a moment as their eyes shone with endless lust and greed.

To think that the first item to come out of this guy's hands was a supreme grade spirit weapon straight up!

"Oh, and this too! I managed to obtain this within!" Lin Fan took out the Eternal Axe.

The moment the Eternal Axe was revealed, the crowd bustled with excitement once more. A single supreme grade spirit weapon was more than enough to rouse them up. To think that there would even be a supreme grade dao weapon within the mix!

"A supreme grade dao weapon! Just what else did this fella manage to obtain within?"

"This is my first time seeing a supreme grade dao weapon! That thing could be considered priceless!"

"Just how brightly is Lady Luck shining on this fella? How could anyone obtain a supreme grade dao weapon within the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm?"

"What else is there?" Yan Jingtian's throat was dry right now as his heart thumped furiously. These two treasures alone were more than dazzling and attractive enough!

Even he himself did not possess a single dao weapon, let alone a supreme grade dao weapon!

Over the years, they had massacred a number of people. Amongst them, the highest weapon they had ever obtained was a middle-grade spirit weapon! To think that this guy would have a supreme grade spirit weapon AND a supreme grade dao weapon!

If anyone else were to discover this, they would surely wage wars over these items!

"Oh! That's about it, along with some of these pills which could increase one's cultivation states."

The attention of Yan Jingtian and everyone else was on the supreme grade dao weapon. They did not place much emphasis on Lin Fan's mention of pills. After all, pills were something that they could cultivate themselves.

But suddenly, something jaw-dropping happened.

BRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRR!

Like a waterfall, countless pills were being poured out of Lin Fan's storage before them.

"This is the Yuanling Pill. After consuming it, one's wisdom would increase, leaDing to a spike in their innate potential!"

"This is the Shengyang Pill, a pill commonly used in the Ancient Saint World. I found a mere 3,000,000 of them inside!"

All of these fellas were completely stupefied by the items right now.

This feeling of flaunting one's wealth was simply way too awesome!

"3,000,000 Shengyang Pills?! That's horrifyingly incredible! Even if we were to devour the Saint Spirit Qi and cultivate pills with it, we would only be able to cultivate tens of thousands per day! Just what sort of a treasure trove did this guy bump into for him to obtain this much?" Yan Jingtian's heart was pumping furiously. This wasn't fear he was feeling, it was excitement.

If he could obtain all these, he would have truly made it!

Shengyang Pills could be considered as the currency within the Ancient Saint World. This was a pill that could only be cultivated through taking in Saint Spirit Qi. The higher one's cultivation state was, the more Saint Spirit Qi they could take in and breathe out.

However, no matter who it was, they would have to make use of the Saint Spirit Qi to train. Who would have the spare time to cultivate out stuff like these? But now that this abundant amount of wealth had descended right before their faces, everyone was totally stumped.

Lin Fan had only ascended to the Ancient Saint World recently,

and did not know how to cultivate these Shengyang Pills. He only knew about these pills after he obtained the Ancient Saint World Secret Records.

The usages of Shengyang Pill were plenty. Not only could it replenish the True Energy within one's body, it could also cause treasures to go berserk, unleashing their strength and potential.

If he had known of this marvelous pill from the start, Lin Fan would have started creating it a long time ago. But, better late than never. After all, he had the Mythical Parasol Tree. The amount of Saint Spirit Qi he took in every day was comparable to the boundless seas.

"Rich! We've struck gold!"

"HAHA! Seems like this wasn't a wasted trip after all!"

"Brother Yan! We've really got lucky this time around! To think that all of these treasures would be found by some dumb greenhorn! This came way too easily for us, didn't it? God bless! GOD BLESS!"

Right now, the group of people were extremely excited. After all, they had just struck it rich.

Within the Ancient Saint World, resources were scarce. If they wanted resources, they would have to snatch it over from the jaws of the ancient race. However, the risk associated with doing that was immense. Therefore, unless they were really desperate for it, most people would choose not to clash with the ancient race.

Yan Jingtian took in a cold breath before he steadied his mind, "Hand over everything you've got, and we can spare your life."

Upon seeing these treasures, Yan Jingtian was bent on obtaining them at all costs. However, there were so many people right now. It'd be a real pity to share it with all of them, wouldn't it?

But, the most important task was getting those items in his hands first. He would decide what to do with the rest of the group later

on.

"A-as long as you don't kill me, you can come over and take them all!" Lin Fan looked at Yan Jingtian.

"You!" Looking at Lin Fan, Yan Jingtian suddenly hesitated for a moment.

"Big Brother Yan, I'll go and retrieve them!" A young man of the Wings race volunteered earnestly. The young man from the Wings race was viewing these treasures with a look of lust as well.

"Hold on" Yan Jingtian stopped him.

How could Yan Jingtian allow anyone else to take those treasures? Furthermore, this was someone from the Wings race! Everyone knew that beings of the Wings race had an extremely strong innate potential. With a single flap of their wings, they could rip through the void and disappear in an instant.

Even for, him whose cultivation state was higher than the young man of the Wings race, chasing up to that speed might not be possible.

Yan Jingtian could feel something cryptic about this. He was afraid that this man before him might be laying a trap for him. Hence, he began to ponder.

"Big Brother Yan, I've been with you for such a long time now. Don't you trust me?" The young man from the Wings race was smiling. However, he could not conceal the strange look in his eyes.

"It's not that. I'll take it." Yan Jingtian replied before striDing out towards Lin Fan step by step. Lin Fan stood before the mountain of treasures while laughing coldly in his heart.

He was waiting patiently for the arrival of Yan Jingtian before him.

Chapter 521: Relieve You Of Your World Of Sufferings.

Lin Fan looked at Yan Jingtian calmly. The mount of treasures beneath before him glowed brilliantly, seducing the demons of greed within one's heart.

Each step taken by Yan Jingtian caused him to take in a deep breath, as though the excitement bubbling inside him was way too overwhelming.

Badump! Badump!

His heart thumped furiously with an unspeakable sense of nervousness.

An abundant amount of wealth was right before him! However, everything was still way too cryptic for Yan Jingtian!

In front of this amount of fortune, everyone's mind would practically be a mess. They weren't in the right frame of mind to think properly at all.

That supreme grade dao weapon especially! Something like that could cause even brothers to turn against one another!

"You! Scram off!" Yan Jingtian stopped before he ordered Lin Fan sternly.

He had this unshakable feeling of a repressing pressure coming from this person's presence before the treasures. Even though he wasn't really afraid of Lin Fan, that was a really unpleasant feeling for him.

"I-I'm so nervous I can't move! T-that big brother from the Wings race! C-could you come and help push me away?" Lin Fan pretended to ask for help anxiously.

Everything would be fine as long as Yan Jingtian would appear before him. Lin Fan would wait for him to be at his happiest before

he gave that guy's anus a good piercing.

"Sure!" The young man from the Wings race was extremely exhilarated in the face of this request as he replied instantly.

He had already planned out everything in advance. As long as he could get close to these treasures, he would definitely snatch them all away. Given his innate potential as someone from the Wings race, he knew that Yan Jingtian could almost definitely not catch up with his speed.

A supreme grade dao weapon and a supreme grade spirit weapon! Families could go to war over these items, let alone these 'companions'!

"You don't have to come over." Yan Jingtian frowned, somewhat displeased.

The moment the young man from the Wings race heard this, he was equally ticked off. However, he did not dare to voice out any displeasure at all. After all, Yan Jingtian was their boss. He did not have the guts to go against their boss right at this moment.

"Kid, you had better not try anything funny." Yan Jingtian warned Lin Fan.

"N-no! I-I wouldn't!" Lin Fan raised both of his hands up to his chest level and shook them hurriedly, assuring the other party that he would definitely not try anything nasty.

...

Soon enough, Yan Jingtian came before Lin Fan. Looking at the massive amount of treasures before him, Yan Jingtian's eyes shone with a bright brilliance of excitement.

Treasures! All of these were treasures!

Lowering his head, Yan Jingtian fondled the treasures before him. In fact, he could even sense these treasures beckoning welcomingly to him! As for that kid, he had no intentions of

keeping him alive.

'Keep!'

Yan Jingtian flicked his robes, wanting to keep both weapons within his storage ring first. However, to his dismay, none of them would budge a single inch!

Could it be an issue with his storage ring? But how could that be?

"Eh?" Yan Jingtian shot a dirty look at Lin Fan. He then stretched out his hand and grabbed at the Eternal Axe.

"Eh? What in the world?" No matter how hard he pulled, he couldn't lift up the Eternal Axe at all!

He was a desolate celestial upper-level being! How could he fail to lift up a single supreme grade dao weapon?! This was impossible!

Unable to accept this fact, Yan Jingtian pierced the long sword in his other hand down into the ground before using both hands to pull this Eternal Axe.

Everyone else were absolutely bewildered right now. What in the world was Big Brother Yan doing? Why was he exerting this much force?

Wasn't it just two weapons, that's all? Did he have to resort to this?

But of course, Yan Jingtian wouldn't ask for help from them at this moment. With a hurrah, he squatted down and pulled at the Eternal Axe. His bum raised highly up in the air.

"RISE!!!" Yan Jingtian channeled all the True Energy within his body into his arms and tugged and pulled, wanting to lift up this Eternal Axe.

But nope, nothing worked. It still wouldn't budge a single inch.

Looking at the state Yan Jingtian was in right now, Lin Fan laughed within his mind. Controlling with his thoughts, Flying Heavens, which was hidden beneath the ground, began to revolve.

'ANUS EXPLOSION!'

Yan Jingtian was in the midst of exerting all his force when he felt a strange, cooling sensation in his anus. At the same time, there was a deep pain accompanying this sensation.

Comfort.

Fear.

Shame!

'This!' Yan Jingtian could not understand what was happening right now. However, just as he was about to speak, an immense pain found its way surging straight up into his head. He did not dare to hesitate anymore as he redirected all his True Energy into resisting this.

'Flying Heavens!'

Lin Fan raised both his hands. To Yan Jingtian's horror, he realized that something was buried deep within his body!

"YOU!" He pointed a finger at Lin Fan with a look of disbelief. However, before he could even speak up, Flying Heavens unleashed all the force within him.

BAM!

Blood and meat flew in all directions before turning into dust.

'Ding Congratulations on killing desolate celestial upper-level Yan Jingtian.'

'Ding Experience points +60,000'

'Ding Congratulations on obtaining middle-grade spirit weapon AscenDing Sword.'

...

'Not bad, not bad! This guy was pretty useful. 60,000 experience points are pretty decent!' Lin Fan smirked.

As for everyone else, they were just in a complete state of shock

right now.

What in the world was going on here? Why the hell did Yan Jingtian blow up just like that?

"Just who are you?" At this moment, everyone finally understood that this man was the true predator pretenDing to be a prey!

Looking at all these people, Lin Fan flicked his robes and all the treasures on the ground flew back into his storage.

"Yours Truly here is Lin Fan. I was just messing around with you guys. Do you fools really think that Yours Truly can't take you guys down?" Lin Fan sniggered. Weren't these guys just so cocky earlier on? One should just look at the state of shock on their faces right now!

The difference in their reactions was way too pleasurable to watch!

'Desolate celestial lower level.'

'Azure celestial full cultivation state.'

'Desolate celestial middle level.'

...

"Not bad, there are ten of you in total." Lin Fan swept his glance around, and was satisfied with what he saw. If Yours Truly were to reap in all ten of them, he should be able to level up.

"Trying to run?" Suddenly, the wings of the young man from the Wings race flapped as he tore into the void, wanting to seize the opportunity to run.

How could Lin Fan give him the chance?

"What's this?" The moment the Wings race being entered the void, he wailed out as he tumbled down from the skies.

Earlier on, Lin Fan had already covered the entire skies around with Biggra, just in case anyone would think of running away.

Otherwise, he would have chopped off all of their heads long ago if he hadn't made preparations beforehand.

"Senior! Please let us go! We were all forced by him!" The bewitching Bailing's face was now extremely pale as she begged for mercy. That pitiful face of hers which was wrung in pain was especially difficult to look at right now.

What a beautiful maiden she was! That was the sort of beauty that Yours Truly could not help but develop bad intentions towards!

"Senior! As long as you let me go, I'll be yours from now on forth! I'm willing to remain by your side forever to serve you alone!" Every single action of Bailing was mesmerizing to the core. Those eyes of hers which were brimming with tears left her looking ever so helpless.

"I WANT!" The young man from the Wings race who was now under the influence of Biggra howled out with bloodshot eyes. The way he looked at everyone was as though he wanted to violently 'love and cherish' every single one of them right now!

'Thunder Trainer King, come on out!'

With the wave of his hand, a flash of lightning appeared through the void.

"I am the Thunder Trainer King. Do you require my Training services?" This bald headed young kid looked at the masses. Even though his facial expression was calm, there was a shine of imposingness within his glance.

"Go and give him a good training session." Lin Fan ordered.

"Yes." The Thunder Trainer King nodded his head and appeared beside the man from the Wings race in a flash, "You are deeply poisoned. I am the Thunder Trainer King, I shall relieve you from your world of suffering."

'AH!!!'

"Your majesty here is salvaging you. Do not resist."

PIAK!

'NOOOOOOO!!!'

This was the first time Lin Fan had witnessed the Thunder Trainer King taking action. With that, his heart skipped a beat as well. This was bloody horrifying!

Looking at the pitiable state of this man from the Wings race, everyone could not help but take in a cold breath of air.

Socruel! Just who in the world was this child?

Why the hell were his methods so gory andstinging to the eyes?

Chapter 522: Suppressing Everyone

The series of cries ringing out had everyone shivering in panic.

"Oh, mighty senior! Please spare us on account of us all being from the thousands of races out there! Please have mercy!" Suddenly, everyone started begging. Everything was way too cryptic!

To think that Yan Jingtian, who was a desolate celestial upper-level being, would die just like that! No one could even tell what had happened at all!

All they saw was a black flash of light followed by the cruel explosion of Yan Jingtian!

It was a gory and grotesque sight!

"Come back." Lin Fan beckoned to his Thunder Trainer King. This fella's training method was perverse to the maximum, without any bit of human morals within it.

Thunder crackled non-stop as though an electroconvulsive treatment was underway. The young man who was under the influence of Biggra was berserk just moments ago. However, under this intense training session by the Thunder Trainer King, he was just wailing in pain right now, without a single hint of that initial madness. Even that swollen object at his crotch had gone all soft right now.

'Impressive!'

This was the only thought that Lin Fan had towards the Thunder Trainer King.

"This man was once possessed. However, I have already relieved him of his sufferings. From here on forth, he shall no longer by bewitched. This can be considered a deed of merit." The young Thunder Trainer King reported.

Lin Fan looked at the Thunder Trainer King, then at the man from the Wings race.

How was this even training anymore? This was just a thorough lashing of his willy! No longer bewitched? From here on forth, this man from the Wings race was probably going to end up a eunuch for the rest of his life! But then again, Lin Fan did not have the intention of letting any of them off anyway.

Men who killed deserved to be killed.

Everyone reaped what they sowed. Even for himself, Lin Fan was already mentally prepared should he meet with the same fate.

Admittedly, Lin Fan had thought too much of the bond among the thousands of races out there. But, the picture was undeniably clear right now. Politics, motives and plots, these things would never ever disappear.

As someone from the Human race, all he had to do was keep himself in line. As for everyone else, he would just let them be.

Of course, he wouldn't count on anyone to assist him in times of need. On the other hand, greed and lust were notions that were common across all beings. However, if anyone were to dare invoke these notions against Yours Truly, they would be chopped down instantly. Lin Fan did not want to leave anything that could bring him troubles in the future.

"Heh, rob me? Why don't you guys open your eyes wide to take a look at just who it is that you're trying to rob? All of you had better wisen up and hand over all of your storage rings!" Lin Fan chuckled out. How dare these fellas act so brazenly before their Ancestor of the Dao of Robbery? Courageous fools!

"Big Sister Bai, by the looks of it, this guy isn't going to let us off. How about we take the risk and make a break for it? Even if only some of us can manage to escape, we would then let out the news of this guy and the supreme grade dao weapon in his possession! By

then, he would surely be hunted down day and night, and will have to live a life of hiDing !" A handsome man from the Dragon race remarked.

"That's right! Even though he managed to take down Yan Jingtian, he could only do so with a sneak attack! We might stand a chance if we just face him head on!"

"When he announced his name just now, I snuck a look at the fugitive list. He is ranked in the 200,000's, with a cultivation state of azure celestial middle level! Even though I've got no idea how he managed to pull up his rankings with that cultivation state, based on our own cultivation states, we would surely be able to kill him over a thousand times with our combined forces!"

Bailing communicated with the others about this. Even though none of their facial expressions changed, their hearts were thumping furiously. Eventually, they gritted their teeth.

"Alright, we'll follow with his requests first and have him calm down. Once he relaxes and lets down his guard, we will then strike and kill him instantly!' Bailing ordered with a cold laugh in her heart.

Azure celestial middle level! This cultivation state was nothing but an ant compared to them! But to play it safe, they should only strike when they were the most confident.

"Senior, please spare us!" All of them continued begging. One by one, they took out their storage rings. However, there was a flash of iciness hidden beneath their gazes.

Ever since Lin Fan ascended into the Ancient Saint World, he had yet to conduct a robbery. This return to his old trade was ever so reminiscent. The moment these folks handed over their belongings willingly, Lin Fan felt a familiar sense of achievement.

"Not bad, not bad! Wisen up, and you shall suffer less!" Lin Fan laughed frostily. Did these guys really think that their whispers

could have escaped his surveillance?

Looking at Lin Fan making his way forward, each and every one of them was sweating in their palms.

The death of Yan Jingtian had a devastating impact on them. That was a desolate celestial upper-level being! Yet, his death was so damn tragic!

If not for the fugitive list's introduction of his cultivation state, they wouldn't have dared to resist at all!

But right now, their hearts were all intent on taking the gamble.

After all, they were heartened, because a cultivation state such as azure celestial middle level wasn't too high. The reason why this guy could have killed so many powerful beings must be due to his crafty sneak attacks.

Now that they were being wary, as long as they made the first move, they could definitely kill the other party!

The moment Lin Fan strode forth, everyone's faces changed as they suddenly hollered, "STRIKE NOW!"

'Overturn the living!'

With a nimble movement, Bailing's entire body was shrouded in a red mist. Within the red mist, numerous succubi were dancing bewitchingly in the nude, trying to charm all the living beings around them. Anyone who was charmed could not possibly pull himself out of her seduction.

'Demon God Wheel!'

A being from the Demon race burst forth with an immense demonic aura. Striking out with a flurry of palm strikes, the void was torn apart instantly as a gigantic demonic god appeared, slamming down at Lin Fan's head with the Demon God Wheel.

"GO TO HELL!" Everyone screamed out as they struck out from all directions, blocking Lin Fan's path forward completely while

unleashing all their killer moves.

To them, this was their final shot at it. If they were to let this chance go, they would no longer have any hope anymore.

"HAHA! I knew you guys wouldn't go so easily. But, really now? Killing me with just your standards? Dream on, fools!"

'Doomsday Calamity God Fist!'

Lin Fan's eyes shone with an endless brilliance as he sent out a normal looking punch. However, while that punch was traversing through, it was as if a doomsday calamity had descended down upon the world. A supreme doomsday god unleashed its unrivaled might, caging all of these living beings within a shroud of horror. This was a move that bypassed time, space, and everything.

Past.

Present.

Future.

Everything was destroyed entirely under the might of this devastating force, without any chance of survival.

"H-HOW COULD THIS BE?" Everyone was completely stumped by the immense force striking out.

"TRUE SKILL SEED?! YOU'RE ONLY AN AZURE CELESTIAL! HOW COULD YOU CULTIVATE TRUE SKILL SEEDS? IMPOSSIBLE!" The moment everyone caught Lin Fan displaying his moves with the churning of the True Skill seed, they exclaimed out in shock.

"Hmph. All of you are frogs in a well indeed. The supremacy of Yours Truly isn't something that you mere plebeians can understand!" Lin Fan snorted coldly with an immense killing intent.

From now on forth, Lin Fan would not go easy against beings of the thousands of races out there as well. If anyone wanted to f*ck

up Yours Truly, they better have the capabilities to do so.

Those charming succubi who wanted to tempt Lin Fan's souls were vanquished with that single strike. At the same time, that Demon God Wheel was disintegrated as well.

"Impossible! Even with the True Skill seeds, you shouldn't be THIS strong!" Bailing shrieked in disbelief, unable to disguise the horror within her expression.

BAM!

One by one, they were all destroyed under the might of that gigantic fist without any room for resistance.

"NO! YOU CANT KILL ME! I'M A PRINCESS OF THE FOX RACE! YOU'LL SUFFER A LIFETIME OF BEING HUNTED DOWN BY THE FOX RACE!" Bailing's face was now pale with fright.

"Hmph, even if you're Daddy Heavens, I'm going to kill you today." Lin Fan cried out. He wasn't afraid in the least bit of threats like this!

"N-No! Please don't kill me, please! Please! I'll be your slave! Please!" Bailing's pleas were getting anxious by the second as the look of terror in her eyes thickened.

"You don't have the right." Lin Fan slapped out, disregarDing her beauty entirely. Even if she were the most beautiful woman on this planet, Yours Truly wasn't biting sh*t like that!

"NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!!!"

...

Chapter 523: Riling Yet Another Figurehead

'Ding Congratulations on killing desolate celestial middle-level Fox race member, Bailing.'

'Ding Congratulations on killing desolate celestial lower level Demon race member.'

'Ding Congratulations on obtaining skill, 'Demon God Wheel'.'

'Ding Congratulations on obtaining physical body skill, 'So Near, Yet So Far.''

...

After killing everyone, the notifications from the system rang maniacally.

'To think that I would obtain both a skill and a physical body skill!' Lin Fan smirked at his luck.

'Ding Congratulations on leveling up.'

'Ding Azure celestial upper level (150,000/400,000)'

'To think that these fellas would bring about so many experience points! Not only have I leveled up, I've gained quite a bit of additional experience points as well.'

He was only 250,000 experience points short of another level up right now. There was hope.

For Lin Fan, skills weren't all that important. The main focus was for him to obtain experience points. Amongst these people, some of them were here naturally, while others had ascended up.

This was especially the case for the man who had wielded the Demon God Wheel. That man wasn't weak in the least bit, summoning a massive amount of demonic energy with the sweep of his hand. In fact, he had even managed to get in touch with the source of the Demon God. The only reason for his fall was because he had met an insane sicko like Lin Fan.

'Ding Learn?'

'Learn.'

Lin Fan learned both the Demon God Wheel and 'So Near, Yet So Far'. However, he would still have to level them up before he could turn them into True Skill seeds.

After cultivating Demon God Wheel, an illusory figure of a wheel appeared in the unknown netherworld. This wheel was inscribed with a dense number of runic symbols, and there were carvings of figures of demonic beings on it as well. It was as though all these demons could be called to unleash Hell upon the world the moment this skill was mastered to a certain degree of proficiency.

However, this was far from enough for someone like Lin Fan. He wanted to master this skill to its extremities, so that he could turn into the god of all demon gods as he called upon them down into this Ancient Saint World.

This Demon God Wheel was like the medium of communication for those of the Demon race. Those of them from the Demon race were able to summon an illusory figure of the demon god upon cultivating the skill to a certain state.

If not for the fact that Lin Fan possessed so many True Skill seeds, there was no way they would have been defeated this easily.

'EEEE

Instantly, he opened his mouth widely.

'Roc's Breath!'

The Heaven and Earth shook, as though they no longer had any control over themselves, with everything gravitating towards Lin Fan.

"H-HOW COULD THIS BE?" Bailing's consciousness had turned into a streak of light. However, it found itself being sucked towards Lin Fan, without any room for resistance!

Sucking the consciousness closer towards himself, Lin Fan grabbed it with his hand, "Hmph! Run? Do you think you can really run away?"

"LET ME GO, THIEF! I'M A PRINCESS OF THE FOX RACE! FATHER, SAVE ME!" Bailing wailed out.

Suddenly, as though their bloodline was connected, a talisman paper burst forth from Bailing's consciousness.

"Seems like this talisman paper is the only thing that's keeping your consciousness alive. But, even if you call your daddy over, it ain't gonna help you!" Lin Fan laughed coldly with a killing intent. He had already made up his mind about this death feud. There was no way his heart would soften right now.

Floating up into the air, the talisman paper revolved continuously as a mysterious energy emanated out of it. Turning into a light beam, it channeled into the firmament.

"Little buddy, please give your majesty here some face and let my daughter off." An image appeared in the sky, as though it was carried over by that consciousness.

Looking at the man in the image, Lin Fan frowned.

This man was nine chi tall, with an extremely mighty demeanor. His voice was imposing, and he had a sharp gaze. That chilling aura was enough to have anyone veer away from his eyes. This was

the aura of a man who stood beneath no one. Even the voice alone was booming like thunder, causing one's heart to squirm in the face of it.

"FATHER! SAVE ME! THIS MAN WANTS TO KILL ME!" Looking at the figure in the image, Bailing implored hurriedly.

Lin Fan glared at the other party with a thumping heart. Even though this was only a strain of consciousness, he could feel the forceful might that was forcing him to submit mentally. If this man were to appear before him for real, he might be able to crush Lin Fan with a single raise of his hand!

But of course, what a pity that this wasn't the real person. This was just a strain of consciousness that was kept within the talisman paper.

"You wish for me to let her off?" Lin Fan was not fazed in the face of danger as he chuckled.

"Yes."

"But your daughter tried to kill me. If I let her go just like this, where would MY face go?" Lin Fan asked as he smirked.

This fella expected Yours Truly to let go of his daughter just like that? Did he take Yours Truly as a pushover?!

If anyone could try to kill Yours Truly just because they had a strong backing, then how could Yours Truly reign supreme over the world in the future?

The man in the image frowned as he snorted coldly, evidently displeased. He had not expected this man to not give him the respect that he deserved.

"If you do not let her go, there will be nowhere in the Ancient Saint World where you can stand tall again. Try me if you dare."

"Threatening me...F*CKING THREATENING ME?!?!?!?!?!?!" Lin Fan was NOT happy right now. Was there something wrong with

this guy's head? How dare he threaten Yours Truly while his daughter was in the hands of Yours Truly?

Was he really taking Yours Truly as a limp penis?

"TRY? LET ME TRY THEN!" The one thing Lin Fan hated was to be under the threat of others. Since that was the case, he would grant him his wish then.

"YOU DARE?"

"FATHER, SAVE MEEEEEE" With a tragic wail, Bailing was squished into nothingness in an instant.

"Hmph! What do I not dare to try? If you've got the guts, come over and challenge me for 300 rounds then! Yours Truly kills whoever he wants to! Do you really think you're the daddy of the Heavens?" Lin Fan snorted coldly while glaring straight up into the skies.

"YOU B*STARD! I'LL MAKE SURE I SMITE YOU INTO DUST!" The Fox Emperor howled in anger, evidently riled by Lin Fan.

"Smite ME into dust? You had better take care of yourself first! Since you're here, you had better be prepared to leave your consciousness behind too!" With a war cry, Lin Fan stretched out and grabbed at the void.

"Hmph. Someone like you thinks that he's able to take down the consciousness of your majesty here? What a fool." The Fox Emperor sneered coldly. Unleashing an immense amount of energy into the air, the consciousness charged at Lin Fan.

This consciousness wasn't invincible. However, for a mere azure celestial being, this was an existence that was comparable to that.

"Demon City! Teach him a lesson!" Slapping his storage, Demon City floated up into the sky and howled out at the Fox Emperor. With a single slap, demonic energy filled the void, taking down everything with it.

"Huh?" The Fox Emperor was stunned for a moment. "Why would the big ancient demon be here?"

BAM!

With that slap of the big ancient demon on the consciousness of the Fox Emperor, he grabbed the entire strain and devoured it whole into his mouth.

"B*STARD! I SWEAR THAT YOUR MAJESTY WILL KILL YOU!"

By the time the phrase was completed, there was nothing left of the consciousness.

Returning to the Demon City, the big ancient demon began to refine this strain.

"HAHA! Fox Emperor? If you were to appear before Yours Truly, Yours Truly would make sure you have your tails between your legs!" Flicking his robes, Lin Fan's disposition was beyond imposing.

As to how Demon City would turn out, Lin Fan was filled with anticipation.

Now that there was such a powerful being like the big ancient demon as the foundation, the potential of Demon City was practically limitless.

As long as he could revive the Bloodline of the big ancient demon, who else in the world could be a match for Yours Truly? By then, Yours Truly could even start with combo attack techniques!

Oh, that was right! There was still the Ancient One!

Together, the three of them could gang up and whack anyone for free! What bliss that would be!

However, for now, it was quite the tragedy that he had angered yet another figurehead

Chapter 524: Hello There, Ancient Race!

"B*STARD!"

Within a golden palace somewhere, the Fox Emperor, whose consciousness had just been suppressed by Lin Fan, howled in anger. That imposing face was ever so malevolent right now.

To think that this guy would not give him any respect, even after his very own consciousness had appeared! Damn it!

"My dear husband, just what is it that has you so worked up?" From the distance, a lovely woman walked over. Every single one of her motions was so bewitching, as though there was nothing in this world which could resist her charm at all.

"Hmph! To think that a mere human would dare to defy my wishes! Bloody hell!" Looking at who it was who had arrived, the Fox Emperor calmed down quite a fair bit as he pulled her tender waist over to his arms.

The petite body of that woman found itself clinging tightly onto the side of the Fox Emperor as she blinked her eyes alluringly, "Oh? Human? Was it that Namo Saint Emperor or someone?"

"No, it wasn't him. Oh, that's right, that human killed Ling by the way." The Fox Emperor continued.

"Oh! Okay." The woman chuckled, evidently not bothered in the least bit. This was quite the sight indeed, for two people to be this unconcerned about the death of their daughter.

The only reason why the Fox Emperor was so angry was because that damned person did not give him any bit of respect, and that was all.

"Men! Hunt out this fella and slaughter him!" The Fox Emperor gave off the orders sternly.

"YES!"

...

Lin Fan could sense the power of Demon City rising once more as the bloodline of the big ancient demon began to recover gradually. However, it was still quite a long shot away from its perfect status.

Back then, the big ancient demon was only at one percent of its peak strength. Therefore, it was naturally extremely difficult for it to recover all his strength entirely.

However, to Lin Fan, everything was just about a matter of time.

Lin Fan retrieved all the storage rings of the group of people.

"What a bunch of paupers!" He pursed his lips, evidently displeased.

No matter what, all of them were desolate celestials at the very least! How could they be this poor?

With the flick of his hand, he tossed everything within the Demon City to be used as boosters. No matter how insignificant they were, they still helped nevertheless.

'With my current strength, even that Long Xuan would be crushed instantly. Since that Marquis of Despair reigns over this entire district, if I kill those ancient race folks in his base, my cultivation state is sure to fly.' Lin Fan thought to himself.

Wasn't this the day that Lin Fan had been waiting for after working so hard? The day where he could reign supreme with pure might.

And of course, Lin Fan loved the way his leveling up process came about. Leveling through killing, which meant that as long as there were any living beings within the world, Lin Fan could level up indefinitely.

'So Near, Yet So Far!'

The moment Lin Fan deployed the skill, the distant place that was seemingly far away ahead appeared right before him in an

instant.

"Not bad, not bad! This is a pretty sick skill as well! If I could level this up, who else in this world can ever compare with my speed by then?" Lin Fan remarked.

Filled with confidence, Lin Fan decided that it was about time to pay Despair City a visit. After all, even if it were the Marquis of Despair, it wouldn't be a hopeless situation with his current strength.

Lin Fan had already thought this through. Back when he first met the Marquis of Despair, that person was a desolate celestial full cultivation being. If they were to really clash right now, he would stand quite a good shot at victory.

Hence, Lin Fan did not want to delay this anymore. He was a man who did as promised. It was time to overturn that base of the ancient race beings!

PSHEW!

Traversing hundreds of miles in the blink of an eye, Lin Fan disappeared from the face of the world.

...

Desolate Dragon Valley

There was a legend that once upon a time, a powerful being of the Dragon race had fought with an utmost being of the ancient race at this place for 3 full days and nights. Eventually, that Dragon race being was killed by the utmost being of the ancient race. The gigantic bones of the Dragon race being fell in this place, and eventually led to the formation of this Desolate Dragon Valley.

But of course, any outsider would call this a bluff.

After all, the bones of a powerful being of the Dragon race were as good as a priceless treasure. How could they be left here just to form this place? Anyone could tell that this was a well-fabricated

tale, not to be believed.

"All of you! Hurry up! Stop dilly-dallying! Otherwise, I'll eat you up!" WielDing a long whip in his hand, an ancient race being lashed out on a being from the thousands of races out there.

At this moment, beings of the thousands of races were shackled down by chains one by one. These chains revealed a ghastly glow. Made of Thunder Steel, the chains could be considered a treasure as well.

This was something used by the ancient race to lock down the beings of other races. If anyone were to try resisting, the power of thunder from this Thunder Steel would immediately electrocute them, rendering them numb and compliant immediately.

"He's just a child! You can't do that!" Basically, this group of beings was from the Dragon race. The bunch of them might have been from a small tribe, and by the looks of it, there were only a hundred or so of them.

At this moment, a middle-aged woman from the Dragon race stood before the kid who was lashed, pleaDing out. However, what she received in return was a flurry of whips of her own.

The tragic cries were endless.

"Hmph! To think that a bunch of ants would dare to act so insolently!" The ancient race beings laughed coldly. To think that they would manage to find a small tribe in hiDing !

Presently, the Despair City was running short of living beings. As such, the Marquis of Despair had been in an enraged frenzy. These ancient race beings were extremely troubled because of that as well. However, they had thankfully managed to find this small tribe. They could hand these guys over to complete their mission now.

The moment these ancient race soldiers thought of the methods that the Marquis of Despair used to torture those beings of the

thousands of races, their hearts shuddered as well. Cruel, it was way crueller than the ancient race beings could ever be.

"If not for the fact that we're short of living beings right now, I would have devoured you guys outright!" Looking at this feeble bunch of Dragon race beings, a chiliarch of the ancient race snorted coldly.

This group of Dragon race beings was born here naturally. Some of them had no cultivation base at all. Even those who did were extremely weak.

A long time ago, they had gone into hiDing due to repression from the ancient race. As time passed, they eventually shrunk into the small tribe they were.

"Actually, I'm feeling a little hungry somewhat." Just then, the ancient race chiliarch rubbed his tummy as he eyed the little kid and smirked sinisterly.

"Sir! He's just a child!" Looking at the heinous grin of the chiliarch, the boy's mother broke out in cold sweat and pulled her son behind her immediately.

"Scram!" Kicking the woman away, the ancient race chiliarch grabbed the little kid in his arm.

"Hehe. What use could a little kid be of? I'm sure there wouldn't be any issue even if I devour him." The ancient race chiliarch revealed his long, sharp teeth. Steam was puffing out from the tip of that grotesquely red tongue of his, as though he was about to taste a piece of delicacy.

"PLEASE STOP!"

"YOU'RE A DEVIL!"

The men of the tribe howled out in anger. However, to these ancient race beings, they were nothing but worthless ants.

"SIR! PLEASE SPARE MY KID! PLEASE EAT ME UP IF YOU

WANT TO!" The middle-aged woman grabbed at the thighs of the ancient race chiliarch while begging.

The kid who was being hooked up by the claws of that chiliarch began to bawl out in fear as well.

"Fresh, tender and delicious! Not bad, not bad!" The chiliarch's eyes shone with excitement. Opening his mouth, he was ready to swallow this kid into his tummy whole.

"Ancient race HELLOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!"

Suddenly, a figure appeared in the distance. Strangely, even though the figure seemed to be traveling really slowly, he had suddenly appeared before their eyes in an instant.

Lin Fan walked over relaxedly, and his hands were beginning to itch as well

Chapter 525: HeaDing To Despair City To Kill The Marquis Of Despair.

"Hehe To think that someone would send themselves right to us, eh?" The chiliarch looked at Lin Fan with an overwhelming might. His gaze was filled with disdain, as though Lin Fan was nothing but a puny lifeform in his eyes.

At the appearance of Lin Fan, hope began to bubble in the hearts of this Dragon race tribe.

"Sir! Please save us, please!" The beings from the Dragon race begged to Lin Fan. Even though they did not know who he was, anyone who appeared right now could only be hope for them.

"Save you guys? HAHA! This guy can't even save himself right now, and you guys are hoping for him to save you? Dream on!" The ancient race chiliarch laughed maniacally.

Lin Fan looked at these ancient race beings casually. He was no longer as excited as he would have been in the past.

After all, these guys were way too weak right now. They were comparable to chickens, and that was it.

For Lin Fan right now, any ancient race being beneath the desolate celestial state were as good as ants. In fact, even desolate celestial ancient race beings were nothing but stronger ants.

The hope within their Dragon race beings bubbled consistently at the sight of Lin Fan. They knew how dreadful and horrifying the outcome of being dragged back by the ancient race beings was.

In their eyes, the ancient race was way more cruel and inhumane than they could ever imagine.

"All of you guys are way too weak that I can hardly get excited at all." Lin Fan shook his head. When he had first caught sight of a group of ancient race beings, his heart stirred a little. However, he

realized upon heaDing over that these were just a bunch of weak chickens. Weak chickens! Weak, weak, weak!

"HAHA!" The ancient race chiliarch began to howl out in laughter.

Lin Fan did not want to waste his breath on these ancient race beings any longer. Rescuing these beings from the Dragon race was just happenstance.

He extended out his palm slowly.

"What are you trying to do? Do you really think that you can go against us from the ancient race with just you alone?" Looking at this random hand extension by Lin Fan, the chiliarch laughed out contemptuously.

However, his face changed suddenly.

"Destroy." Lin Fan raised that outstretched palm gently.

Suddenly, the void was filled with an immense amount of Sword Will. The Sword Will tore through the blue sky, piercing everything in its way. In the blink of an eye, all of these ancient race beings were slaughtered.

The beings of the Dragon race were dumbfounded at this sight before them. They had not expected these horrifying beings from the ancient race to die just like that! They couldn't even resist at all!

'Ding Congratulations on killing'

Lin Fan shut off the notifications from the system. There was nothing excitable about killing ants like these.

Suddenly, Lin Fan moved as he continued heaDing forth into the distance.

Looking at this man whose long locks swayed in the hair with a mighty disposition, all the beings of the Dragon tribe were filled with awe and respect in their hearts.

To think that he had taken down these ancient beings who were seemingly invincible in their eyes with the sweep of a single palm. How shocking was that?

"Big Brother, t-thank you!" The kid who was nearly eaten up wiped off a tear at the side of his eye as he shouted over to Lin Fan in the distance.

Lin Fan stopped in his tracks and turned around, grinning, "Don't worry about it."

"Benefactor! Thank you for saving our tribe! Please leave us your name so that we may remember you forever on!" An elderly figure from the Dragon race stepped forth.

"Lin Fan."

Everyone from the tribe remembered this name. They would never forget the face of this man either. After all, he was the one who had saved all of them.

Suddenly, a few figures appeared in the voids above them.

"Grandpa, are you alright?" Amongst them, a young man hurried over to the elderly man and asked anxiously.

"Little Sheng, you're back."

This man was the grandson of that elderly figure. The reason for the tribe's discovery was due to this young man. He had killed two beings from the ancient race on his way back. However, because he did not keep his tracks clean, they were trailed by the beings of the ancient race, leaDing to the discovery of the tribe.

In that desperate moment, this young man left the tribe and hurried over to seek help from the senior brothers of his sect, so that they could retaliate against these ancient race beings.

"Grandpa, why are all these ancient race beings dead?" Looking at the corpses of the ancient beings around, Xiesheng's face was startled. He could tell that these ancient race beings were killed by

an extraordinarily strong Sword Will.

"Little Sheng, that was the great man who had saved us. Otherwise, the outcome would have been unimaginable." The elderly man replied in a heartened tone.

Xiesheng turned his gaze towards Lin Fan once more. That gaze was filled with bewilderment. He had discovered that even though this man seemed ordinary at first glance, every single move he made seemed to possess an incredible amount of mysteriousness.

"I am Xiesheng, a disciple of the Desolate Ancient Dragon Sect. Thank you for saving my relatives." Xiesheng cusped his fist together.

Lin Fan nodded his head in acknowledgment. He looked around at the group of three men and one woman. All of them exuded the same aura. Evidently, they were all trained in the same set of arts.

He garnered that this Desolate Ancient Dragon sect should have been created by some powerful being from the Dragon race.

But, the thing that displeased Lin Fan was that other than Xiesheng, the other three of them looked extremely cocky, as though they couldn't be bothered about him in the least bit.

If he had met them in the past, he would have made sure those three knelt under the might of Yours Truly.

However, right now, he wasn't interested in the least bit. After all, they were far, far too weak. So weak that he couldn't be bothered to put on an act for them at all.

"Lin Fan." Lin Fan replied.

"Brother Lin, up ahead is the territory of Despair City. Is that where you're headed?" Looking at the direction Lin Fan was headed towards, Xiesheng reminded him with good intentions, having assumed that Lin Fan did not know where he was heaDing .

After all, the Ancient Saint World was a huge place, and the

ancient race territories were distributed really closely together. One could easily bump into the ancient race beings wherever they went.

However, Xiesheng was absolutely stumped by Lin Fan's reply.

"I'm headed to Despair City to kill the Marquis of Despair." Lin Fan's facial expression was casual, as though he was speaking about something of casual importance.

"What?" Xiesheng exclaimed in shock, thinking that he had misheard the other party. HeaDing to Despair City to kill the Marquis of Despair? This was the first time he had heard anyone speak these words with such ease!

In fact, he could even sense an air of superiority emanating from Lin Fan, as though he was looking down at the rest of the world!

"Hmph. Courting death!" Suddenly, an arrogant man who was stanDing beside Xiesheng scoffed out in contempt, as he looked at Lin Fan with equal disdain.

"Brother Lin. This is my senior brother. He means no harm. It's just thatthe Marquis of Despair is extremely powerful! Coupled with the fact that there are countless powerful ancient race beings within that place. If you were to head there alone, I'm afraid" Xiesheng replied worriedly.

"Doesn't matter. Other than the Marquis of Despair, there is no worthy opponent in the entire Despair City. All of them are easily handled with a single slap. Alright, we'll meet again if we've got affinity." Tossing his robes, Lin Fan disappearing into the distance.

"Brother Lin" Xiesheng had wanted to continue with something. However, Lin Fan had disappeared from the spot in the blink of an eye as he stood there blankly, with his head in a mess.

This was the most shocking thing he had ever heard in his entire life.

"Hmph. What an egomaniacal fella! Junior brother, there's

nothing much to be spoken of with someone like that. If they want to court death, let them be." Mu Longtian commented.

"That's right. The Marquis of Despair is strong beyond measure. Someone that's as cocky as him could definitely not deal with the Marquis of Despair. Junior brother, have your relatives from the tribe settle down and let's head back to the sect." Long Yue'er continued.

"This time around, all of the major sects have received a confirmed news that the Marquis of Despair isn't within the Despair City right now. This makes for the perfect opportunity to overthrow that place and rescue the beings of the thousands of races trapped within!"

"Who is the source of that news?"

"I heard that it came from a small party. What's that called? That's right! The Righteous Party or something like that. I heard that the Party Leader, Xia Zehua, had obtained this information through meticulous means. There should be no mistake about it."

...

Chapter 526: Singlehandedly

In a hidden cave somewhere, a bunch of protective formations were engaged. These protective formations could hide the aura of the cave, as well as bewitch any living being that came close, keeping the place in a state of stealth.

At this moment, a group of beings from the thousands of races out were hidden within this cave. They were dressed differently in a few different groups.

Dragon race, Horn race, Wings race, Giant race, et cetera

After settling down his tribesmen, Xiesheng came over with his bunch of seniors.

The scale of operation this time round was massive. Six major sects had gathered tens of thousands of disciples to head forth towards Despair City in order to rescue their fellow comrades trapped within that place.

They had received news that the Marquis of Despair wasn't in the city right now. They had their own suspicions at the start as well towards the credibility of this news. However, upon further inspection, they had affirmed that this was a legitimate piece of news.

The Marquis of Despair was someone who would never leave the Despair City. Now that he had done so, this was practically a once in a lifetime opportunity.

"Seniors, do you guys think that the rescue operation this time around would be successful? Can we truly overthrow the Despair City?" Xiesheng was filled with hope as he looked around at the sheer number of people gathered. However, the thought of having to go against the notoriously horrifying the Marquis of Despair was still giving him the shivers.

"That goes without saying. Six major sects with tens of thousands

of disciples! Furthermore, we've got thirty Elders here of desolate celestial cultivation state. This is a really formidable force that's gathered. Even if the Marquis of Despair were around, this wouldn't be a completely hopeless operation. However, in order to minimize casualties, choosing to strike when the Marquis of Despair isn't around is the best chance we could ever hope for." Mu Longtian replied.

"This time around, Elder Dulong is making his appearance personally. There's nothing that's impossible with that." Long Yue'er continued.

"That's right. Elder Dulong is a powerful being who had duelled the Marquis of Despair for an entire day and night in the past. With the presence of such a powerful and experience elderly being, there is nothing that's impossible." Xiesheng's heart heaved a huge sigh of relief with that.

"Xiesheng, how are your tribesmen doing?" Suddenly, a stern voice boomed across from the distance.

A middle aged man walked over briskly. Every single step he took seemed to be filled with a deep, mysterious power, as he appeared before all of them in an instant.

This middle aged man was evidently trained in a set of unparalleled skills; and to an extremely high level with that.

"Elder Dulong!" Everyone cusped their fists and greeted with respect. Even the haughty Mu Tianlong's face was filled with nothing but admiration right now.

"Everything has been settled! The moment I arrived, I didn't not manage to engage the ancient race beings in a duel. All of them had been slain by a single man from the Human race." Xiesheng reported the truth.

"Human race?" The moment Dulong heard this, a cryptic look appeared on his face, as though he was really interested in this

Human.

"The Human race had gone under the radar for around 10,000 years now. To think that a single human would appear here. Could this man have ascended from the Lower World of the Humans?" Dulong was quite curious.

Right now in the Ancient Saint World, it was easy to bump into beings of so many races. However, it would take more than a miracle to bump into a single human being.

The only two known supreme existences of the Human race had long entered seclusion, rescinDing their involvement in the affairs of the Ancient Saint World.

This was an open secret in the Ancient Saint World. Some of the beings of the thousands of races viewed these two as mere cowards who have gone into hiDing .

However, Dulong did not think the same. He knew that the only reason they would even have the confidence to retaliate and stand up for themselves was because of the five powerful beings from the Human race who had killed the Ancient One, one of the eight utmost beings of the ancient race.

"Elder, that human was nothing but an egomaniac. He may have already died in the hands of the ancient race." Mu Tianlong scoffed in disdain.

"Hmm? What's going on?" Dulong asked in puzzlement.

"Elder, after slaying those beings of the ancient race, that human headed straight towards Despair City, claiming that he was gunning for the Marquis of Despair's life." Xiesheng replied worriedly.

No matter what, that human was a benefactor of his tribe. If he were to die off just like that, it would be a real pity.

"That human was far too arrogant. The Marquis of Despair has controlled the Despair City for thousands of years, with his

foundation embedded deeply. Even the six of us major sects would have to go full force in order to deal with him, let alone harbour any thoughts of killing him. All he has is some dumb guts." Long Yue'er carried on.

"Forget it, forget it. Everyone, head off to prepare. We'll leave in a bit. This time around, we've got to seize the opportunity when the Marquis of Despair isn't around to rescue everyone out of the Despair City." Dulong sighed for a moment before waving his hand dismissively.

He couldn't bring himself to believe that a single human could take down the Marquis of Despair. After all, he was the clearest about the Marquis of Despair's true strength. Furthermore, there was a secret that he would never ever speak of.

In his great battle with the Marquis of Despair back then, he could sense that the Marquis of Despair was just toying around with him. If the other party truly had the intentions of killing him, there was no way he would be stanDing here alive right now.

"Yes!"

...

HeaDing on his way, Lin Fan's mind was filled with some thoughts.

There was definitely a risk in his visit to the Despair City this time around. The battle might be fierce, but it was definitely impossible for them to kill him.

With Eternal Immortality protecting his body and Rebirth through Blood ensuring his revival, it was all good. Furthermore, even if he were to meet with a fearsome foe with nowhere to run, he could retreat within the Heaven and Earth Smelt safely.

Of course, that was the worst-case scenario, for him to hide in the Heaven and Earth Smelt till he could get strong enough to burst out of it.

With this thought, Lin Fan was filled with confidence. After all, an experienced driver would never crash the car.

Failing this would mean an eternal life of damnation for Lin Fan.

After all, there were eight districts of the Ancient Saint World. To think that he was only stuck in a small corner in one of the districts! If he couldn't even get rid of this small BOSS, how could he lift his head up high in the world from here on forth?

"Human there! Hold up!"

"HAHA! To think that we would bump into a lone human! What luck!"

A small patrol squad of the ancient race let out a look of excitement upon catching sight of the lone Lin Fan. Lin Fan lowered his head and rubbed his chin. Raising his palm gently, he exterminated this patrol squad instantly.

Ants like these weren't enough to bother Lin Fan. He did not want to let such things disturb his train of thoughts.

...

Despair City

PSCHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!

'ARGH!'

A series of wails rang out from all directions. One by one, beings of the thousands of races were locked up in cages and subjected to endless torture under broad daylight.

Despair... Endless despair.

All of them had lost all hope for their future. In this cruel and tormentuous place, no one would ever come to save them.

"THIS ISN'T THE HEAVEN I WAS PROMISED. I HATE THIS PLACE!" A being who had ascended cried out tragically.

He had thought that he would be welcomed into a land of Heaven

upon training to the peak of his world. However, it was Hell that he had discovered upon entering this place, a hopeless Hell of despair.

"IS THERE ANYONE WHO CAN SAVE ME? ANYONE PLEASE!" A being from the Horn race cried out with blood all over his body.

"HEHE"

"HAHAHAHAHA"

Accompanying these wails was the maniacal laughter of the ancient race. Torturing these beings from the thousands of races out there was something too enjoyable for these ancient race beings.

"SAVE YOU? After entering the Despair City, there is no longer any more hope of aid for you!"

"Despair! DIE IN THE DEPTHS OF DESPAIR!"

"HAHAHA!"

BOOM!

Suddenly, the ground shook as a gigantic explosion rang out.

"Yours Truly is Lin Fan of the Human race! Today, I shall take down the Despair City!" A voice permeated through the entire sky of the Despair City.

The moment the beings of the thousands of races out there heard this, they started howling.

"SAVE US! WE'RE!" Suddenly, everyone's heart felt a ray of light shining within them. That was hope!

"SOMEONE FROM THE HUMAN RACE HAS ARRIVED!" One of the ancient race beings hollered out.

"HAHAHA! A SINGLE HUMAN? HE CAME HERE SINGLEHANDEDLY? HAHAHA!" Some of the ancient race beings who were in charge of tormenting the beings of the thousands of

races began to burst out into laughter at these words, as though they had just heard the biggest joke in the entire world.

"H-how?" The hope that had just lit up within the hearts of the beings of the thousands of races extinguished in an instant.

A single person? What use could that be?

Against the ancient race, that was as good as a teacup against a meteorite.

Chapter 527: Isn't There A Worthy Fighter?

There was now a gigantic hole spanning tens of thousands of feet in the gigantic, massive wall surrounding the Despair City.

In the past thousands of years, Lin Fan was the first being of the thousands of races out there who had dared to seek trouble at the Despair City.

In the past, there had been powerful beings who had grouped up together and came forth towards the Despair City. However, all of them were nothing but ants in the face of the powerful Despair City. Their outcomes were the same: Corpses to be hung on the walls of the city, serving as a warning for any other potential intruders.

The authority of the Marquis of Despair was not to be questioned.

"To think that some mere human would dare to infiltrate the great Despair City? You deserve death for your actions!"

A tribunus of the ancient race stood tall and mighty, towering in the midst of the Despair City.

"Human! I shall use your blood and meat to decorate the walls of our Despair City!" Hollering out, the tribunus waved his pitch black hands, "Arrest him!"

"Yes!"

The ancient race soldiers were lined up in an orderly manner, emanating a thick killing intent from their ranks. This killing intent materialized into a murderous gigantic dragon, swiveling in the air and roaring out towards Lin Fan.

These were trained soldiers of the ancient race. Their killing intent was intense, something that any mere ancient race being could not compare with.

On the other hand, Lin Fan could hardly care about these ancient race beings. Weak, too weak! Even though they were massive in numbers, they were nothing but paper in the face of his absolute powers.

"Get the Marquis of Despair out!" Lin Fan said calmly.

"Lord Marquis of Despair isn't someone you can see just like that! Take down this human, and we'll have his blood painted on our walls!" The ancient race tribunus cried out in anger. The killing intent on that hideous and ugly face of his was certain, as a massive aura burst forth from him, shooting straight up into the Heavens.

"Eat him up!"

"Kill this human!"

Tens of thousands of ancient race soldiers burst forth at Lin Fan. Ten chiliarchs were heaDing the charge, behind whom were ten centurions each.

If this were in the past, things might have seemed a little sticky for Lin Fan. However, for the current him, this was nothing to be afraid of.

"Oh, you cheap little ancient race sh*ts..." Lin Fan shook his head and sighed. Since they courted death, so be it. No matter how little it was, they still provided experience points after all.

'Demon City!'

Lin Fan slapped out into the skies with his palm as the gigantic supreme grade dao weapon, Demon City, appeared in the void. The howling figure of the big ancient demon grew larger gradually.

The Demon City, which was only the size of a palm, had expanded into a gigantic city instantly, which covered the entire sky. The imposing might of the big ancient demon burst forth immediately.

The unparalleled Demonic Qi spread through the entire sky as

the Earth spirit river rippled out through the Heaven and Earth as well.

With a stretch of his gigantic palm, the big ancient demon took down the Heavens as he grasped out at the pitch black army of ancient race soldiers.

The moment the ten chiliarchs caught sight of this colossal palm, their hearts jerked for a moment. They then hollered out before exchanging glances with one another.

'Ancient Heaven Piercer!'

Suddenly, the ten chiliarchs joined hands together, and their auras fused immediately. A ball of flame rose up rapidly. Within this surging flame stood a gigantic giant of the ancient race, that was 10,000 feet tall. With a maddened howl, he stretched out both of his arms, punching through the layers of void, as though he was bent on taking down the big ancient demon.

"Hmph. I've got to admit that you guys have got some tricks. However, you really think that you can go against Yours Truly after just combining into a mere giant?" Lin Fan laughed coldly. No matter how many of these ants came forth, he would just kill them all.

Even though this giant was a result of the fusion of ten chiliarchs, it was far from enough to garner any bit of respect from Lin Fan.

BOOM!

The Heaven and Earth quaked once more as the devastating fist of the big ancient demon destroyed everything in its way. That 10,000 feet tall giant began to crumble into blood water while wailing out tragically.

BAM!

The might of that fist was unparalleled in this world.

The firm ground began to tear apart under the tremendous force

produced by that fist. In fact, the moment it landed on the ground, even the entire Despair City began to quiver against it.

"Damned human! You're courting death!" Looking at the mighty punch, the tribunus snapped back to his senses as he rushed forth towards Lin Fan.

"Die under my might! I shall have you know a fate worse than death!" The fury that was burning within the big ancient demon's heart was boundless. Intolerable! To think that ten chiliarchs that he had spent such a long time grooming would fall under that single fist! And that was not even counting the number of centurions and decani that had perished along with them!

"Human! No matter how powerful you are, there's no way you're getting out of this alive!"

'Severing Demon Slash!'

The body of the tribunus shone brightly as he delved into the void. He was wielDing a blood red saber, which was gleaming with a ghastly aura. Slicing out, that single shockwave of berserk strength ripped out towards Lin Fan.

Severing Demon Slash was the tribunus's ultimate move. It was a mysterious and dark skill. Even if the void were cut by it, they wouldn't regenerate for an extremely long time.

Any mere man would definitely find their bodies being ripped apart in the blink of an eye, without even knowing how they died.

'So Near, Yet So Far!'

Lin Fan, who was stanDing there casually, suddenly disappeared from where he was, as though he had disappeared from the entire world.

The tribunus's face crumpled up as a look of horror spread through his entire face. He couldn't locate the figure of that human anymore!

Where did he go?!

However, in the blink of an eye, the body of the ancient race tribunus shuddered once more as a look of fear entered his eyes as well. From the reflection of his pupils, one could catch sight of a face filled with a beaming wide grin.

A seemingly normal hand grabbed out at him. The tribunus roared in anger, "B*STARD! I'LL CLEAVE YOU INTO TWO!"

The tribunus was filled with glee right now looking at how the impudent human daring to receive the blow with his bare hands. With the rush of adrenaline, the force that was emanated out increased ever so slightly, as the muscles of the tribunus bulged up.

Shing.

"You!" The ancient race tribunus could not believe his own eyes. To think that the human could break through his Severing Demon Slash with a single hand? Not only that, the human continued pushing forth, causing his saber to crumble.

Wait, he wasn't stopping! Next thing the tribunus knew, Lin Fan was grabbing at his neck.

"Azure celestial full cultivation... You're the weakest tribunus I've ever met." Lin Fan continued calmly. In his eyes, this tribunus was just way too weak. Extremely, extremely weak!

It was so weak that he couldn't even get excited in the least bit!

"LET ME GO!" The ancient race tribunus howled as that massive body of his struggled. However, the human' grip was dead locked, and he couldn't even move a single inch from his position!

Crack.

With a single pinch of his fingers, Lin Fan snapped the neck of the tribunus and tossed him far into the distance.

...

Those beings of the thousands of races out there no longer knew

what was going on right now.

That single quake early on had caused their hearts to shudder. Within each and every single one of their hearts, there was a burning desire to live on. They hoped for a miracle secretly. However, in reality, they knew that the chances of that were second to none.

In their eyes, that human that had arrived was most probably already dead.

Those ancient race beings in charge of tormenting them were waiting patiently as well. Suddenly, all of them burst out into laughter.

"HAHA! That human must be dead by now!"

"To think that he would dare to come to Despair City so brazenly! He's just seeking death!"

"All of you ants right here! Enjoy your despair happily! That man will not be able to save you guys!"

...

Those eyes of the captive beings that had lit up with hope earlier on gradually began to dim down once more. These ancient race beings were right. How could anyone possibly be here to rescue them? Despair City was a place that was filled with prisoners brimming with despair.

However, right at that moment, a loud voice rang out across the entire skies.

"ISNT THERE A SINGLE WORTHY ANCIENT RACE FIGHTER AT ALL?"

"YOURS TRULY HERE IS LIN FAN. TODAY, I SHALL TAKE DOWN THE DESPAIR CITY! MARQUIS OF DESPAIR, GET OUT HERE!"

The earth trembled as a colossal giant appeared in the distance,

with the gigantic Demon City above his head. He was so imposing, as though he could pluck down the moon from the sky itself.

The moment that gigantic being opened its wide mouth, tons of ancient race beings were sucked into his tummy to be converted as nourishment.

It was so horrific a sight that their hearts froze up for a moment there.

Chapter 528: The Four Commanders

Trampling on the bodies of the ancient race beings, Lin Fan stepped forth to the middle of the Despair City. The big ancient demon was devouring everything in his path. All of these ancient race beings were a good tonic for the big ancient demon.

Upon absorbing these many ancient race beings, the aura of Demon City was gradually getting stronger as well.

Lin Fan checked out the experience points he gained, and they were indeed not too bad. Even though the cultivation state of these ancient race beings was low, they made up for it in terms of sheer quantity. After all, each of those average ancient race soldiers only gave a pathetic ten experience points.

The moment Lin Fan entered Despair City, he frowned. This place was exactly as it was named, filled with despair at every single corner.

In fact, the amount of despair was so great that it had already materialized into bean-sized crystals. These were Despair Beads that were formed from the cumulative despair of the beings of the thousands of races out there.

Within the beads, one could witness images of the captive beings being tortured endlessly, extinguishing every single last bit of hope they had, and converting it all into despair.

'Just what sort of torments must they have undergone in order to form such beads?'

Looking at these, Lin Fan could not help but wonder in his heart. He hadn't seen any of these things in the Xuanhuang World before. The ancient race was sick in the head indeed. To think that they could even form things like these.

However, the thing that had Lin Fan puzzled was the fact that the Marquis of Despair had not appeared despite the commotion he

was causing.

Could it be that the Marquis of Despair was looking down on Yours Truly? Did he think that Yours Truly was just an ant that wasn't worth his personal attention?

However, none of these mattered to Lin Fan.

Since he didn't want to appear, Lin Fan would just have to tear down the entire Despair City altogether. Surely, he would appear eventually.

Furthermore, he wasn't that far off from leveling right now.

The more Lin Fan battled, the stronger he got. This was the true power of the System.

Suddenly, Lin Fan noticed that there were four towering spires within the Despair City. Each and every one of these spires looked extremely ordinary. However, at that moment, a black mist was gathered around the top of all four of them.

With that, four beams of lights tore through the skies, darting out towards him.

"The four commanders are coming! This human's death is certain now!"

Those ancient race soldiers who were being forced to retreat due to Lin Fan's presence suddenly erupted out in cheers at the sight of the four beams of lights.

These were the true gods within their hearts. Even the Marquis of Despair wasn't comparable to them.

After all, at the end of the day, the Marquis of Despair wasn't of the ancient race. While they were afraid of him, none of them would ever respect him.

But these four commanders? They were purely of ancient race descent. Furthermore, each and every one of their cultivation states was incredibly strong, and they had been guarDing Despair

City all this while.

"Here come the powerful ones." Sensing the aura of the four beams of lights, Lin Fan frowned slightly.

This wasn't going to be a walk in the park. The four of them from the ancient race weren't any simple beings.

BOOM!

As they landed on the ground, the entire Earth rumbled from their force.

Coming before Lin Fan, the four beams of lights revealed their true forms. Just the looks of them alone was enough for Lin Fan to tell that they were extraordinary. Even the auras being emanated from them were enough to have one's heart skip a beat.

'Desolate celestial full cultivation state.'

Catching sight of their cultivation states, Lin Fan's brows creased. Things were going to get sticky now.

Each of these four ancient race beings towered ten feet tall. All four of them were pitch black, and covered in a black, sinister-looking armor plate, which gave off an unnatural feel.

"Hmm... Big ancient demon." The moment the first commander, Gu Haitian caught sight of the titanic giant behind Lin Fan, his faze froze up a little. However, he burst out into sneer soon after, "A pity that you're already turned into a weapon spirit."

"Human, you've got some guts there to head over to the Despair City in such a brazen manner." The second commander, Gu Zhengtian shouted over. The moment he did so, a sonic boom was formed through his voice. It was sharp as a blade, ripping the void into two almost immediately.

"For you to possess such capabilities after just ascenDing four months ago hmm... I've got to say that's pretty shocking. Even though I don't know what sort of a miraculous encounter you must

have gone through to grow that much, coming here leaves you with no outcome other than death." The third commander, Gu Batian said.

"Foolish human, the only fate awaiting anyone who dares challenge the authority of the ancient race is a tragic one." The fourth commander, Gu Zhantian continued.

"Remember our names."

"First commander, Gu Haitian."

"Second commander, Gu Zhengtian."

"Third commander, Gu Batian."

"Fourth commander, Gu Zhantian."

Suddenly, all four commanders hollered out with a loud war cry, bursting their auras straight into the Heavens like unparalleled gods of war. Just a single gaze from them was enough to send shivers down the hearts of anyone.

Looking at these four fellas, Lin Fan could not help but chuckle in his heart. Even though the battle that would come was definitely going to be fearsome, he had a burning question in his heart.

What the f*ck did the Heaven do to these guys?

Zhengtian and Zhantian? Gosh.

If Yours Truly were the Heavens itself, Yours Truly would surely send down thunderbolts to smite down at these guys!

...

"The four commanders had not made an appearance for a full hundred years now! To think that they would be mobilized over a mere human! This is incredible!"

"The might of our four commanders is definite! This human is dead for sure now!"

Looking at the towering figures of their four commanders, the

ancient race soldiers were filled with endless gloat in their hearts. To them, the outcome of Lin Fan was already fixed. The only thing awaiting him right now was death.

However, to the beings of the thousands of races out there, the only feeling right now was crushing hopelessness.

These were the four great commanders of Despair City. None of them were any weaker than the Marquis of Despair himself. Even though the beings were trapped here in the Despair City as prisoners, they had a certain amount of understanding about these four commanders.

Each and every one of them was a devastating existence that no one could hope to go against!

It was over. Everything was over right now.

BOOM!

A massive aura burst forth between the Heaven and Earth at that moment. It was as though even the firmament was pierced directly through. The moment the beings of the thousands of races out there sensed this aura, they were stunned.

This aura was way too strong! In fact, it wasn't any bit weaker than the aura emanated from the four commanders!

"YOURS TRULY HERE IS LIN FAN! TODAY, I SHALL TAKE DOWN THE DESPAIR CITY!" Taking a step forward, Lin Fan's might burst forth from every single pore of his being.

This upcoming battle might force Lin Fan to employ every single last trick he had up his sleeves. Against these four commanders, Lin Fan was certain that he couldn't make the mistake of being careless, nor would he be merciful in any bit.

He knew that these four were truly powerful beings.

"HEHEHE!"

While the four commanders laughed out sinisterly, their hearts

were in fact quivering right now.

They had not expected this human being to wield such strength! In fact, the reason why four of them had come out together was because they had sensed the aura of the big ancient demon.

"Such a puny human! I can't be bothered to deal with him. You guys! Which of you is gonna go first?"

"I can't be bothered as well."

"Gu Zhantian! You first, then!"

...

At this moment, it seemed as though none of these four commanders had any regards for Lin Fan at all. But to Lin Fan, these guys would really be way too dumb if they truly wanted to go against him one by one.

However, at that moment, Lin Fan's face froze for a moment.

To think that these four would suddenly try a sneak attack on him all at the same time!

"Hmph. To think that the ancient race would be so despicable." Lin Fan scoffed coldly before moving his body nimbly.

If news of the four commanders sneaking an attack together on a lone human being were to spread out, they would definitely be the laughing stock of everyone out there!

However, all four commanders had sensed the immense aura that was produced by Lin Fan earlier on. Furthermore, all of them wanted to get their hands on the big ancient demon.

If they could devour the big ancient demon, they might be able to shoot right up into the Divine Celestial cultivation state. THAT would truly put them on the path towards becoming a heaven-defying existence.

"Let's seal the void to prevent him from escaping!"

"Alright! After we kill him and snatch over the big ancient demon, we'll then decide how to split it evenly!"

"He must have had some sort of miracle encounter in order for him to progress so far in just four months post his ascension! However, if the four of us were to combine our forces together, anyone below divine celestial would be no match for us at all!"

Gigantic Destruction!

Heaven and Earth Covering Palm!

Ancient Torrential Skies!

...

At this moment, the four commanders gave Lin Fan no chance at all as they unleashed their most powerful moves.

Energy gushed in from all directions, charging at Lin Fan. Each and every action they undertook was bent on crushing Lin Fan entirely.

Chapter 529: Invincible Defense

Any single one of the four commanders could be an existence that could reign over all parts of the world with absolute ease. Now that the four of them joined forces to gang up against a single human, one could possibly imagine the sheer might of this lineup.

If it were anyone else that had to go against these four, they would most likely be disintegrated into dust immediately, without any room for resistance.

Sealing the Heaven and Earth, all four commanders unleashed their ultimate moves, as their True Skill seeds churned. It was as though the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World was their direct source of energy, with four beams of light shining down from the Heavens onto them, channeling additional power to them consistently.

Seizing the opportunity to strike with a sneak attack, the four commanders were now on the offensive, with their flurry of strikes slamming through the void. In an instant, thousands of palm strikes merged into the void, as a series of expressions appeared on all of their faces.

Sinister, vile, lustful, and malevolent looks

All four of them were spread out in four directions, blocking Lin Fan's path of escape entirely. It was as though they had welcomed some sort of ultimate heavenly wisdom to form this killing formation of absolutes.

For the past 100 years, they had been in seclusion, trying to obtain that much desired Divine celestial cultivation state. However, the difficulty in attaining it was way more difficult than anyone could imagine.

However, due to that, they had comprehended a fair amount of heavenly wisdom of this world. Every single strike that came from

them now brought with it a stunning amount of energy from the Heaven and Earth.

'That is some terrifying strength there!'

Lin Fan frowned. He could tell that these four were far from simple. However, he had not expected that once they joined forces together, they would seal every single opportunity of survival and escape for him.

The four commanders were existences that couldn't be compared to any other ordinary ancient race beings.

At the same time, Lin Fan was gradually beginning to understand why the ancient race could continue to oppress the beings of the thousands of races out there for such a long time.

At this moment, even if a desolate celestial full cultivation state being were to appear, he would definitely be disintegrated into mere dust in the hands of these commanders.

'So Near, Yet So Far!'

Lin Fan's body shifted like an agile snake as his feet swiveled around with the powers of the Yin and Yang along the Heaven and Earth. With a single point of his finger, a dense number of apertures ruptured through the void, as though it was made out of paper.

Doomsday Calamity God Fist!

Black Tiger Steals Heart!

Twisting Heaven and Earth!

...

Instantly, Lin Fan's True Skill seeds began to churn as well, as each and every one of them gave off a brilliant glow. The light being emanated was razor sharp, as it pierced through the layers of time and space.

Brilliantly dazzling, the light spread out in the entire place.

Going on the offense, Lin Fan had immediately employed a couple of his ultimate moves, bent on going all out against the four commanders.

"Just what sort of a background does this human have? To think that he could deploy so many ultimate moves in a single breath!"

"Look at the sheer size of those True Skill seeds as well! Just how in the world did he cultivate them?"

"Hmph! So what if he's strong? Against the four of us together, he doesn't stand a chance!"

Despite being rattled by Lin Fan's strength, the four commanders still maintained their advantage. After all, so what if his True Skill seeds were stronger? He was still an ant against the combined might of the four of them.

The first commander, Gu Haitian, moved like a dragon. Every single breath he took caused a huge amount of Saint Spirit Qi to burst forth.

'Ancient Saint World's Heaven Will's Booster Complete!'

'Gigantic Whirling Ancient Saint Punch!'

Suddenly, the pitch black skin of his gleamed with a bright golden shade. This gold colored light was brought down from the Heavens under the booster of the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World. At the same time, as his mighty punch struck out, it felt as if a miniature world were pummelling down towards Lin Fan.

The spirit of the Doomsday Calamity God Fist was strong enough to devastate the entire world. However, against the might of this single punch by the commander, even the spirit was being forced back to the brink of destruction.

'Annihilate the living!'

Each of the other three commanders began to unleash their

ultimate moves as well. The void began to quake violently, as though the entire world was about to be destroyed.

Under the face of this absolute power, anyone would be forced into submission naturally.

'Damn it! Because these four made the first move with the sneak attack, I'm now being pushed into a disadvantage.' Lin Fan's eyes shone coldly as he struggled against their offensive attacks. The four of them had a continuous stream of aura that was interconnected. No matter which direction Lin Fan attacked from, it would receive a burst of strength immediately.

At the same time, Lin Fan could not help but despise the cheapness of this Heaven's Will in the Ancient Saint World. It was just blatantly helping the ancient race for free!

By now, Lin Fan's defenses were finally broken through by the four commanders and their attacks.

All of them let out a look of excitement as they hollered together, "SEIZE THE CHANCE!"

BAM!

A massive amount of energy burst forth from the four of them, turning into a ball before culminating to form a gigantic dragon that rocketed out towards Lin Fan.

With Lin Fan as the center, the aftershock of the mighty attack rippled out in all directions, destroying all the builDing s and structures in the vicinity. In fact, even some of the ancient race soldiers who were nearer to the blast impact were turned into a mess of blood altogether.

"S-strong!"

"Is that human dead yet?"

"HAHA! Long live our four commanders!"

Catching sight of this earthshattering battle, all of the ancient

race soldiers were exhilarated to no ends. This was the might of their revered four commanders! This was power that no man in this world could go against!

On the other hand, the captives were filled with nothing but anguish at this sight.

They could tell that the human was extremely strong. However, there was just no chance of a comeback for him against these four commanders.

...

Looking at the scene before them, the four commanders smirked. They were extremely clear about the power of that single attack. Even they themselves might not be able to survive the attack under the same circumstances. Needless to say, there was no way this human could get out of it alive for sure.

However, all four of them had their faces changed suddenly as they could sense the situation in the aftermath of the attack. In fact, Gu Haitian's eyeballs nearly popped out as he exclaimed in shock.

"H-HOW COULD THIS BE? What the f*ck is that thing that could defend against our mighty attack? This is an attack that even we ourselves may not be able to block! How could a single cauldron looking thing block it? What is that treasure even? A dao weapon? An utmost treasure?"

"This human has had such a miraculous encounter upon appearing here. That must be a defensive treasure for sure!"

"Don't panic now! As long as the four of us continue to seal up this entire place, we can definitely kill him!"

The other three commanders had looks of lust within their eyes as well. To think that this human would possess a defensive treasure of such caliber!

For it to defend against an attack of that might, that must be a

dao weapon at least! In fact, it might even be a supreme grade dao weapon! Otherwise, there was no way it wouldn't budge at all in the face of all that!

"This human's fighting strength is nowhere near ours. Even if he has this dao weapon, it won't help him take us down. Even if were to try, we'll mow him down!" The fourth commander, Gu Zhantian, hollered.

...

At that very last moment, Lin Fan no longer wanted to defend. No matter how strong these guys were, there was no point for him to continue wasting his stamina with them.

These four possessed an innate advantage over him. Thinking back, if he were to take on this one versus four and retaliate, that would definitely take quite a toll on him.

Lin Fan did not like stuff like this where he would always be on the losing end.

The Heaven and Earth Smelt was a godly item that was crafted through the System. It could smelt everything within this world. Therefore, its defensive capabilities were naturally frightening as well.

When the tremendous might of the four commanders landed on the Heaven and Earth Smelt, it didn't even budge a single inch nor reacted against it at all. Their attack was simply dissipated in all directions naturally.

Hidden within the Heaven and Earth Smelt, Lin Fan rubbed his chin and grinned coldly as he entered Stealth mode.

BAM!

The doors of the smelt opened up with a slam. The four commanders focused their attention, awaiting the exit of that human. However, no matter how long they waited, there was no one coming out of it.

They were puzzled for a moment.

Suddenly, their faces changed.

"HE'S OVER THERE!"

Chapter 530: One Smack To Fall!

The four commanders had not expected for Lin Fan to appear in another direction altogether! They were all glaring intently at this weird looking smelt the entire time, awaiting the exit of Lin Fan. To think that he could have escaped their watchful eyes?

Suddenly, the first commander shouted with a shrill voice, "Gu Zhantian, go over there and delay the human! We'll take down this treasure of his!"

"Alright." Gu Zhantian nodded in agreement, "He's now all alone without his treasure. I'll definitely be more than enough to take him down!"

"Hmph. Wanna steal my treasure? Dream on!" Lin Fan gave off a holler. Instantly, the Heaven and Earth Smelt shook violently as though it wanted to break through these obstructions and return to Lin Fan's side.

"Seal!"

The three commanders smirked coldly as they slapped out with a flurry of palm strikes. Each and every single one of these palm strikes turned into a thin line of their own, eventually forming a gigantic net that covered the entire Heaven and Earth Smelt. With that, that entire region around the Heaven and Earth Smelt was sealed entirely by the three commanders.

Looking at that, Lin Fan grinned as well.

They fell for it.

But of course, they wouldn't have done it if he hadn't given them that bit of pressure.

'To think that this treasure would try to resist!' The three commanders looked at the constant ramming of the Heaven and Earth Smelt. With every single ram the Heaven and Earth Smelt made, the strength of their seal decreased by a little.

"We'll convert it over now! Gu Zhantian! If you can kill that human, do it by all means! If you can't, delay him! Once we're done converting this treasure over to our side, we'll join in and assist you!" The first commander, Gu Haitian, slapped out with a flurry of palm strikes once more, firming up the seal even further.

"Don't worry! He's just a mere human. I can take him down with the back of my hands." Gu Zhantian glared at Lin Fan coldly, his fighting intent bursting through the Heavens.

At this moment, Gu Zhantian was like a longsword that had descended from the firmament itself, his aura ever so menacing.

An aura of this level was terrifying beyond words. It was so strong that the void around him was rippling due to his might, as beams of bright light pierced through the void from him.

Suddenly, a blood red pike appeared in his hands.

'Soul Rendering Pike!'

There were a lot of weird looking runes and symbols inscribed on the body of the pike. At the same time, there were two burning balls of light around it. It was as though the scorching sun was plucked down from the Heavens and infused directly into this pike.

Medium grade dao weapon, Soul Rendering Pike.

The moment the fourth commander, Gu Zhantian, wielded this pike in his hands, his power level seemed sturdier than ever, as though a sword had just been unsheathed.

Piercing through the void, the battle intent was unparalleled. It seemed as if no one could stand against him.

"Human, you ought to feel proud of yourself. There has been no other ant from the thousands of races out there who had been able to force out my Soul Rendering Pike. Today, I shall use your fresh blood as tribute for my pike!" Gu Zhantian looked at Lin Fan with a cold glare.

The ancient race was the ancient race indeed. To think that he could easily produce a dao weapon just like that, and a medium grade at that.

Lin Fan's only goal right now was to take down this commander. Otherwise, no matter how strong he was, the combined strength of the four of them was still something tricky to deal with.

At the same time, if this Gu Zhantian could possess a medium grade dao weapon, the three of them should most definitely have their own as well.

Lin Fan took a look at his experience points. He was about to level up right now. After taking this fella down, he should be able to level up once more and receive yet another spike in his power level. By then, he would stand an even greater chance against them.

"Go to hell!"

Suddenly, a massive glow of light burst forth from Gu Zhantian as the Soul Rendering Pike in his arms started to swivel. The head of the pike swirled violently and pierced through the void like a dragon on its own. With a gentle jerk, ripples burst forth from its head, expanDing out in all directions, and gradually getting bigger till the entire void was covered.

'Heaven's Energy Strike!'

Gu Zhantian had a good mastery of the pike. Just this single move was enough to block out all possible paths of escape for Lin Fan. In fact, the ripples that were appearing now in all directions were filled with the intent of the pike as well.

'He's getting stronger now. Making use of his Soul Rendering Pike, Gu Zhantian is able to deploy his strongest pike skill. This is way more powerful than when he was fighting barehanded.' Lin Fan frowned. WielDing the Eternal Axe, he clashed head-on with the Soul Rendering Pike. In fact, Lin Fan could even feel the other

party having the upper hand in terms of fighting strength.

'Flying Heavens!'

Without anyone noticing, Lin Fan had already kept his Flying Heavens hidden underground. Even though he did not know if this would work out, as long as it could even disturb Gu Zhantian, then it would have served its purpose at the very least.

"To think that a single human like you would be in possession of this many treasures! Even this axe itself seems pretty extraordinary!" Greed was spelled all over Gu Zhantian's face. Twisting his wrist, his pike jerked as the two balls of lights bolted out towards Lin Fan, trying to seize this opportunity to take him down. However, at that moment, something happened beneath the ground.

"What's this?" As a desolate celestial full cultivation powerful being, Gu Zhantian was naturally sharp towards his surroundings with his refined senses. Nothing could escape from him, let alone this massive surge of disturbance.

'DESPICABLE!'

Gu Zhantian did not dare to act carelessly. Flinging his Soul Rendering Pike, he flung away from the Eternal Axe and escaped from his initial position.

PSHEWWWWWWWWWWWWWWWWWW!

Flying Heavens burst forth at where he was. However, it hit nothing.

Lin Fan did not panic due to it. He was in no hurry to kill Gu Zhantian. Pointing out his finger, he tore a hole in the void. Making use of the confusion, Lin Fan's palm shook gently as a white mist gradually entered the void.

"Hmph, the human race is despicable indeed. However, I've seen through all your tricks! Let's see what else you've got!" Gu Zhantian laughed coldly. Stepping forth, it was as though he was

one with his pike. At the same time, before he employed his pike techniques, he had already deployed numerous other skills, hiDing them within his pike arts.

As long as Lin Fan dared to receive the blow, the damage dealt would definitely be devastating.

Through his exchange with Gu Zhantian, Lin Fan was beginning to realize his shortcomings. He calmed down his heart and began to focus slowly.

'Firmament!'

'Destruction!'

Even though he had only unlocked two of the Heaven Splitting three stances, the consumption of True Energy was incredibly scary.

"Not bad! But, that's far from enough!" Gu Zhantian's eyes glimmered. With a single sweep of his pike, he was bent on splitting the entire world open.

'Soul Rendering Pike, Total Annihilation!'

With a maddened holler, Gu Zhantian unleashed his ultimate move. The three other commanders who were busy trying to refine the Heaven and Earth Smelt looked over and smirked as they saw Gu Zhantian's move.

Seemed like this was it for the human.

However, a strange phenomenon suddenly occurred.

"W-what's this?" Gu Zhantian was bewildered and confused by the mist of white smoke that had appeared before him suddenly. Just as he was about to slap it away, he realized that something strange was happening within his body!

"Heh! Seems like it's still useful." Lin Fan smirked. He bolted towards Gu Zhantian with his left hand behind his back. And of course, a bright, red brick appeared in Lin Fan's left hand.

'Doomsday Calamity God Fist!'

Lin Fan's right hand turned into the shape of a pummelling fist as his energy rumbled. The spirit of the towering Doomsday Calamity God appeared howling from Lin Fan's fist.

Gu Zhantian did not know what this b*stard had done to him. However, he could sense a surge of energy he had never ever felt before rising through his body, taking over his entire soul.

But how could he just give in to this thing and let it have its way? He tried to use his True Skill seed to suppress the urge. First, he had to take down this damned human!

"GO TO HELL!" Gu Zhantian yelled as the Soul Rendering Pike turned larger. Piercing through the void, he charged at Lin Fan.

Lin Fan's expression did not change. He was going to clash with the Soul Rendering Pike with his indestructible body!

BAM!

"WHAT?" Gu Zhantian was startled. How could this human's physical body state be this strong? To think that the pike could only pierce through his body a little and could not penetrate any further! It was as though it was stopped by some unknown force!

Suddenly, Gu Zhantian's face changed as well. He could tell of the evil intents on the smirking face of this human!

'Nine Five Legendary Brick! One smack to fall!'

BAM!

Chapter 531: Truly Dumb

'Unbreakable Imperishability!'

Gu Zhantian snapped back to his senses in an instant as a glowing aura shielded his body. However, to Gu Zhantian's horror, the red colored brick seemed to be ignoring his defenses entirely as it knocked straight onto the back of his head!

Even though there wasn't any feeling, his head felt as though it was slammed by a torrent of water, putting him in a daze.

"Hmph! You think you can remain stanDing after receiving Yours Truly's Nine Five Legendary Brick? That's a fool's dream!" Lin Fan laughed coldly as he slammed down against the head of Gu Zhantian. It had been a long time since the Nine Five Legendary Brick had unleashed its fullest potential.

Well, it was time to let this so-called commander be the test bed for it then.

"H-how could this be?"

Gu Zhantian's face was entirely stumped. However, he collapsed with a thud instantly.

Right now, the other three commanders were still working hard at trying to refine the Heaven and Earth Smelt. However, to think that this thing was so damn tough! Even with their combined forces, they were unable to refine it at all! This was something that was impossible in their eyes.

"Not good! Gu Zhantian has fallen!" Suddenly, the three of them noticed what was happening in the distance as they exclaimed in shock. To think that the human would be able to take down Gu Zhantian!

Looking at the fainted Gu Zhantian, Lin Fan kept the Nine Five Legendary Brick back into his storage.

'Slay!'

Lin Fan did not hesitate at all as he chopped down on Gu Zhantian. As one of the four commanders, his cultivation state was extremely high. After killing this guy, Lin Fan would definitely receive a huge amount of experience points, causing his cultivation state to climb up as well.

"STOP!" The three commanders howled out in horror at the sight of this. How could they allow Gu Zhantian to be killed by that damned human?

However, it was all too late. They were way too smitten by the Heaven and Earth Smelt, and were thus too far away from Lin Fan right now.

Lin Fan slammed down with his Eternal Axe at the fainted Gu Zhantian, who couldn't even resist a single bit in that state.

'Ding Congratulations on killing desolate celestial full cultivation being Gu Zhantian.'

'Ding Experience points +100,000'

'Ding Congratulations on leveling up.'

'Ding Cultivation State: Azure celestial full cultivation state.'

Instantly, Lin Fan could feel a surge of energy rising through his body. This was the boost in power that came with leveling up. This energy was way stronger than anything he had ever experienced before.

'HAHA!'

Lin Fan laughed out maniacally. He could sense an obstruction from the unknowns blocking his way forward. This was the barrier for one to cross if they wanted to turn into a desolate celestial. However, for Lin Fan, something like this could easily be crossed with experience points.

Suddenly, Lin Fan's body was filled with an invincible form of

energy. It was as though he could even take down the gods themselves with this.

"DAMNED HUMAN! HOW DARE YOU KILL GU ZHANTIAN?" The first commander, Gu Haitian, howled out in anger as the energy emanating from him turned berserk and wild.

They had lived together for such a long time, and that too with little differences. So, they naturally shared a deep relationship. To think that Gu Zhantian would be killed by a mere human! How could this not infuriate them?

Lin Fan ignored the three other commanders as he swept his robes and tossed the body of Gu Zhantian into the Demon City. A desolate celestial full cultivation being... The amount of energy he could harness was definitely going to be amazing. This would definitely be a magnificent booster for Demon City!

The moment the other ancient race soldiers witnessed one of their four commanders, Gu Zhantian, being slain by the human, they fell into a complete state of shock, as though the entire sky had fallen upon them.

They could not believe that the seemingly almighty commander in their eyes could have been taken down by a lone human! How could they take in this reality?

As for the captive beings of the thousands of races, they too were equally astounded.

Strong! He was way too strong!

They had never ever met such a strong human being! To think that he could even take down the undefeatable Gu Zhantian!

"Long live the human race!"

"Exterminate all the ancient race beings!"

"Hope is here! Finally! WE CAN FINALLY SEE HOPE ONCE MORE!"

The tormented beings of the thousands of races clamored in excitement. All they needed was as savior! And right now, Lin Fan was the Messiah in all of their hearts!

Lin Fan stepped forth, grabbing out with his hand in a claw-like manner, "You three are truly fools. Refine the treasure of Yours Truly? Know your place. All I did was to mess around with you guys with a small trick, and I could already distract you this easily. All of you are way too dumb indeed."

The three commanders did not know the meaning of these words. However, in that instance, that Heaven and Earth Smelt, which they thought was almost refined over to their side, began to vibrate violently.

"What's going on?" Gu Haitian slapped it with his palm, infusing a large amount of energy within it, trying to suppress the Heaven and Earth Smelt. However, to his shock, the Heaven and Earth Smelt tore through the void and every single seal in its way, appearing right in front of Lin Fan.

"Suppress the treasure of Yours Truly? Really now, fools?" Lin Fan was extremely proud of his brains right now. Making use of the Heaven and Earth Smelt to block their combined attack gave them the illusion that this was a defensive treasure.

And indeed, as expected, all four of them fell for the bait. The time taken for the three of them to 'convert' the Heaven and Earth Smelt was more than enough of an opportunity for Lin Fan.

One on one?

Lin Fan was never ever afraid of a one on one. Now that he had killed Gu Zhantian, he was at an overwhelming advantage. Not only did he raise his cultivation state, the four of them were now one short. This would make reaping them a way easier task than before.

"DAMN IT!" The three commanders were thoroughly incensed by

everything that was happening before them right now. They could not wait to tear Lin Fan up into bits and pieces.

To think that they could have fallen for the ploys of this human!

"HUMAN! I'LL MAKE SURE I KILL YOU TODAY!" Gu Haitian howled out once more as he tore through the void with massive strides. A multitude of black beams burst forth from behind his back as they pierced through everything and headed in Lin Fan's direction.

Keeping the Heaven and Earth Smelt in his storage, Lin Fan's eyes shone with disdain.

This was the time for him to exhibit his true strength.

So what if he were a desolate celestial full cultivation being? Yours Truly was going to take down everything in his path today and attain that desolate celestial cultivation state as well!

"Let us join forces and employ our strongest move to take down this human here and now!" The second commander, Gu Zhengtian, had his eyes shine with fury. To think that this human would be strong enough to be able to kill Gu Zhantian!

They would no longer be careless with his cultivation state. Furthermore, the other party was in possession of an utmost defensive treasure!

However, in the Despair City, they were the gods. No matter who it was that came forth, they must leave their corpses here!

"ALRIGHT!" The third commander, Gu Batian, roared. Waving his arm, he sent a flurry of fists into the void as well.

'Heaven's Will Enmity Execution!'

The three commanders joined forces with their ultimate moves, as they summoned the powers of the Heaven's Will as a booster, engaging Lin Fan in a focused onslaught.

Chapter 532: Retaliating Casually

In reality, Lin Fan's azure celestial full cultivation had quite the gap to cross against the desolate celestial cultivation state. However, the presence of the System turned every impossibility into a possibility.

Cultivating True Skill seeds to raise his power level along with all sorts of devious methods, even a desolate celestial was nothing to him.

A boundless amount of Heaven's Will shone down from the Heavens onto the three commanders. At the same time, the True Skill seeds within all of their bodies were rampaging berserk right now, producing a limitless amount of power.

This immense power pierced through the Heaven and Earth, heaDing straight for Lin Fan.

"Human, remember this! The ancient race shall not tolerate you trampling on us! To us, all of you beings of the thousands of races out there are nothing but ants!" The three commanders yelled out as the Blood Qi within their bodies rumbled furiously.

"Damn. Aren't you shameless, Heaven's Will? To think that you would assist them so blatantly!" Lin Fan could not help but scoff contemptuously as he sensed the protection the Heaven's Will was falling onto them. But even so, Lin Fan wasn't afraid.

All they wanted was a fight, wasn't it? Who was afraid of whom?

'Twisting Heaven and Earth!'

With a war cry, Lin Fan's fingers grasped out into the void like a claw. A tuft of black and white smoke fused together in the claw-like shape of his hands as it swiveled continuously.

Ever since he had cultivated the True Skill seeds, his Twisting Heaven and Earth had turned even stronger. Grabbing out, his hand could reach any part of this world.

Lin Fan set his sights on the crotches of the three commanders, readying himself for the deadliest attack in the world.

'Black Tiger Steals Heart!'

'Nirvana Finger!'

Combining all his other special moves, Lin Fan struck out with everything he had, causing the void to tear apart rapidly as he clashed against the powers of the three commanders.

"Just where in the world did this human come from! To think that we're not able to take him down even with the blessings of the Heaven's Will!"

"KillKILL! WE MUST DEFINITELY KILL HIM!"

'Ancient Demon Suppression Fist!'

The vast sky was covered by the fists of the three commanders. Each of these fists was mighty and gigantic, just like meteorites. Carrying a devastating power with every single fist, they crashed down towards Lin Fan.

"Hmph! You guys fell for it again!" Suddenly, Lin Fan smirked coldly. Shifting his body nimbly, he grabbed out with his claw-like hands as he cried out.

'TWISTING HEAVEN AND EARTH!'

All the Twisting Heavens and Earths that were hidden within the void appeared suddenly, grabbing out at the crotches of the three commanders at lightspeed.

Sensing the vibrations of the void near them, the faces of the three commanders changed, "Watch out!"

'Shrink!'

"Huh?" Lin Fan frowned, somewhat in disbelief. To think that they would have this trick up their sleeves to be able to shrink the object in their groin into their bodies!

"Despicable and cheap human! Your skill shall do nothing to us!" The three of them yelled together at Lin Fan, killing intent shining in their eyes.

They were thoroughly irked by this human before them.

'Ancient Battle Body!'

Glancing at one another, a black burst of light shone out from their bodies. This black beam of light caused the entire Despair City to be shrouded in a mist of darkness.

"Human! You've successfully riled us! Today, we shall let you know the true meaning of horror!"

Within those black beams of light, three towering giants stood and howled, glaring at Lin Fan with bloodshot eyes.

"What's this new trick now?" Lin Fan was bewildered. However, he wasn't too bothered by it as he wielded his Eternal Axe and cleaved at the three commanders instantly.

'Firmament!'

A flash of axe light pierced through the layers of the void, slamming straight at one of the giants. As the Eternal Axe clashed with the sturdy body of the giant, a metallic clanging sound rang through the void.

'To think that it would be so tough.' Lin Fan frowned in disbelief. Just what sort of a secret technique did these three employ for the physical body state of that giant to become so sturdy?

'DIE!'

Seizing Lin Fan's moment of freezing up, a gigantic pair of fists appeared on his left before exploDing in his face.

BOOM!

The sheer power of those fists was way too frightening.

'Ding Eternal Immortality Experience Points +10,000'

"So much?" Upon hearing the notifications from the system, Lin Fan was startled once more. To think that this thing would give off such a huge amount of experience points! This was unexpected!

However, the rumbling of his blood within his body had Lin Fan understanding the true power of that blow. If not for the Mythical Parasol Tree and Blood Sea, he might not have been able to withstand that at all.

Lin Fan's head started tinkering. He had thought up of a plan. This was an opportunity that he could not miss.

"All three of you trashes! Wanna kill me? Nave! Come forth at me with all your strength!" Lin Fan moved about nimbly as his gaze sharpened. He was searching for the right amount of strength.

The three commanders were ferocious beyond words. Some of their attacks were blows that even Lin Fan dared not to receive directly with his bare body.

'Ding Eternal Immortality Experience Points +10,000'

...

The situation had undergone a 180-degree change right now. As the ancient race soldiers caught sight of their three great commanders raining blow after blow on that human, they erupted out in cheers.

That was right! Their three commanders were invincible existences! How could a darned human compete against their might?

However, for the beings of the thousands of races, this was a tragic sight to behold. All of the hope that had lit up within their hearts earlier on was now dimming down gradually.

That human did not even have the strength to fight back against the blows of the three commanders.

"DON'T GIVE UP!"

"PLEASE DON'T DIE!"

The beings of the thousands of races out there screamed at the top of their lungs. Even though they knew that the human wouldn't be able to hear their cheers in the midst of all the chaos, this was the only way for them to allow the flame of hope in their heart to continue burning on.

'Ding Congratulations. Eternal Immortality has leveled up.'

'Ding Physical Body State: Azure Celestial Middle Level.'

After being whacked for just a few rounds, Lin Fan's physical body state had gone up. What a bargain this was to him!

Yours Truly might be the only being in this world who could resist the blows of desolate celestial beings with just an azure celestial physical body state.

"Human! Are you cowering under our might so badly that you have given up on resisting?" The first commander, Gu Haitian, laughed out wildly. Every single punch of his met its mark. Against this absolute power, the only outcome that awaited the human was death.

How could a lone human think that he could go against the ancient race?

The reign of the ancient race was a rule of life that was unchangeable since the ancient times!

"Hmph" Lin Fan snorted coldly in a casual retaliation.

The moment he found out that every single strike brought for him these many experience points, he had decided to let them have their way wilfully. Nothing else mattered other than him raising his physical body state right now.

However, in order to give the three commanders some sense of hope, he would casually fight back for a little every once in a while.

But of course, the retaliation was just a weak and feeble attempt.

How could he afford to scare off the three of them with any of his strikes?

He had to continue giving them hope!

Boundless, endless hope!

Chapter 533: Erupt Forth, My Dear Biggra!

"What the hell is up with this human? Why do I get the feeling that he's toying with us?" Gu Haitian was raining down his fists onto the body of this human. At the start, he thought that his fists were more than enough to kill this human being.

However, to his surprise, this human would stand up time and again, as if it was nothing to him at all.

"Impossible! This human must be making his final struggles with his energy level depleting rapidly. It won't be long now before we suppress him completely!"

"That's right! The reason for him being able to survive so long must be due to that defensive treasure he possesses. However, that treasure couldn't possibly have an infinite power! A large amount of its energy must be expended in order to defend against every single one of our strikes!"

After hearing the analysis of the other two commanders, Gu Haitian was gradually buying back into their words as well.

'That's right. This human mustn't have too long left.'

"Ha, look! He's starting to retaliate! But, he is simply way too weak!" The third commander, Gu Batian, snorted in contempt. With a single punch, he caused the impact of Lin Fan's attack to dissipate immediately as he burst forth towards Lin Fan.

'Soooooooooooooooooo good!' Lin Fan felt like he was a little boat riDing the waves of pleasure right now, floating about aimlessly without any destination in mind.

Surges of energy burst forth from all directions, crashing down on this little boat constantly.

'Ding Congratulations. Eternal Immortality has leveled up.'

'Physical Body State: Azure celestial upper level.'

'Levelled once more!' Lin Fan's heart leaped with joy. This was the best feeling ever!

Looking at the three of them expenDing all their efforts relentlessly without any complaints of fatigue, Lin Fan was heartened. Where else could he look for such hardworking people?

He wondered what sort of physical body state these three commanders could bring him to.

Lin Fan's heart was filled with anticipation right now. How great would it be if they could bring him up to desolate celestial full cultivation state?

But of course, this was all just one sided thoughts on Lin Fan's part.

Time passed by the seconds and minutes.

One by one, the ancient race ants began to quieten down as a look of horror began to spread in those hideous pitch black faces of theirs.

And that was because, it had been a long time since the human had been pummelled up, down, left, and right in the hands of the three commanders. However, he stood up time and again as though he just couldn't die!

The beings of the thousands of races out there were equally dumbfounded. Even those of the Giant race wouldn't have such a resilient lifeforce as this human!

With every single strike of the three commanders, the skies changed colors, as though the entire world was about to be destroyed. Yet, it was as if there was no impact on the human at all, as he stood up time and again after each and every single attack!

Time after time.

Now that such a long period of time had passed, they were

entirely flabbergasted.

"Is this a humanor a god?"

'Ding Congratulations. Eternal Immortality has leveled up.'

'Physical Body State: Azure celestial full cultivation state.'

Upon hearing the notifications from the system, Lin Fan's lips curled into a smile once more. He had leveled up again.

On the other hand, the expressions of the three commanders were beyond shocked right now, as they refused to believe the sight before their very eyes.

"Are you a humanor a god?" Gu Haitian's hands were trembling right now. To think that a human could withstand their attacks for such a long time!

Every single punch hit their mark. Every single punch brought with it an explosion.

How in the world was he still alive?

"Oh, make a guess!" Lin Fan chuckled casually. This time around, he had truly earned big by making his way to the Despair City! Not only did he raise his cultivation state, he raised his physical body state as well!

But where in the bloody world was the Marquis of Despair?

Could it truly be as they had mentioned? Was he truly not in Despair City right now?

Based on Lin Fan's understanding of the Righteous Party, there was no way their news could be so accurate!

Upon hearing these words of Lin Fan, the three commanders were incensed once more.

"Guess your mother!"

Lin Fan took a quick check of his Mythical Parasol Tree and realized that the Mythical Parasol Tree had expended quite a fair

amount of lifeforce.

The reason why he could hold on till now was all due to the Mythical Parasol Tree and Blood Sea's efforts. If he didn't possess them, Lin Fan wouldn't have dared to receive their blows with such ease, even if he had ten times the guts.

"Alright, it's time for our little games to end now. Next up, it's about time I kill you guys." Sweeping his robes, Lin Fan chuckled casually to the three commanders.

"HUMAN! YOU'RE WAY TOO BRAZEN!" Upon this damned human's remarks, the three commanders were agitated badly, as if thunderbolts were about to burst forth from their heads. They had truly never met someone who had dared to get so insolent with them!

But right now, the bewildering thing was the type of method this human was employing for him to take in all of their attacks, as though it was nothing.

"Hehe" Lin Fan giggled calmly as he waved his hands gently. Instantly, the void began to ripple as a white mist began to surge out, spreaDing out through the entire area.

'Biggra makes me invincible.' This was the Biggra in Lin Fan's eyes.

Countless powerful enemies had found themselves benDing down against the might of Biggra so far.

Once Lin Fan became the utmost being of this entire universe, he swore that he would definitely give Biggra a rightful title that it deserved.

"Whatis this?" Looking at the white mist that was spreaDing out, Gu Haitian frowned. Punching out with his fist, he tried to clear the white mist. However, the white mist gathered again almost immediately.

The other two commanders were forced to retreat consistently

against the invaDing Biggra mist. Slapping out repeatedly into the void, they formed a barrier as they tried to keep this white mist at bay.

However, to their shock, the white mist sifted through the layers of the void easily, disregarDing the defenses of the barrier completely. This was something completely impossible in their eyes!

Lin Fan took a look at the three commanders and commented casually, "There's no way you guys can kill me. On the other hand, it isn't impossible for me to kill you guys. All I require is that little bit more effort, that's all. However, it's all worth it right now."

"DAMNED HUMAN!" The three commanders did not dare to tread forth without knowing what this white mist was.

However, even then, the white mist was still inching towards them bit by bit. Suddenly, the mist rumbled altogether, as it turned into a gigantic dragon and howled out balefully at the three commanders.

PSHEW!

The roar of the dragon rang through the skies as it tunneled through the three commanders.

The commanders tried their best to defend against the attack of this dragon. To their surprise, there was no damage done by that humongous dragon, as it just made its way through them without inflicting any injuries!

"HAHA! Bunch of tricks! Here we were, worried that it might be something great. Turns out that it's just nothing!" The three commanders began to laugh out maniacally.

They had thought that this would be an extremely strong skill, only to find out that it was nothing but a farce, and that was all!

"Hmph, human! You've used up all your means! It's our turn now!" The three commanders glared at Lin Fan coldly.

Lin Fan looked at them and grinned, "Don't you feel anything different about your bodies?"

"Different? HAHA! The only feeling we've got wanting to slice you into pieces!" The three of them gave off a cold chuckle.

"Eh?" Suddenly, Gu Zhengtian's face changed and his pupils dilated, as though something was about to happen. Following tightly afterward were the other two commanders. They were all beginning to feel something strange.

"YouYOU!" Gu Haitian pointed his trembling finger unbelievingly at Lin Fan. It was as though he was about to say something, but was choking at the last moment.

...

"Erupt forth, my dear Biggra!" Lin Fan smiled brightly as he raised up both of his hands.

The golden age was about to flourish.

Chapter 534: Promote!

"W-what are you looking at me for?" The moment Gu Zhengtian caught sight of Gu Haitian's gaze at him, his heart stopped for a moment, as though some part of him was being eyed on.

"What are you trying to do?" Suddenly, before he had even realized, Gu Haitian had appeared beside him on his right side. With a deep voice and heavy breathing, he huffed out a steaming puff of hot air onto Gu Zhengtian's cheeks, causing him to break out in cold sweat.

...

"What's up with our commanders?"

"Why are they just stanDing there without moving at all?"

Looking at the scene in the distance, all the ancient race soldiers were extremely puzzled, wondering what was going on with their mighty commanders who were now motionless.

However, they suddenly realized that the second commander was sandwiched in between the first and third commander! Their hearts skipped a beat.

They were especially frightened of the image of those towering pillars at the crotch areas of their commanders.

It shouldn't be that caseright?

The beings of the thousands of races out there were equally stumped.

Even though they did not know what had happened to cause the three commanders to behave like this, they knew that there must definitely be some sort of correlation with that mighty and noble human being over there.

That human being must have employed some sort of move to bewitch their souls, in order to cause them to commit such savage

acts of disharmony!

"Commanders! You guys can't do that! The dignity of our ancient race!" One of the ancient race soldiers who was witnessing history in the making spat out a mouthful of black blood from his mouth.

The three commanders were the highest ranking officers in the entire Despair City! To think that they would commit such sinful acts before their fellow ancient race soldiers!

Lin Fan's eyes were prickling right now as well. To think that these three shameless fellas would indulge in such an eyesore before their very eyes! Howoutrageous!

'Twisting Heaven and Earth!'

Instantly, the void vibrated as multiple pairs of hands stretched out, grabbing at that ultimate location.

The three commanders were entirely mesmerized by Biggra right now. If Lin Fan were to head up there personally and end up activating their innate carnal instincts, that would be disastrous.

If anyone were to be foolish enough to try and stop any living beings who were under the effects of Biggra from venting out their pent-up frustrations, it would be akin to trying to snatch meat away from the jaws of a hungry tiger.

The moment Twisting Heaven and Earth was unleashed, all three commanders lost every single last bit of fighting strength they had.

'Destruction!'

A flash of axe glow appeared as the second stance of the Eternal Axe cleaved the void open, slicing the three commanders into pieces.

'Ding Congratulations on killing Desolate celestial full cultivation being Gu Haitian.'

'Ding Experience points +100,000'

'Ding Congratulations on killing Desolate celestial full cultivation

being Gu Batian.'

'Ding Experience points +100,000'

...

The three commanders were snuffed out in an instant, as Lin Fan's experience points gushed up like a rising dragon.

'Ding Congratulations on leveling up.'

'Ding Cultivation State: Desolate celestial lower level.'

Suddenly, the barrier that was in place from azure celestial to desolate celestial was shattered into pieces immediately. As his power level spiked, his True Skill seeds churned rapidly as well, strengthening and becoming ever stronger than before.

Indeed!

There was a world of a difference between azure celestial and desolate celestial cultivation state!

Furthermore, the four commanders were all old timers in the desolate celestial cultivation state realm, who had been trying their best to attain the sought after divine celestial cultivation state. However, perhaps their cultivation and training weren't enough to bring them through that barrier between cultivation states.

That was the reason why they could not enter that cultivation state which was even more godly than the gods themselves.

Lin Fan began to ponder and wonder just what sort of a realm one would be in upon attaining the divine celestial cultivation state.

There were notes within the Poison King's Ancient Saint World Secret Records. However, the records about that cultivation state were all incomplete.

Divine celestial cultivation state would open one up to an entirely brand new world. That was the true path for one to head up

towards the Nine Heavens.

'Oh well, let's leave it for now first. After all, there's still some way to go from the current desolate celestial lower level to attain a divine celestial cultivation state. Thinking will only rack my brains for nothing.' Lin Fan thought to himself.

By now, the True Skill seeds within his body had finally stopped revolving. Their power level was now multiple times stronger than before.

If he were to meet these four so-called commanders right now, he had the confidence of slaying them all right on the spot, without the similar hassle from before.

Lin Fan took out his Demon City.

Grabbing the three corpses, the big ancient demon devoured them into its tummy and took them in instantly.

With an extremely high cultivation state, their spirits were extremely refined as well. This was a true nourishment for the big ancient demon.

BOOM!

A spiritual light burst forth from the big ancient demon, piercing through the skies before dissipating gradually.

"Eh?" Lin Fan looked up at the big ancient demon, noticing that its power level had risen by a fair bit as well. To think that the supreme grade spirit weapon, Demon City, would show signs of a penDing breakthrough!

But, perhaps the power level was barely sufficient right now, or maybe that the number of ancient race beings devoured was not enough.

Suddenly, Lin Fan turned his gaze to the entire Despair City.

One by one, the ancient race soldiers fell on the ground, crippled in fear. They had been thoroughly frightened to their bones by this

human being.

To think that those four almighty commanders in their hearts would be slain by the human before them! If they had not witnessed it with their very eyes, they might not have believed the truth!

"DAMNED HUMAN! TO THINK THAT HE WOULD KILL OUR COMMANDERS! LET'S DUKE IT OUT WITH HIM!" The ancient race soldiers of the Despair City howled. Even though they were filled with fear, they went completely berserk right now.

"About time." Lin Fan smiled.

"Big ancient demon! Devour them!"

Even though he had not gathered the five elements yet, Demon City was already showing signs of a breakthrough upon the consumption of the four commanders. However, due to the lack of energy right now, it was stuck at a bottleneck. As long as he could devour all of the ancient race beings right here, Lin Fan could definitely bring Demon City up to become a Dao weapon instantly!

'Devouring Heavens and Earth!'

The big ancient demon hollered as his eyes shone with fury. Opening his wide mouth, he was bent on devouring the entire world altogether.

A typhoon formed, sucking all of the ancient race beings into the core of the vortex.

Tribuni, Centurions, and Decani et ceteraEvery single last one of them were nothing but puny ants in the face of the big ancient demon. Even if they wanted to struggle and escape, they were instantly caught by Lin Fan nevertheless.

The power level was rising.

The skin of the big ancient demon glowed brightly as it grew even more dazzling, outshining the sun itself.

"Eat up, eat up! The more you eat, the better!" Lin Fan floated in the air, elated with the actions of the big ancient demon.

Looking at this figure floating in the skies, the beings of the thousands of races out there were entirely dumbfounded.

This was a demon god himself who was massacring the ancient race for free!

However, none of these captives were afraid of Lin Fan. On the contrary, they were filled with intense awe and admiration towards this man. The tragic wails of the ancient race soldiers who had once tortured and trampled upon them were nothing but music to their ears.

This was their radiant hope that was floating up in the sky, piercing through the shrouds of despair of the Despair City! Under the aura of the spreaDing hope, the Despair Beads that were floating around in Despair City began to disintegrate into dust one by one.

Just like that, a million ancient race soldiers were devoured by the big ancient demon.

However, even if it were a million of them, the energy provided by them was only merely comparable to that of the four commanders.

'Promote! Spirit weapon comprehension of the Dao! Formation of the Dao weapon!'

BOOM!

A light beam pierced straight up into the sky as the big ancient demon howled out in anger, exerting out a power that was formidable beyond words.

Chapter 535: The Four Great Paupers.

A brilliant city of demons loomed over the head of the big ancient demon, as all sorts of astral and demonic winds breezed around it, forming the perfect demon city. At the same time, there was a demon god who was spouting out golden incantations of sorts, along with a bright dazzling glow.

All of these captivated demons seemed to be immersed within a world of their own.

ROAR!

The Heaven and Earth trembled as golden lotuses filled the world, with a demonic aura bathing the Demon City in a godly presence.

"I am the big" Suddenly, the eyes of the big ancient demon shone brightly. This sharp gaze was extremely imposing, as he took the entire Demon City into his palms.

"ANCIENT DEMON!"

The moment he hollered out these last two words, his massive aura erupted forth completely.

"S-so strong! Could this be the process by which a spirit weapon transforms into a dao weapon?" Lin Fan could feel his mental self rattling in the face of the might of this aura. It was almost 100 times stronger than before!

All the captives there were entirely stumped by the scene before them as well.

"Incredible! This treasure's promotion into a dao weapon is even stronger than any other average dao weapon out there!"

"Just what sort of a godly being is this human?"

Right now, Lin Fan was like a divine being in their eyes. With his dazzling long locks and his suave looks, along with that sharp gaze

of his and hands behind his back, this single image of him was etched into the eyes of every single living being out there, to be remembered forever within their hearts.

'Soul Rendering Pike!'

'Heavenly Vajra Demonic Ring!'

'Demonic Earth Hammer!'

...

Lin Fan tossed all four dao weapons of the four commanders into the sky.

'Destroy!'

Creak.

With a single crack, all of the four weapons shattered apart instantly, as a current of energy rippled forth from the dao weapons, trying to leave this area.

With his heavenly encompassing palm, the big ancient demon grabbed the consciousness of the dao weapons and swallowed them whole into his tummy, causing his power level to spike up once more.

If anyone else in this world were to witness Lin Fan's act of destroying four dao weapons, they would surely spit out all their blood. Extravagant! This was so extravagant that one could break down from it!

But of course, Lin Fan had the utmost confidence that his skills of weapon crafting were second to none in this world. As long as he had the materials, Human weapons, Spirit weapons, Dao weapons, all of these would come without any difficulty at all!

BOOM!

A gigantic explosion surged forth from the big ancient demon. This was an explosion that sounded like the reshuffling and cracking of bones within his body.

This towering colossal big ancient demon instantly shot up to ten times his original height.

'Ding Congratulations on promotion success.'

'Ding Promoted to lower grade dao weapon.'

Raising his hand, Lin Fan grabbed at the Demon City and pulled it towards him. His heart was filled with glee right now. Strong! Way too strong!

Finally, it had been promoted to a dao weapon! Even though it might still be a lower grade dao weapon, Lin Fan knew that the power it possessed was stronger than even a middle-grade dao weapon.

"Master, I require the Shengyang Pills for cultivation." Suddenly, Lin Fan froze up for a moment. To think that the big ancient demon within the center of the Demon City would speak up!

"Thisthis!"

Lin Fan was stunned right now. He had not expected the big ancient demon to obtain a consciousness of his own!

Even though he was astounded right now, there was a sense of elation that accompanied this feeling. This was it! He could finally see hope of the big ancient demon regaining its past glory!

Sweeping his robes, 1,000,000 Shengyang Pills formed a gigantic river of pills and floated into the Demon City. Opening his enormous mouth, the big ancient demon took in all the pills into his tummy and began cultivating them.

Lin Fan was now left with 2,000,000 Shengyang Pills. Seemed like he had to be conservative with his usage from now on. Just in case.

However, he was once again startled by the massive spike in the aura of the big ancient demon once more.

Azure celestial full cultivation state.

Desolate celestial lower level.

Desolate celestial middle level.

...

'What? Isn't this way too sick? ' Lin Fan could not help but acknowledge the big ancient demon, who was now a dao weapon of his. To think that the rate of his cultivation speed rising was as fast as pouring water! However, the moment he reached the desolate celestial middle level, the aura began to stabilize. Evidently, the 1,000,000 pills weren't enough for him to go beyond this.

Even though Lin Fan could cultivate the Shengyang Pills consistently with the Mythical Parasol Tree, judging from the rate of consumption of the big ancient demon, even the Mythical Parasol Tree's production rate might not be able to satiate its appetite for long.

Seemed like Lin Fan had to raid more secret treasures in the future.

Suddenly, something struck Lin Fan. That was right! Since the Marquis of Despair wasn't in the Despair City, there must be a f*ckload of treasures laying around here! Since he had already invaded and attacked straight into the Despair City, how could he let up all the treasures that were here?

"SENIOR! PLEASE SAVE US!"

"SENIOR, PLEASE LET US OUT OF HERE!"

By now, all the captives of the thousands of races out there began to clamor excitedly. They had not expected this human senior to be this strong! He was so strong that he could take down the entire Despair City singlehandedly, causing all four commanders to die right here, with all the other ancient race army devoured by that spirit weapon!

Terror! This man was the definition of terror!

If they had not witnessed it personally, they wouldn't have believed this at all!

With a wave of his hand, Lin Fan released all the prisoners of a cage within Despair City, allowing them to rescue their other comrades trapped in other cages. He then turned into a streak of light as he darted out towards the four spires.

Raid! The first thing he was going to do was to plunder the four commanders!

Those captives who were just released wanted to thank Lin Fan with their utmost gratitude. However, raising their heads, they realized that he had already flown off into the distance. Eventually, they could only prostate themselves onto the ground and pray up into the skies in respect, before hurrying to release their fellow comrades.

From the first commander's lair, three medium grade dao weapons, two supreme grade spirit weapons, and 500,000 Shengyang Pills were obtained.

From the second commander's lair Poor! Extremely poor! There were only four supreme grade spirit weapons and 500,000 Shengyang Pills!

In the 3rd commander's lair was nothing. NOTHING! NOT EVEN A PAIR OF UNDERWEAR! THIS POOR NUDIST!

From the fourth commander's lair, Lin Fan got another 500,000 Shengyang Pills.

...

"The f*ck? As the four great commanders of the ancient race, how could these guys be as poor as beggars?" Lin Fan was extremely exasperated right now as he headed forth towards the direction of the Marquis of Despair's lair.

This was his last hope. If even the Marquis of Despair did not have anything valuable, he would truly be outraged big time!

But what Lin Fan did not know was that the four commanders of the Despair City had many underlings under them. As such, their expenses were extremely huge.

Furthermore, the four of them were only focused on trying to attain the divine celestial cultivation state, and were always in seclusion usually. Therefore, being able to even craft 500,000 Shengyang Pills was already a pretty decent achievement.

Each time they wanted to try attaining the divine celestial cultivation state, they would end up being a pauper straight after.

The first commander was in the process of trying to attain the divine celestial once more when Lin Fan appeared. That was the only reason why Lin Fan was able to obtain at least some dao weapons from his belongings. Otherwise, during every single attempt, all of these dao weapons would be converted into power and energy to assist them in their attempts.

Lin Fan came before a tightly shut door. This door was etched with all sorts of weird carvings. However, Lin Fan did not pay much attention to them. Right now, the only thing he was interested in was whether the things behind the door could be worth it all.

Lin Fan stretched out his hand of hope as he prayed in his heart.

'PLEASE DON'T DISAPPOINT ME!'

Chapter 536: This Wasn't The Way This Script Was Meant To Be!

In reality, Lin Fan was a young man who was easily contented. He didn't need the Marquis of Despair to be ultra rich, but there should be some respectable amount at the very least, shouldn't it?

Not much, really! Just perhaps somewhere in the ballpark figure of a few tens of millions of Shengyang Pills? 180 Dao weapons or so? That much will do.

Creak.

As the door swung open, a dazzling rainbow colored light shone out of it.

"Aiyah! It's so dazzling!" Lin Fan covered his eyes as his body trembled with excitement, "Too dazzling! I can't take it anymore! No more!"

It was embarrassing, but Lin Fan was hard right now, as though he had just witnessed the succubus of the century. His saliva was dripping down from his open mouth.

Rich! He had struck gold this time around!

Catching sight of everything before him, Lin Fan could not help but leap with joy.

Indeed, an existence like the Marquis of Despair must be living a really hollow and empty life! Someone like that must definitely have amassed a large amount of treasures in order to fill up the void in his heart!

The place was filled with Shengyang Pills piled up like mini mountains. The scene of this amount of Shengyang Pills was probably even criminal, as it could fill anyone with the impulse to dive right into them and grab them lustfully, before tossing them into their own bags.

This amount of Shengyang Pills formed a Shengyang Dragon of its own, coiling and swimming in the air.

Lin Fan gulped down his saliva. There were definitely at least 10,000,000 pills right here.

Spirit weapons and Dao weapons floated around in circles in the air one by one.

Taking in a deep breath, Lin Fan closed the door before releasing Demon City into the air.

Suddenly, all the Spirit and Dao weapons began to vibrate, as if they had discovered an invader in their midst. One by one, illusory figures appeared out of the weapons.

"Big ancient demon, you'll take care of these weapon spirits! I'll go for the pills." Lin Fan rubbed his palms together and ordered.

"Yes." The gaze of the big ancient demon shone brightly. To him, all of these weapons floating in the air were nothing but food!

The big ancient demon hollered out before pouncing at the weapons. He was bent on devouring all of them. As for Lin Fan, he leaped out towards the pills, grabbing them bunch after bunch.

"HAHA! I'm rich! Eh? There are other pills too! Not bad, not bad! It's been a really long time now since I've popped pills for leveling up! The fight earlier on has tuckered me out, man! Time to just be a pill junkie!" Lin Fan remarked in satisfaction.

"Not bad, not bad! This Heavenly King's Way Pill tastes really sweet!" Lin Fan was living an extravagant life right now as he popped these pills into his mouth like they were completely free.

'Crunch, crunch, crunch. Delicious!'

Heaven and Earth Yin Yang Pill.

Heavenly Ascension Booster Pill.

Triple Fire Dragon Pill.

...

All of these were extremely precious pills with tons of miraculous usages, pills which the ancient race and beings of the thousands of races out there would go absolutely nuts over.

However, to Lin Fan, the only thing extraordinary about these pills were the number of experience points they gave.

Amongst them, there was even one pill which could increase one's cultivation speed by ten times! However, to Lin Fan, that effect was absolutely worthless.

There were so many ancient race beings in the Ancient Saint World out there for him to slay. Where would he even find time to sit down and cultivate?

Comfort

Lin Fan was entranced in a state of indulgence right now. It had been a long time since he got to enjoy life as such.

Outside!

Suddenly, a strange phenomenon occurred in the Despair City.

A golden colored cloud was making its way towards the Despair City with haste. Thunder crackled from within the cloud, accompanied by many other figures. There was a mighty, gigantic dragon, a colossal and towering giant, and even some spirits who wielded thunderbolts in their hands.

The sound of war was imminent as the battle intent of that group filled the entire sky.

"Elder Dulong, we're reaching Despair City up ahead!" Looking at that massive Despair City, Xiesheng commented as his heart was pounDing with nervousness right now.

The ancient race was extremely hostile and violent, preying on every single living being in this world. They were practically the devils of all devils.

The six major sects here had sent out a large number of disciples and thirty elders for this expedition, in order to take down the ancient race and rescue the beings of the thousands of races out there. Any amount they could save would be worth it.

Desolate Ancient Dragon Sect, Heaven Horn Sect, Ju Lingshen Sect, Shenzu Dian Sect, Water God Sect, et ceteraThis was a mission they had undertaken extreme precautions for.

All of them knew how horrific the Marquis of Despair was. If the Marquis of Despair were in the Despair City right now, most of them would probably not be getting out alive.

Therefore, this was the best chance they had in capturing the entire place now.

"Hmph! This time around, the ancient race shall know of my might, the great Mu Longtian!" The haughty Mu Longtian's eyes shone with arrogance as his battle intent was raring right now. This time around, he was bent on having his name spread across the entire Ancient Saint World.

He was determined to have all the ancient race beings remember his name.

"Senior brother, our priority should be to rescue these people. We mustn't crave for battle." Xiesheng reminded him.

"What's there to be afraid of? The Marquis of Despair isn't even in the Despair City right now. What else do we have to be afraid of?" Mu Longtian retorted.

Xiesheng looked at Mu Longtian before sighing. His senior brother had a haughty disposition to begin with, and would never listen to the words of others.

"Junior Brother Xie, Senior Brother Mu is right. What do we have to be afraid of?" Long Yue'er continued.

"That's right, Junior Sister!" Mu Longtian nodded his head calmly before focusing his gaze up ahead.

The mood of the disciples of the six major sects was tense right now. This was the first time they were openly pitting themselves against the ancient race.

Even though they had a decent force of a few tens of thousands of people, this was still nothing compared to the sheer size of the ancient race army.

BOOM!

The golden cloud appeared above the skies of the Despair City and ruptured open. From within, a large number of beings from the Giant race leaped out with their massive bodies, forming a thousand feet tall giant.

The defensive capabilities of the Giant race were astounDing ly strong as they landed on the ground with a thud.

"The Giant race has arrived! Prepare to receive your death, ancient race!" An elder of the Ju Lingshen Sect burst forth with a terrifying aura. They were the vanguards and shield for the expedition, blocking the ancient race outside so that those disciples from the other sects could make their way to rescue the beings of the thousands of races.

Instantly, some of the disciples from the Desolate Ancient Dragon Sect transformed into hundred and thousand feet long dragons, howling malevolently.

Meanwhile, disciples from the Water God Sect were manipulating the weather, causing a slight drizzle to rain down upon the battlefield. These raindrops brought with them a massive amount of energy, bringing with them a healing and rejuvenating power as they landed on the bodies of the members of the six major sects.

The Shenzu Dian Sect, made up of the Wings race, emitted a saintly glow as they sang out, causing mysterious runes to float around in the air.

The godly scriptures and heavenly tunes filled the sky as an illusory image of the Heavens filled the air.

BOOMBOOM!

The drums of battle were pounDing loudly, invigorating the members of the six major sects with a boost in morale and heightened senses.

"Ancient race! Come on out and receivedeath?" Filled with a relentless battle intent and no fear of death, the members of the six major sects wanted to shout out with a war cry. However, they were all stumped suddenly.

"This!"

They had made all preparations and were about to dive head front into the fortress. However, what was this?

Despair City!

Where were the ancient race beings gone?

The beings of the thousands of races out there, who were now free and roaming about, stared at this group of people blankly as well, wondering what they were up to.

The members of the six major sects viewed the beings of the thousands of races out there with equal bewilderment.

In the minds of the members of the six major sects, they had already thought of how the outcome would be when they came over. These beings of the thousands of races out there would definitely be filled with gratitude and excitement upon their appearance, taking them as their hope, future, and saviors!

But, the situation right now was nothing like they had imagined!

Not only were there no ancient race beings, all of these beings from the thousands of races out there were glaring at them, as though there was something wrong with them!

Thisthis wasn't the way this script was supposed to play out!

Chapter 537: The Chance To Show Off Has Come!

"Who are you guys?" The beings of the thousands of races who had just been rescued asked in bewilderment. They had long been stunned by the might of that mysterious human. To think that he would overthrow the entire Despair City singlehandedly. They were utterly convinced of his strength by now.

After weathering that scene from before, the appearance of these members from the six major sects no longer brought to them any feeling of surprise at all.

Upon hearing these words, the members of the six major sects did not know what to say, as they froze up there for a moment. If this were at the start, they would definitely proclaim out proudly, 'We're here to save you guys.'

But by the looks of the situation right now, it seemed as though they weren't that much needed anymore.

This was quite an embarrassing and awkward situation for the members of the six major sects to be in right now. In fact, all their minds were in a mess, wondering just what had happened here.

There were supposedly 1,000,000 ancient race beings housed in the Despair City! Where did all of them go to?

In fact, they hadn't even come across a single one! Wasn't this way too surreal?

"Everyone, we're from the six major sects. We were originally here to rescue you guys. However, what's happening right now? Where have all the ancient race beings gone?" Dulong's disposition was extraordinary as he exuded a gaze of imposingness.

"All dead." One of the beings of the thousands of races replied.

"Dead?' The moment the members of the six major sects heard

this, their faces changed immediately, evidently in disbelief. To think that 1,000,000 of them would be dead just like that?

But there wasn't even a single corpse on the battlefield! Just what sort of a sect was it that could have possessed capabilities as such?

The thought of this massacre being caused by a single person had never once crossed their minds. To them, the first thought in their minds was that some extremely powerful sect must have activated a number of powerful beings to suppress the entire Despair City.

But who could it be then? Just who in the world was this strong?

A divine celestial cultivation state being?

That was impossible though. If a divine celestial being were to rush head forth into the Despair City, the powerful beings of the ancient race would definitely not sit back and let that happen just like that.

Just then, the words of a single being from the thousands of races out there caused the minds of everyone from the six major sects to be blown away.

"That's right. A single human, a human who was stronger than anything else, overturned the entire Despair City along with the four commanders." The moment the beings of the thousands of races out there heard these words, their faces were filled with a look of reverence.

"Impossible!' Mu Tianlong was the first to step forth in refute. He would definitely not believe that a single human could take down all the ancient race beings, incluDing even the four commanders!

In order to deal with the four commanders, there were thirty elders of desolate celestial cultivation state from the six major sects that were gathered in order to just hold them back.

But what sort of a joke was happening right now?

A single human killing all four commanders? How could that be?

Xiesheng, who had remained silent all this while, was entirely flabbergasted upon hearing these words. An image of a lone figure was forming in his mind. At the same time, that single sentence that they all deemed as a joke was appearing within his head as well.

"I'm headed to Despair City to kill the Marquis of Despair."

"That human you guys speak of, did he have a head of long locks with a casual aura which one could never ever see through?" Xiesheng asked hurriedly.

"Junior Brother Xie, are you hallucinating? How could it be that human?" Mu Longtian chimed in.

Dulong frowned as he recalled the conversation earlier on.

Could it be that human who had spouted such brash words they were referring to earlier on?

"I do not know who you're talking about. However, that human did have a head of long locks and a casual aura as well. At the same time, he was extremely handsome. A single look at him would cast an image into one's memory forever" The being of the thousands of races out there began to exaggerate.

If Lin Fan were to hear these words for himself, he would definitely raise a big thumbs up and commend, 'Well said!'

With that, all the beings of the thousands of races out there began to clamor in excitement. Their conversation topic never once left Lin Fan.

With so many beings of the thousands of races out there and a single sentence of praise from each and every one of them, Lin Fan's image was practically propped up to the Heavens by now.

The members of the six major sects stood there awkwardly, not knowing what they should do right now.

The disciples of Ju Lingshen Sect gradually returned to their

original forms at this moment. Their towering presence from before appeared to be much less intimidating.

The disciples of the Desolate Ancient Dragon Sect returned to their human forms as well. Just now, they were howling energetically, ready to rip the ancient race apart. However, right now, there wasn't even a single ancient race being around. What sh*t was there to rip?

As for the disciples of the Shenzu Dian Sect, they were singing out their heavenly choruses earlier on while writing divine scriptures in the skies. However, right now, all of them had their heads lowered, as though they had wasted all of their efforts earlier on. The tune of their heavenly music seemed as though it was just to celebrate the presence of that human being.

Awkward. The awkwardness amongst them was beyond words right now.

Even Elder Dulong's face began to change.

Amongst the sects, he was someone who was revered and respected, having an imposing aura. Of course, he didn't mind that sort of praise that was accorded to him.

However, upon hearing the way everyone was lauDing Lin Fan, he was beginning to feel somewhat envious as well.

He was filled with jealousy towards that human.

Mu Longtian had wanted to put on a good performance so that he could get his name out there. However, the turn of events pretty much infuriated him.

To think that there wasn't even a single ancient race being left! How was he supposed to become the hero in everyone's heart with the current state of events?

And just then, from the edge of the skies, the clouds darkened as a menacing aura burst forth from that dark mass.

"Everyone, watch out. The ancient race is here." Elder Dulong's gaze was sharp as he pierced them through the oncoming voids.

The members of the six major sects began to get excited. This was their chance, finally!

Initially, all of them were pretty frightened over the thought of going up against the ancient race. In fact, when they first heard that the human had slain all of them, they were secretly relieved within their hearts as well.

However, the more they heard the beings of the thousands of races out there praising the human, the more indignant they felt at the same time.

They were filled with jealousy and envy right now.

How could they let that human take all the glory?

Therefore, at this moment, they were pretty thirsty to meet with anyone from the ancient race. They wanted to crush these beings cruelly, so that these beings of the thousands of races out there could respect and adore them in the same manner.

"All of you, don't worry! The six major sects here would definitely keep you safe!" Mu Tianlong looked over at the beings of the thousands of races out there and assured them imposingly as he swept his hair back.

"That's right! With the six major sects around, we'll definitely ensure that all of you get out safely!"

"All of you, stay behind us! Since the ancient race is here, we'll make sure all of them leave their lives here as well!"

Suddenly, the members of the six major sects were all invigorated with a fresh burst of fighting intent.

The disciples of the Ju Lingshen Sect transformed into that thousand feet tall giants once more. The disciples of the Desolate Ancient Dragon Sect went into their mighty hundreds and

thousands of feet long dragons as well. The horns and songs of the disciples from the Shenzu Dian Sect began to ring out once more, as those heavenly scriptures basked in a golden glow, with divine petals blossoming out across the skies.

With that, the disciples of the Water God Sect brought rain down with them as well, while the disciples of the Heaven Horn Sect drummed out loudly, boosting everyone's morale.

...

"With the presence of the six major sects, none of those ancient race beings shall dream of harming a single person today!" Mu Longtian stepped forth and glared into the skies without a single strain of fear.

Looking at Mu Longtian, Dulong nodded his head, heartened. With such a fearless and bold disciple, there would be no worries of having no one to stand up against the ancient race in the future.

However, something shocking suddenly happened.

Chapter 538: A Single Raise Of A Hand, The Collapse Of An Army

At this moment, all the members of the six major sects were howling out madly. Any disciple who wielded any weapons whipped them out instantly. As for those without any, they raised their aura to the peak, getting ready to duke it out.

The heightened battle intent right now was filling their entire bodies with adrenaline.

At this moment, the ancient race no longer seemed as scary to them as before. In fact, they were a little worked up. After all, their shot at performing was here. No matter what, they had to have these beings of the thousands of races revere and praise them.

They were the six major sects who had prepared immensely for this! How could they let a single human slow them up?

"Battle, battle, battle!"

Mu Longtian chanted before turning around and facing his junior brothers and hollering out, "Show them the spirit of our Desolate Ancient Dragon Sect! Kill every single ancient race being that comes to us!"

By now, the haughty Mu Longtian, who loved being in the limelight, had gone entirely berserk. Within his heart, there was only the intolerable feeling of his limelight being stolen by that human.

Each time the beings of the thousands of races out there praised the human, he would feel his heart ache for a moment. It was as though something important was missing from his heart each time that happened.

Oh, how much it stung and hurt!

"Ah!" By now, the beings of the thousands of races out there were

cowering behind the backs of the disciples of the six major sects. However, when they caught sight of the figure on the clouds, they were shocked silly.

"Do not fear! With us around, your safety is definitely guaranteed!" Mu Longtian revealed a calm and reassuring smile as he noticed the panicked expressions of these former captives.

It was a good thing that they were afraid right now. Afterward, when they were done with the ancient race beings, the limelight of that human would fall upon their shoulders as well.

Mu Longtian turned around and pointed two fingers out into the vast skies. He then shouted out with a look of absolute might, "ANCIENT RACE! PREPARE TOToto"

Suddenly, Mu Longtian's face changed when he caught sight of that figure on the clouds.

That confidence of his shattered into immense fear immediately.

"Juewang Hou!"

...

Within the void floated a bunch of ancient race beings. StanDing right before them was a boy draped in black robes. He stood silently with a frosty expression. There wasn't a single strain of emotion to be found on his face at all.

His gaze was chilling and hollow. Exchanging glances with him would cause one to feel an immense dread immediately.

Beside him stood Long Xuan, who was frowning as he looked over towards the Despair City. He wondered where all the ancient race beings had gone to. However, the moment he caught sight of Dulong, his face changed.

Just what in the world was going on right now. Where was everyone?

The ancient race beings behind them were looking ever so

malevolent, as the aura emitted by them caused the members of the six major sects to feel fear.

S-strong!

"Mu Tianlong, come back." Dulong glared at Long Xuan while dragging Mu Tianlong back to his side.

"Elder, this!" Mu Tianlong gulped down his saliva. He had not expected the Marquis of Despair to be this terrifying. He could feel himself shivering without the other party speaking even a single word.

By the looks of it, if the Marquis of Despair were to strike, he could definitely snuff Mu Tianlong within a single breath.

Dulong stepped forth. The other twenty-nine elders followed suit, protecting their disciples behind them.

They had not expected the Marquis of Despair to return at this moment. And even more unanticipated was the fact that there would be so many powerful ancient race beings along with him.

"Master." Long Xuan finally spoke up after looking at Dulong.

"Shut up. I don't have a disciple as such!" Dulong hollered out in wrath. His eyes were betrayed by a momentary grief before being replaced with endless fury.

The moment each person from the six major sects heard this, their faces froze up. To think that the man of the Dragon race who was stanDing beside the Marquis of Despair was a disciple of Dulong himself!

"Are you guys intentionally challenging the authority of me, the Marquis of Despair?" The Marquis of Despair finally spoke up. His black robe fluttered in the wind as a sinister frost emanated out from him.

"Actually, doesn't the Marquis of Despair seem like he's someone from the Dragon race?"

"That's right! Now that you speak of it, the double horns on his head are a mark of someone from the Dragon race! But how could the Marquis of Despair be such a young kid from the Dragon race?"

"I've got no idea either. The notorious name of the Marquis of Despair has stuck around for a thousand years now, but this is the first time I'm actually seeing him in person."

"But, doesn't the Marquis of Despair look just so cute?"

Some of the disciples began to discuss in whispers. The situation right now was too shocking for them to comprehend and understand as to what exactly was going on.

At the same time, some of the female disciples would not have believed that the Marquis of Despair was such an innocent and docile looking child even if it came at the cost of their own lives. To think that this was the notorious Marquis of Despair!

"Marquis of Despair, to think that you would appear as well. Since that's the case, today shall be the day we slay you!" Dulong knew that there was no other way out of this other than fighting them to the death.

"Hehe... Six major sects and ants of the thousands of races out there, aren't you guys getting out of hand? Honestly, Marquis of Despair, to think that your huge base would be destroyed by puny ants as such! This is indeed a laughing stock!" The ancient race beings around the Marquis of Despair burst out into laughter.

The aura of these beings from the ancient race was in no way lesser than that of the elders present. In fact, they were even superior.

"Ants, I am Gu Xiao, the son of the Sovereign King Wei, who is under the direct command of one of the Utmost Beings. Since you ants have dared to question the might of the ancient race, I shall use your fresh blood to help you guys atone for your sins!" Gu Xiao scoffed out as a massive aura burst forth from him.

This mighty aura caused the disciples of the six major sects to freeze up. This aura was simply way too strong!

All the other ancient race beings behind Gu Xiao started smirking as well.

"Can we not kill them?" Long Xuan looked over to the Marquis of Despair. Even though the members of the six major sects numbered in the tens of thousands, Long Xuan knew that they were still no match for the Marquis of Despair or even Gu Xiao.

After all, Gu Xiao was someone who was almost practically going to hit divine celestial soon.

PSHEW!

Suddenly, Gu Xiao appeared right before Long Xuan. Choking him, he lifted him up into the air.

"Hmph! Marquis of Despair, how dare your underling seek mercy for those puny ants? Should I help you to settle your family's affairs?" Gu Xiao jeered coldly as he increased his strength, choking Long Xuan even tighter.

Long Xuan's face was flushed red thoroughly right now, evidently no match for Gu Xiao.

"He is my man." Suddenly, the Marquis of Despair turned around and glared at Gu Xiao. That calm and deep gaze seemed to be hiDing two razor-sharp swords within them. It was a warning to Gu Xiao that if he had dared to kill Long Xuan, he would die a terrible death, an extremely, extremely terrible death.

Gu Xiao felt his heart jerk for a moment as he glared back at the Marquis of Despair. Eventually, he snorted out coldly before relinquishing his grip on Long Xuan.

"Hmph, damn it!" Gu Xiao's heart was thoroughly incensed, as his hatred for the Marquis of Despair burned to its core.

"Since you guys have made the trip towards Despair City, won't

you stay here then?" The Marquis of Despairspoke up. Raising his hand gently, the entire Heaven and Earth started vibrating violently.

"Little Guang, please let them off!" Looking at the Marquis of Despair taking action, the color drained out of Long Xuan's face.

"HAHA!" Suddenly, the Marquis of Despair laughed out maniacally. There was a tinge of helplessness in his laughter, mixed with a deep and immense despair.

"ARGH!"

"I FEELDESPAIRED!"

"PLEASE DON'T KILL ME!"

...

Suddenly, it was as though something had invaded the disciples of the six major sects as their eyes jerked wide open, filled with an endless sense of despair within them.

Snot and tears began to flow out along with the cries.

The might of the great sect army was crippled with a single raise of the Marquis of Despair's palm.

Power.

Absolute power!

Each and every single one of the elders presents let out a look of fright.

This was true horror right now.

Chapter 539: Spear of Despair

"Everyone always comes forth to bully me. I, the Marquis of Despair, am the sovereign of Despair City, with an unlimited territory to my name. To think that even ants like you guys would dare to step forth to challenge my authority." Even though the Marquis of Despair's face was expressionless as he looked at the members of the six major sects, one could sense the boundless fury in that deep and sinister voice of his.

That clean, cute face of his turned extremely vile instantly. In the eyes of the members of the six major sects, it was as if a peerless devil had just raised his palm, causing a devastating force to ripple through the Heaven and Earth, destroying everything in its path.

Those disciples who had merely heard of the Marquis of Despair's name and were meeting him for the first time could not believe that this cute and doll-like boy child could possess such an immense amount of hatred within him.

Those frosty eyes of his pierced through the void. In that instance, the Heaven and Earth were not the only places that were sealed frozen. Their skipping heartbeats felt an immense repression immediately.

The elders of the six major sects looked around at their disciples with a look of fear. The Marquis of Despair's power of despair had seeped itself into their inner hearts. If this were to carry on, these disciples would undoubtedly fall into the endless abyss of despair, unable to pull themselves out of it forever!

The elders of the Shenzu Dian Sect stepped forth. Pursing their lips, mysterious golden glowing heavenly symbols shot out of their mouths.

These heavenly symbols brought with them a holy glow as they increased in number and density. Eventually, these heavenly symbols culminated into a God of Symbols.

The God of Symbol hollered out as a heavenly tune filled the entire sky. The feelings of hope and beauty, which represented the most positive of all energies, entwined with one another as they formed a river which coiled itself around the bodies of the disciples.

"W-what happened just now?"

"Why did I feel such endless despair within my heart!"

"Junior brother, how did I injure you?"

Beings of the Wings race commanded the most radiant of all energies in the world. When produced by the elders of the Shenzu Dian Sect, the power was intensified even further.

This tremendous amount of positive energy purged the power of despair cast by the Marquis of Despair immediately, allowing the disciples of the six major sects to recover from it.

Amongst the elders of the Shenzu Dian Sect, one of them was born with a strange attribute. Born with three wings, he was considered an abnormal being of the Wings race, and wielded even more power than other similar beings of his race.

But, this only served to display how far ahead the Marquis of Despair's strength was compared to them. Just purging the power of despair alone required them to use their skills to counter it.

Long Xuan looked at the members of the six major sects. He had not expected them to come forth to the Despair City for a rescue mission for these captive beings.

If the Marquis of Despair were the only one who had returned, Long Xuan would still have the confidence of keeping the lives of the members of the six major sects. But now that Gu Xiao, the son of the Sovereign King Wei, was here along with a huge number of chamberlains he brought with him, the current situation was looking extremely dangerous.

"Hehe" The Marquis of Despair lowered his head as his glistening

black fringe covered his eyes, leaving nothing but his bone-chilling snigger. Suddenly, the Marquis of Despair tossed his head up. That initially calm gaze of his was now replaced with a strange gleam.

"ALL OF YOU CAN GO TO HELL!" The Marquis of Despair screamed out with a mad holler. Raising his hand, a sharp power of despair ripped through the entire void.

This formidable power caused the elders of the six major sects to truly feel fear. This was the power of the Heavens. THIS WAS POWER THAT BELONGED TO THE DIVINE GODS!

"To think that this little devil's true state would be that of a divine celestial...!" Looking at the power that burst forth from the Marquis of Despair, Dulong's expression changed completely.

Divine celestial cultivation state That was a state that trod on the Heavens itself. Even if they were to combine all of their forces, they still wouldn't be able to deal with the Marquis of Despair!

"Right now, the only thing we can do is to fight with all we've got, so that our disciples can escape." An elder from the Ju Lingshen Sect remarked.

"Burning everything away, if sacrificing our lives would mean that the Marquis of Despair is removed, that could be considered a good thing for us from the thousands of races out there as well."

At this moment, the high and mighty Mu Longtian, who had wanted the reverence of the beings of the thousands of races out there, was absolutely terrified. Upon sensing the boundless power of the Marquis of Despair which was like the vast seas, his face was pale as a sheet.

In front of this power, he finally knew what true fear was. His pupils were dilated from fright right now. To think that the Marquis of Despair would be this menacing! In fact, in front of this guy, he couldn't even find the strength to lift a single finger!

The thirty elders of the six major sects burst forth with their own

powers in retaliation. Their aura pierced through the Heavens.

'Void Piercing Heavenly Dragon!'

The elders of the Desolate Ancient Dragon Sect hollered out as their skin tore apart, turning into a 100,000 feet long dragon. Howling wildly, their dragon energy erupted out from all over the place, fusing together.

Ju Lingshen Sect, Shenzu Dian Sect, Water God Sect, Heaven Horn Sect and Heavenly Eye King Sect.

Thirty elders of the six major sects all poured out every single last thing they had right now. Their rumbling combined powers culminated in the sky.

Gu Xiao, who had been silently observing everything, was pretty displeased. He had not expected the Marquis of Despair's powers to be this strong. To think that he had broken through to divine celestial in such a short period of time. This was something Gu Xiao could not accept.

Even though the Marquis of Despair was nothing but a lapdog for the utmost being, what about that cheap being, Long Xuan, then? How dare that lowlife try to overtake the mighty ancient race beings as well?

Gu Xiao had been stuck in the midst of transitioning to a divine celestial for a long time now. From the unknowns, he would always try to entrust his consciousness to obtain a spot within that realm. However, he would always be stuck at the most crucial step, never able to attain that sought-after cultivation state.

Long Xuan was in a dilemma right now. On one hand, it was his master who had groomed him all the way from the past. On the other hand, it was someone who was really important to him.

"Marquis of Despair, today, our six major sects here shall perish together with you!" Dulong yelled out angrily as his boundless power merged with that of his comrades.

ROARRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRR!

A towering colossal giant stood tall between the Heaven and Earth. Heavenly tunes could be heard, while it seemed as though every step it took would take down an entire world itself, bursting forth with an endless amount of energy.

"Anything below divine celestial is nothing but an ant." The Marquis of Despair's frosty gaze stared straight at the giant as he placed his small, tender palms together.

Instantly, a gigantic hole tore open in the void. It was pitch black within the hole, as a surge of energy rippled out into the world from within, along with with a violent force.

This devastating energy was enough to annihilate the Heavens and tear down the worlds. In the face of this power, every other living being seemed so puny and fragile.

Crack.

That titanic giant howled out in anger. However, in the face of that formidable opposing force, it began to crack apart bit by bit.

'Spear of Despair!'

Suddenly, a long, shining black spear that was covered by the power of despair extended out slowly from that pitch black hole.

This long spear shone with a glistening black glow. There was a large number of heavenly despair symbols inscribed on it, as though all the energy of despair within the Heaven and Earth was gathered on it, bringing with it its apocalyptic powers.

PSHEW!

That long spear jerked for a moment before it bolted out towards the six major sects.

"Little Guang! Stop!" The moment Long Xuan caught sight of the spear, his face changed immediately. Shifting nimbly, he appeared before that enormous crumbling giant.

The moment the Marquis of Despair caught sight of Long Xuan's figure, that expressionless face of his moved momentarily. Suddenly, it was as though he had lost all control as he howled out sorrowfully.

"DO YOU WANT TO LEAVE ME TOO?" That long spear stopped in its tracks immediately. Following the Marquis of Despair's long howl, it vibrated immensely. Perhaps it was telepathic, as it seemed as though the Spear of Despair could sense that emotion of despair within the Marquis of Despair's heart right now.

"Little Guang, I!" Long Xuan looked over at the Marquis of Despair.

BAM!

Suddenly, a cold light shimmered as a skull pierced through Long Xuan's body, biting off half of Long Xuan's heart as it penetrated him.

"Marquis of Despair, you're way too merciful. A disobedient dog as such deserves nothing but death. Why do you need to speak so much?" StanDing in the distance, Gu Xiao chuckled sinisterly as a skull rested in his palm. He then took out the half ripped heart and placed it in his mouth, gnawing on it.

"Yum, yum. Not bad. The heart of someone from the Dragon race tastes pretty good indeed." Gu Xiao laughed cruelly.

"LittleGuang" Lowering his head, Long Xuan glared at the gaping hole in his chest that was gushing with fresh blood. He then murmured softly towards the Marquis of Despair in the distance, his eyes filled with overwhelming emotions. Finally, as though every single last bit of strength had left him, he collapsed into a downward descent from the skies.

...

At this moment in the secret chamber

Lin Fan propped up his full belly as he burped a few times.

"Holy sh*t! There are simply way too many pills! I can't eat anymore! I'm truly bloated right now!" Lin Fan had never once imagined that he would one day be feeling bloated to the brink of explosion through popping pills.

"Eh? What's going on outside? Why is it so noisy?" Lin Fan pondered weirdly.

Rubbing his tummy, he stood up and walked outside.

Chapter 540: Appearance Of The Handsome Lin Fan!

"Disciple!" Dulong, who had an extraordinary demeanor, felt his heart being carved out at the sight of that bloodstained figure.

Long Xuan was his disciple, his one and only disciple. In all these years, he had only taken in Long Xuan as a disciple. And because Long Xuan was his most beloved disciple ever, the deeper one loved, the deeper the cut it left as well. Back then when his beloved disciple had chosen to side with the Marquis of Despair, his firm heart shattered into pieces.

Ever since then, Dulong had never once taken in another disciple, nor had he ever mentioned the fact that he had a disciple as well.

His heart was in turmoil.

At this moment, a single phrase suddenly struck Dulong, 'Who could lead an impeccable life?'

But right now, it was all too late.

This disciple of his had once tried looking him up, trying to explain his actions. However, Dulong had never ever given him the chance to do so. Time and again, he would wallop this dear disciple of his half to death. From the very beginning, he had never ever taken the time to listen to any words he tried to say.

At this moment, Dulong regretted everything. Why had he never granted Long Xuan the chance after all those years!

'ARGH!'

The Marquis of Despair's scream was shrill right now as that once expressionless face was filled with panic. Turning into a streak of light, he burst off towards the plummeting Long Xuan.

...

"Hmph! How is he befitting of the title as the Marquis of Despair if he's so merciful? Since you refuse to strike on your own, I'll do it for you." Looking at everything before him, Gu Xiao commented casually.

To Gu Xiao, the beings of the thousands of races out there were nothing but ants. Other than being food for the ancient race, they had no other purpose.

Gu Xiao had always been someone who loved killing beings of the other races. After all, the more of them he killed, the more blessings he would receive in return from the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World.

This was a great boon to his personal cultivation.

In fact, he had been coveting the beings of the thousands of races that were captive in the Despair City for a really long time now. With its convenient location near the ascension point, the Despair City possessed a boundless amount of resources.

Gu Xiao had always dreamed of owning the Despair City one day. If he could do that, he would definitely be able to hasten his speed of attaining the divine celestial cultivation state.

Before attaining the state of divine celestial, every cultivation state prior to that was simply child's play. One would only step on the true path to eternity after they entered the divine celestial cultivation state.

Even though he coveted it, there was nothing he could do. After all, the Despair City was a place conferred by the utmost being lord himself. Even if he were the son of the Sovereign King Wei, if he ever offended the utmost being lord, his death would come in a matter of seconds.

Casting his gaze at the members of the six major sects, Gu Xiao's lips curled into a cold sneer.

"Not bad. There are so many beings of the other races left. This

should satisfy my killing thirst." Gu Xiao stepped forth. He had long tossed any concern about the Marquis of Despair, who was now berserk and had lost all his battle intent, to the back of his head.

The chamberlains behind Gu Xiao looked at the members of the six major sects as though they were viewing food as well, slurping with their saliva dripping.

How nice would it be if they could kill such a large number of beings of the thousands of races!

"Young master, could we devour some of them?"

"Of course." Gu Xiao granted the permission.

"Thank you, young master!" The moment the chamberlains heard this, their eyes shone with glee. Right now, they had really lucked out!

It had been such a long time since they came across such a quantity of beings to kill. These sorts of oppressive massacres were the sort of slaughtering they enjoyed the most.

In fact, those defenseless elders were the real delicacies in their eyes. However, they knew that those elders would definitely be reserved for their young master. They could only choose from the small shrimps around.

But it didn't matter. This would suffice as well. As long as they got to kill, they would definitely feel excited.

"Senior brother, they're coming!" Long Yue'er's face was pale right now. In fact, she was even shivering. The Marquis of Despair alone had caused them to feel fearful. However, the aura emanating from these ancient race beings were causing them to feel chills down their spines as well.

"I see them." Mu Longtian had not expected such a tragic fate to befall him one day. If he couldn't defeat the Marquis of Despair, so be it. However, to think that he would feel such fear even for these

ancient race beings before his face!

"Protect the elders!" Looking at the approaching ancient race beings, Xiesheng was nervous as well. However, he wouldn't allow the ancient race beings to harm their elders at this juncture!

Dulong frowned. He knew that this would go really badly. After all, he was clear about the strength of these ancient race beings. They were strong, really strong.

Even if they were at their peak state right now, they still weren't a match for these ancient race beings.

The household name of the Sovereign King Wei was well known amongst the ancient race beings. In fact, it was a name that was even more horrifying than the Marquis of Despair. Even if the person here before them was just his son, he still wasn't an existence they could easily deal with.

'These so-called six major sects are nothing but some pariah sects formed by a bunch of ants in some faraway land. If we could force out the location of these sects from them and devour their roots, the divine celestial state would definitely be in my grasp.' Gu Xiao thought to himself with a cold laughter.

To him, they truly were no different from any other ants out there in the world, equally puny and weak.

At this moment, all of the beings of the thousands of races who were previously held captive in the Despair City were now scared sh*tless against the might of the ancient race beings. At this moment of franticness, the only thing that came into their minds was to search for that powerful and almighty human being who had rescued them earlier on.

But, to their dismay, he was nowhere to be found! It was as though he had disappeared from the world altogether!

"Eh? To think that there would be such a petite and tender looking girl from the Dragon race. Alright, I'll use your blood to

rinse my mouth first!" Gu Xiao raised his hand. With a scratch of his five fingers, a massive amount of energy surged out.

"AHHHH! SENIOR BROTHER! SAVE ME!" Long Yue'er's face was pale as a sheet right now as her body gravitated towards Gu Xiao uncontrollably.

The moment Mu Longtian caught sight of this scene, all the blood drained from his face. His legs wobbled uncontrollably, as he did not dare to head up front at all.

Looking at the helplessness of her senior brother who was just shaking there, her face was filled with despair.

"Let go of my senior sister!" Suddenly, Xiesheng was the one who hollered out instead. Bursting forth with his dragon power, he grabbed Long Yue'er in his arms and tossed her back. In return, he was now the one who was being sucked towards Gu Xiao!

"Hmph! Know your place." Gu Xiao glared at Xiesheng icily before swinging his arm out. For someone like Xiesheng, this amount of power was comparable to that of the Heavens; he was unable to defend against it at all.

BAM!

Like a kite that was cut loose, Xiesheng was sent slamming onto the floor as he coughed out mouthfuls of fresh blood instantly.

"Junior brother!!!" Immediately, Long Yue'er headed forth to support him up. She had not expected that the one who would save her would be the junior brother she would commonly lecture on a day to day basis. On the other hand, that once revered senior brother of hers was the one who was rooted there helplessly.

"Puny! Simply way too weak! Forget it, I'll just devour all of you then!" Gu Xiao jeered coldly. Opening his mouth widely, he darted towards the members of the six major sects.

The moment the chamberlains caught sight of their young master unleashing his big move, they pounced forth like tigers as

well towards the disciples of the six major sects. If they were to hesitate, they might not even have any scraps left!

The moment the disciples of the six major sects caught sight of these ferocious ancient race beings pouncing towards them, they felt their hearts sink in fear. Those beings of the thousands of races who were just rescued moments earlier felt an immense dread filling them up as well.

Who could come and save them now?

"Ancient race" Just then, a solemn and imposing voice rang out from the distance. A sturdy aura covered the entire void as it pushed down towards these ancient race beings.

"Huh?" Gu Xiao's brows creased as he stopped what he was doing and looked over to the distance. As for the beings of the thousands of races out there, this voice was like a rescue rope that was dropped into that abyss of hell for them to climb out.

The disciples of the six major sects looked over in bewilderment, wondering who this voice belonged to.

"It's that great human lord!"

"That human lord hasn't left at all! He's here to save us!"

"That's the lord who slaughtered the four commanders along with million ancient race soldiers!"

The beings of the thousands of races erupted out in cheers.

The elders of the six major sects focused their gazes as they looked at Lin Fan warily.

Chapter 541: Motherf*cking Human King

For those beings of the thousands of races out there who had had their fair share of torments, the sight of Lin Fan's graceful demeanor was etched into the core of their hearts for the rest of their lives. No matter how they tried, they could never bring themselves to forget this noble figure.

But, the disciples of the six major sects were filled with bewilderment.

Could this be the human who had supposedly killed the four commanders and the million ancient race soldiers?

But, how could this be?

A single step from Lin Fan was so far, yet so near. In the blink of an eye, he appeared right before all of them.

The sides of his robes floated gently against the breeze while his fine black hair danced in the air. His face was relaxed as he looked down on the entire world while glaring at the ancient race. He then frowned, as though he was puzzled.

"I've already slain all the ancient race beings here. Why are there still more appearing now?" Under the watchful gaze of the masses, Lin Fan commented casually.

His voice was calm, as though there were yet another few ants who had entered the fray, trying to cause trouble.

From the words of the beings of the thousands of races, the disciples of the six major sects already knew that the million ancient race soldiers were killed by a single human. However, even then, they were still slightly doubtful of that fact.

However, right in front of them, the very words were spouted out from the human's mouth himself. The faces of everyone from the six major sects began to change rapidly.

Disbelief.

Shock.

Alarm.

Astonishment.

"Human lord! Please save us!"

"Oh, great and mighty human lord! Please salvage us from this world of sufferings!"

Suddenly, all the beings of the thousands of races prostrated themselves under the glorious aura of Lin Fan.

'The strong shall reign supreme.' In a world like this, they were in need of a powerful leader who could lead them out of their current predicament into the light.

And, this human before them was that man they needed.

Xiesheng raised his head and looked at Lin Fan. He had not expected those words of his that were thought to be bullshit to come true. With the strength of a single person, he had managed to overrun the entire Despair City. Just what sort of powers should one have in order to accomplish such a feat?

Dulong exchanged glances with the other elders present. They were still in denial right now. However, they could not deny the fact that the powerful aura they had felt earlier on was emitted by this human.

"Who are you?" Gu Xiao stared at this human who was floating gently in the air and frowned. He was evidently displeased at this man's insolence. The fact that this human's gaze was casual and relaxed seemed to cause Gu Xiao even more anger than anything else.

There had truly never been any other being of the thousands of races who had dared to show him such an attitude.

Lin Fan looked over at Gu Xiao carefully.

'Semi divine celestial cultivation state.'

This wasn't a weak cultivation state by any chance. But alas, what a pity!

"Semi divine celestial cultivation state. You can't even breakthrough to divine celestial in one single take?" Lin Fan scoffed in disdain. However, he did not realize the impact these words would cause for the rest of the people present.

All the members of the six major sects knew of the strength of this ancient race being. However, they had not expected him to be a semi-divine celestial! Even though he was only halfway there, that was still as good as having one step through the door of that godly state!

But, the way this human had remarked that fact with such contempt, just what sort of powers did this human possess?

"BRAZEN!" The moment Gu Xiao heard this, he burst out in anger. "Take down this human! I've got to see just what sort of capabilities he possesses!"

"Yes, young master!" Instantly, the eight chamberlains following Gu Xiao nodded their heads as a menacing aura burst forth from them.

"Watch out!"

Elder Dulong could not help but warn out of instinct. The eight chamberlains were extremely powerful, somewhere around their own cultivation states. Coupled with the fact that they had an innate advantage over the other races, if they were on the same cultivation states, beings of the thousands of races would definitely find it hard-pressed to go against any ancient race being.

But the moment he said those words, he regretted it immediately. After all, the next scene sent their sanities tumbling down the rabbit hole.

Lin Fan looked at the eight chamberlains. Desolate celestial full

cultivation state.

If this were earlier on, he might have required some tricks to get at them.

But, he no longer required stuff like that.

He had received an explosive growth with all the pill popping, such that his level had risen twice. Right now, he was a desolate celestial upper-level being.

Despair City had existed for a thousand years now. In order to fill the void in his heart, the Marquis of Despair had accumulated a large number of pills. For any commoner, these pills would be treasures that were priceless. Even if they were to consume just one, they would definitely take their time to digest it. However, for Lin Fan, these were nothing but experience points.

The moment he swallowed them, the system would automatically convert them into experience points which gushed into his body. With that, he broke through the experience cap for 2 straight levels instantly.

Who wouldn't fear a power like this?

"Know your places." Lin Fan snorted coldly as his five fingers ripped out like a claw. Tearing through the void, an immense amount of energy burst forth.

This tremendous energy rippled continuously as a gigantic palm that covered the sky descended from the Heavens, grabbing out at the eight chamberlains.

"What?"' Seeing this, all eight of them froze up as fear filled their eyes.

To them, that puny human from before had suddenly turned so terrifyingly mighty! In fact, that single claw-like swipe had sealed their own personal space as well. They were rooted there, with nowhere to run nor dodge!

"YOUNG MASTER, SAVE US!" The eight chamberlains suddenly howled.

BAM!

That heavenly piercing gigantic palm caught all eight chamberlains within its grip and squeezed.

In the blink of an eye, the eight chamberlains did not have any room to resist at all. Just like that, they were squished to death, as their pitch-black fresh blood sprayed through the skies.

'Ding Congratulations on killing desolate celestial full cultivation state ancient race being.'

'Ding Experience points +50,000'

...

Eight notifications from the system appeared at the back of Lin Fan's mind.

Just like that, he had received 400,000 experience points. Seemed like other than popping pills, there was nothing that could beat the experience points gained from killing ancient race beings.

Lin Fan would never ever show any mercy towards the ancient race beings. Any one of them he bumped into would definitely be killed and converted into experience points.

And right now, tens of thousands of pairs of eyes were fixated on him. Of course, Lin Fan felt the need to show an appropriate display of might. Taking down everything in his way with sheer brute force was the only way Yours Truly could ensure his name would be passed down in the history of the beings of the thousands of races.

"Hmph! How dare mere desolate celestial full cultivation beings act so impertinently before Yours Truly!" Lin Fan tossed his robes and shouted at Gu Xiao imposingly, "You can come now!"

By now, all members of the six major sects were thoroughly

stumped. Their eyeballs were opened so wide that they could almost fall out of their sockets at this instant.

To think that desolate celestial full cultivation beings couldn't even hold on for a single round against this human! Wasn't this way too horrific?

For these members of the six major sects, those eight ancient race chamberlains could be considered as invincible existences! Even elder Dulong would not dare to claim that he could take on all of them by himself.

If they were all in their peak state, they could take advantage of their numbers and probably kill these eight chamberlains if they all struck together. However, even then, the number of casualties would be uncountable.

The jaws of the beings of the thousands of races were opened so widely that one could almost stuff an entire egg within them, as they glared at Lin Fan in the air with utter excitement.

"Yours Truly is the Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan! Today, I shall conduct the execution of all of you from the ancient race! Is there any indignance you would like to voice out?" Lin Fan placed his hands behind his back as he glared at Gu Xiao straight in the eye with a casual expression.

Gu Xiao's face was crumpled up, speechless right now. But those beings of the thousands of races erupted out in cheers.

"LONG LIVE THE MOTHERF*CKING HUMAN KING!"

"I SEEK THE MOTHERF*CKING HUMAN KING'S BLESSINGS!"

"I, HONG YUN OF THE GHOST RACE, AM WILLING TO FOLLOW THE MOTHERF*CKING HUMAN KING'S LEAD FOREVER!"

"I WISH TO FOLLOW THE GREAT LEAD OF THE MOTHERF*CKING HUMAN KING AS WELL!"

By now, every single one of the beings of the thousands of races out there just wanted to hug Lin Fan's thighs desperately and serve under him.

Chapter 542: Realm of Despair.

Lin Fan smiled calmly. This was a result he had predicted from the start. However, even under such circumstances, he had to maintain his image.

After all, one's image was always the most important. He had to ensure that this image of a powerful and mysterious being was always maintained, so that it exuded off with perfection. Furthermore, how could he casually let just any being of the thousands of races hug his thighs just like that?

Suddenly, Lin Fan pushed down calmly with his palm. With that, it felt like a blanket was placed over everyone, as silence spread out across the masses.

Every single one of the beings of the thousands of races glared at that respectable image of a man in the sky with wide open jaws.

Within the Ancient Saint World, how many beings of the thousands of races could dare to head over and slay a million ancient race soldiers just like this Motherf*cking Human King?

At the same time, looking at this human in the air, Gu Xiao's heart was burning with rage. Damn it! God damn it!

He was the son of the Sovereign King Wei, and could be considered as one of the highest classes of the ancient race beings! Back when he was born, he basked in a golden light from the Heaven's Will. Under the warm, golden bath, he had already received the blessings of the Heaven's Will at that very moment.

Furthermore, he was someone who was poised to be one of the overlords of the ancient race! How could a mere scum of the thousands of races humiliate him in front of so many other beings? How could he endure such indignance?

Hatred.

His hatred was boundless right now.

"Human race, Lin Fan!" Gu Xiao's face was dark right now as he growled through clenched teeth.

"How dare a lowlife from the thousands of races such as yourself humiliate an upper-class ancient race being? You deserve a terrible death for your sins!"

Looking at Gu Xiao, Lin Fan's lips curled into a cold grin. However, in his heart, he was busy thinking about how he should get rid of this fella here.

Earlier on, when he made that comment about semi-divine celestials being ants, that was all bullsh*t. If he wanted to kill Gu Xiao, naturally he wouldn't be able to do it with the back of his palms. He might even have to pay some price if he truly wanted to kill this being right here.

However, with the gaze of the beings of the thousands of races fixated on him, there was no way he could show signs of weakness right now. If they were to truly start fighting, he would try to lure this ancient race being to somewhere far before dealing with him slowly.

Lin Fan was satisfied with this plan he had come up with. 'Alright then! That's how I shall do it later on.'

"AHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH

Suddenly, a shrill, sorrowful cry rang out from the distance.

"Long Xuan, you've lied to me."

"You said that you would never leave me for all eternity."

"WHY DID YOU LIE TO ME? WHY????"

That small frame of the Marquis of Despair was hugging Long Xuan's body tightly in his arms right now. That once cute and expressionless face of his was crumpled up in anger and rage.

That black fur coat that was draped on his back was stained with fresh red blood, as were his tender, white hands.

Those sinister and cold eyes of that emotionless the Marquis of Despair were now filled with tears gushing out of them. Like a helpless child, he looked absolutely powerless right now.

"AHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH

He howled out once more as a dark and terrifying power burst forth from his body. This power was even more horrifying than doomsday itself. The moment Lin Fan turned his head around, he was stunned by what he saw.

Divine celestial level 1.

However, at this moment, the pitch black power of despair was surging out of his body. With that, the Marquis of Despair's powers spiked up once more. In the blink of an eye, he was now a divine celestial level 2.

'How could this be?' Lin Fan frowned in disbelief.

That shrill and sharp voice pierced through the void as that black power of despair gradually distorted into a shroud, covering the entire sky and caging up the Despair City altogether.

This power of despair surpassed every other sort of power around it.

It surpassed space.

It surpassed time.

Under the repressing pressure of this power of despair, everything came to a halt.

Gu Xiao was rooted at this moment as well. He had not expected the Marquis of Despair to turn out this strong!

He had already known that the Marquis of Despair had attained the divine celestial cultivation state. However, that should only be a divine celestial level 1 at best. To think that the amount of power that was emitted out of him right now was that of a level 2!

At the start, he had already considered the fact that he could

definitely run away if the Marquis of Despair dared to turn around and try to kill him. But right now, that confidence was wavering.

Retreat!

Without any hesitation, Gu Xiao turned into a streak of light as he darted out into the distance. However, his path forward was instantly blocked by a shroud of black mist.

"LONG XUAN, WHY MUST YOU LIE TO ME?"

BOOM!

A pitch black beam shone between the Heaven and Earth, sealing the whole Despair City entirely.

'Ding The Marquis of Despair has broken down mentally. Entering the Marquis of Despair's Realm of Despair.'

The moment Lin Fan heard the system's notification, he was completely stunned. What in the world was happening right now?

His surroundings were entirely pitch black. He couldn't even see his fingers if he were to stretch out his hands. However, he frowned. He could sense an unknown power wrapping itself around him.

'Ding Discovered the Marquis of Despair's power of despair. Cultivate it?'

'Cultivate.'

Without any single bit of hesitation, Lin Fan did it. To think that the Marquis of Despair would have broken down entirely! Thenthis Realm of Despair that was created by him must definitely be bent on killing everyone in this whole place!

If the system could cultivate it, he must definitely cultivate it no matter what!

Suddenly, a series of wails rang out from his surroundings. By the sounds of it, these were the wails of someone who had gone entirely insane.

Lin Fan listened carefully. These wails should be coming from the beings of the thousands of races!

"This is the Marquis of Despair's Realm of Despair. Everyone, stay firm to yourselves. You must absolutely not let this dark power of despair seep into your soul!"

...

Lin Fan did not know who was speaking right now. However, by the sounds of it, this should be someone from the six major sects.

'Holy f*ck. Sh*t has seriously turned f*cking real once more.' Lin Fan was feeling slightly nervous right now. To think that he would meet such troublesome issues time and again!

However, the thing that was bothering him right now was how the Marquis of Despair was cultivating his powers.

A few months ago, the Marquis of Despair was definitely just a desolate celestial full cultivation being! Why the hell was he a divine celestial level 1 right now? And to think that after breaking down, he would go on to break through into divine celestial level 2!

Even popping pills like a junkie wouldn't produce results like these!

With the cultivation process of the system going on, Lin Fan did not have to bother himself with the power of despair surrounding him. Right now, the most important thing was to find a way out to kill that Gu Xiao and this so-called Marquis of Despair.

At that moment, Lin Fan caught sight of a small spot of light that was bobbing up and down in front of him. Even though Lin Fan did not know what that was, any single weird occurrence right now could mean a way for him to get out of this place altogether.

Without any hesitation, Lin Fan leaped forth towards that bobbing spot of light.

The moment he arrived near the light, the image before his eyes

changed entirely.

His surroundings were no longer dark. In fact, it was extremely bright, as he found himself located somewhere in the midst of a village.

"Xiguang, come and catch me!"

"Big Brother Long Xuan, wait up! I can't run any further!"

Two kids who were laughing happily darted by Lin Fan.

'Could that be when Long Xuan and the Marquis of Despair were kids?' Lin Fan looked at his surroundings in astonishment. His heart was skipping faster as well. What a strange place this was!

Suddenly, the image changed once more.

"He is a b*stard child! Kill him!" Within the village, a bunch of people from the Dragon race had a single child tied up to a thick beam. All of them were glaring at that child with hatred and detest in their eyes.

The image changed again.

"I'm Long Xuan, what's your name!" A small kid was dangling a strand of grass in his mouth as he stood before another kid who had buried his head in his knees. This kid who was stanDing up stretched out his palm with a bright and dazzling smile on his face.

"Xiguang." The other vulnerable kid, whose face was pale and whose eyes were filled with fright, replied feebly.

Just as Lin Fan was watching the scene, it changed yet again.

"Big Brother Long Xuan, don't ever leave me, alright?" Xiguang's eyes were filled with hope.

"For sure! I'll never ever leave Little Guang!"

...

"Big Brother Long Xuan! Where are you?" Within the village, a lost Xiguang was looking around frantically and helplessly.

...

"Burn him! He's a b*stard child! He's a b*stard child of the ancient race!"

"BIG BROTHER LONG XUAN! DIDN'T YOU SAY THAT YOU'LL NEVER LEAVE ME? YOU LIED!" Tied on the thick beam, Xiguang was crying out at the top of his lungs.

...

"Are you feeling despaired right now? Do you require power? Power which could allow you to destroy everything in your way." Within the darkness, a sinister pair of eyes was witnessing the entire happenings.

"Everyone has betrayed meI NEED POWER!"

The village descended into a sea of flames as everyone within perished entirely

Image after image, Lin Fan was just swimming through them right now.

Eventually, that kid that had massacred the entire village left.

Tens of years later, a handsome and suave young man returned from his sect. Looking at the derelict village before him, his eyes were filled with sadness.

"Little Guang! Where have you gone to? I now possess a great amount of power that I can protect you with! But where have you gone to?"

Chapter 543: Time To Start The Plan.

The images appeared momentarily before disappearing, just like snowflakes.

'What a tragic story.'

This was the only thought in Lin Fan's mind. The Marquis of Despair had led an extremely sorrowful life. Lin Fan was feeling somewhat saddened by the whole tale.

This was such a pure love that had met with such a tragic end. Even though it was between a child and an adult, love was something that knew no boundaries.

Just as Lin Fan was letting out a look of melancholy, he was attracted to an interesting sight before him. In that pitch-black darkness, a figure laid prostrated. His bum was raised high into the air, swinging and twerking left and right.

"No, NO!"

The voice was somewhat hoarse, as though he was experiencing some horrific event, leaDing to the utter breakdown of his mental state and losing control of his own sanity.

At the start, Lin Fan did not know who it was. However, when he caught sight of the features of that person, he grinned. And in fact, this was a bright grin.

"Gu Xiao!"

Lin Fan had not expected his luck to be THIS good! To think that he would bump into Gu Xiao! At the moment, Gu Xiao's face was extremely tormented. Evidently, he had already sunken deep within the Marquis of Despair's Realm of Despair.

"Hey there, little buddy!" Lin Fan hollered out at Gu Xiao. However, it was as if Gu Xiao did not hear him at all, as he continued wailing out there. Those malevolent eyes of his were

dim, without any sign of life, as his consciousness seemed to have been completely absorbed by the Realm of Despair.

Lin Fan was contemplating earlier on about how to kill Gu Xiao. However, by the looks of the situation right now, there was no need for that anymore. He could just simply kill this guy outright just like this!

Coming beside Gu Xiao, Lin Fan gave that raised bum of his a few kicks. However, there was no reaction at all.

This caused Lin Fan to get exhilarated.

'How should I get the most out of this piece of trash? Also, I must make sure that I leave nothing out.' Lin Fan rubbed his chin as he contemplated slowly. Suddenly, his eyes flashed with an idea.

"Thunder Trainer King, come on out!"

"Master." The Thunder Trainer King appeared before Lin Fan instantly and greeted him politely. Turning around to face that Gu Xiao there, those bright, innocent eyes of the Thunder Trainer King flashed brightly, filling up with a look of thirst.

"Train him up well." Lin Fan had already thought up of a perfect plan.

In order to create the maximum impact before the beings of the thousands of races out there, Lin Fan had to put in a good load of effort. How could he let this ancient race being die so easily?

"Yes!" The Thunder Trainer King replied eagerly. Turning around to look at Gu Xiao once more, he smacked his lips with a chilling fervor.

Lin Fan had the utmost confidence in hanDing Gu Xiao over to the Thunder Trainer King. After all, with the Thunder Trainer King, everything was bound to be fine.

With that cruel set of training devised by the Thunder Trainer King, every single living being in the world would have to bow

down under the might of the Thunder Trainer King.

...

"Eh? Where has the Marquis of Despair gone to?" Lin Fan looked around at his surroundings, trying to make out for any traces of the Marquis of Despair. If he wanted to get out of this Realm of Despair, he would definitely have to locate the Marquis of Despair.

Just then, a series of sounds rang out from the distance. Without hesitation, Lin Fan leaped forth from his spot and headed off into the direction of those sounds.

The source of those sounds was definitely the Marquis of Despair.

If he were to follow along this direction, Lin Fan would definitely be able to track him down.

At this moment, the Marquis of Despair was kneeling on the spot and clutching Long Xuan tightly in his arms. That expression on the Marquis of Despair's face was heart-wrenching to watch.

"Long Xuan, don't leave me" The Marquis of Despair murmured like a living dead zombie right now. His gaze was dim and empty, without that same iciness from before. Right now, he was more like a pitiable person who had just lost everything in his life.

"Who?" The moment Lin Fan appeared, the Marquis of Despair raised that depressed face of his and looked at Lin Fan.

The moment Lin Fan's eyes crossed with the Marquis of Despair's, his heart jerked for a moment. However, he steadied himself forcefully. How could he falter at such a moment?

Furthermore, Lin Fan knew that there was definitely no way he could take down the Marquis of Despair given his current strength. However, catching sight of those images from before did give him some ideas.

No matter whether or not they would work, he had to give it a shot.

"You've met me before." Lin Fan said calmly.

"You're that human." The Marquis of Despair recalled before lowering his head to look at Long Xuan again.

"That's right. I am that human. Do you wish to never leave his side? I can help you with that." Lin Fan continued.

"That's impossible! Impossible! I'm being controlled by the Utmost Being! No one can help me. No one at all!" The Marquis of Despair shook his head blankly as his expression changed once more. It was as if his mind had just gone berserk yet again.

"That's right! How can anyone else appear here before me? You're all supposed to die! ALL OF YOU SHALL DIE!" That initially calm expression of the Marquis of Despair turned nasty once more as he bellowed at Lin Fan.

The moment the Marquis of Despair started going mad once more, Lin Fan was startled. Sensing that things were about to head south, he hurriedly added on, "If you don't give it a shot, how would you know it's useless? Unless you mean to tell me that you don't wish to be by Long Xuan's side, and you're unwilling to give up everything you possess right now?"

"Shut up! What does a mere human such as yourself understand?" The Marquis of Despair shot a bloodied gaze at Lin Fan with his bloodshot eyes. It seemed that if Lin Fan said even one more sentence, he would slay Lin Fan without any hesitation at all.

"I understand... I understand everything. If you do not wish to lose Long Xuan, you must have faith in me. Otherwise, if you delay it any further, even if you kill everyone right here, you would never see him ever again." Lin Fan replied.

Right now, Lin Fan was recalling every single dogsh*t scenario he had ever known from those television serials. Eventually, this was the plan he had thought up of.

Any single antagonistic BOSS would never be a frenzied murdering demon if they had someone they cared about around them.

This was especially the case if the person they cared for wanted to leave them. At those critical junctures, they would definitely accede to any request in order to retain those that they cared about for the rest of their lives.

This was the bet that Lin Fan was hedging on right now. And by the looks of the Marquis of Despair's expression, the probability of this working out was really high as well.

The Marquis of Despair looked at Lin Fan without saying anything. That was all he did, looking silently.

'Heaven and Earth Smelt, come on out!'

Instantly, this utmost treasure of the system, the Heaven and Earth Smelt, appeared within the Realm of Despair.

"This is an utmost treasure and can smelt everything within this Heaven and Earth. If you enter this together with Long Xuan, I can smelt both of you into weapon spirits. With that, the both of you shall share a single body and never be separated ever again for all eternity. Even that manipulating power of the utmost being of the ancient race wouldn't be able to interfere with this." Lin Fan explained.

Right now, Flying Heavens was really strong. However, it still did not have a weapon grade nevertheless. If Lin Fan could smelt Long Xuan and the Marquis of Despair into Weapon Spirits and infuse them within the Flying Heavens, he would definitely be able to unleash all the potential within Flying Heavens entirely.

"Never separated for all eternity... Released from all sufferings Escaping the control of the utmost being forever and ever..." Looking at the Heaven and Earth Smelt, the Marquis of Despair murmured to himself once more.

"HAHA!" Suddenly, he burst up laughing. With his fragile little arms, he lifted Long Xuan up entirely.

"Long Xuan is dead. No matter how much I wish to join him, I don't even have the rights to commit suicide. No matter what you're up to, even if I die, I must be with Long Xuan! What do I have to fear? So what if I have boundless power and an unlimited amount of territories? None of them can be compared to Long Xuan at all! He came to look for me. Despite knowing that he did not abandon me back then, I've scolded him and humiliated him. All I wanted was for him to leave my side so that he would never be under the control of that horrific utmost being as well. But, he understood everything and chose to never ever leave me"

Carrying Long Xuan, the Marquis of Despair headed towards the Heaven and Earth Smelt step by step. That pitch black fur coat was draped and dragged along those burdened shoulders of his.

At this moment, the Marquis of Despair stood at the entrance of the Heaven and Earth Smelt. Turning around to look at Lin Fan once more, he leaped straight in without any bit of hesitation.

'Don't worry! Anything that Yours Truly promised will never be reneged on.' Lin Fan thought in his heart.

He then tossed the Flying Heavens within the Heaven and Earth Smelt as well.

'The highest Dao of crafting all weapons... A telepathic fusion of two connected hearts Smelt.'

With that, the Heaven and Earth Smelt rattled violently.

Within the Heaven and Earth Smelt, the Marquis of Despair placed Long Xuan down on the ground, and then laid down beside him.

holding onto Long Xuan's hand, he closed his eyes.

That never changing expression of 10,000 years finally moved.

For the first time in 10,000 years, he let out a true smile, that was ever so dazzling and brilliant.

...

Chapter 544: Exaggerated Acting Skills!

The Dao of crafting weapons... If not for the existence of the system, it would be easier for one to ascend the Heavens than to reach this state of weapon crafting.

On the path of crafting weapons, no one could perform this state of creating a dual lifeform weapon spirit. In fact, even if it were Lin Fan, it would have been extremely difficult for him to create something like this if he hadn't managed to find any good weapon spirits.

But, Lady Luck must have been shining on him for him to come across this couple, Long Xuan and the Marquis of Despair. Not only that, he had managed to successfully get the couple within the Heaven and Earth Smelt willingly.

This was all a great fortune on his part.

But honestly, Long Xuan's power was too weak, wasn't it? He was only a desolate celestial upper-level cultivation state.

On the other hand, the Marquis of Despair was a big BOSS. To think that his cultivation state would skyrocket to become a divine celestial level 2 after breaking down.

Seemed like shrinking down in size did increase the concentration level. Even a small being like that would have such capabilities.

Fat people would have short penises while skinny people would last shorter.

Everything in this world was made balanced.

'Ding Congratulations on smelting.'

Suddenly, the lid of the Heaven and Earth Smelt burst open as a streak of light shot out. Instantly, the Marquis of Despair's Realm of Despair began to crack and fall apart.

'Flying Heavens: Lower graded dao weapon. Dual lifeform weapon spirit. Possesses three BUFFs. Immense and mythical uses.'

"Hahaha! It's finally done!"

Right now, Lin Fan was abnormally happy. To think that it would skip the state of spirit weapon and leap right into a dao weapon state. This was awesome!

"Thank you."

Above the Flying Heavens, two figures floated gently in the sky. These two were none other than the Marquis of Despair and Long Xuan.

A big hand was holding on to the small hand. The Marquis of Despair's face was beaming brightly from ear to ear. He was at the epitome of happiness right now.

"No problem, it's a small issue. Just make sure you guys help me kill my enemies well in the future!" Lin Fan replied casually.

"Yes!"

Honestly, Lin Fan felt some slight regret for not being able to kill the Marquis of Despair. Otherwise, with a cultivation state of divine celestial level 2, Lin Fan would definitely receive a crazy burst of experience points.

But oh well, one might as well forget it. Now that Flying Heavens possessed a dual lifeform weapon spirit, it was definitely bound to have limitless potential. He would just have to properly groom it from here on forth. One day, he would definitely use the Flying Heavens to place the ancient race beings in a Realm of Despair, and watch them crumble from within.

The Thunder Trainer King returned with a look of pleasure, evidently pleased with this training partner.

BAM!

Like a shattered mirror, the Realm of Despair turned into many

pieces of shards, as they crystallized and disappeared into the world.

"Just what in the world happened earlier on?"

"Weren't we still stuck within the Realm of Despair?"

"Where are we? Are we dead?"

At this moment, all the beings of the thousands of races and the members of the six major sects were in a daze. Within the Realm of Despair, they experienced an uncontrollable amount of despair and tormenting pain in their hearts.

And just as they were feeling as though they were about to die, a beam of light pierced through the darkness and shone on them, leaDing them to the way out.

"You guys are not dead. With Yours Truly around, how would any weak and puny beings dare to go overboard?" Lin Fan floated up gently into the sky once more.

With an imposing disposition, he was extremely calm right now. Hands behind his back, he looked down at the beings of the thousands of races.

The moment all these beings caught sight of this Motherf*cking Human King, all of them prostrated in a frenzy.

"AH! The Motherf*cking Human King saved us!"

"Long live the Motherf*cking Human King!"

"Even the invincible Marquis of Despair has been subjugated by the Motherf*cking Human King!"

"Motherf*cking Human King, I love you!"

All the of the beings of the thousands of races were clamoring out in excitement. In fact, some of the female beings even had golden stars shooting out of their eyes as they shivered uncontrollably. It seemed like they were at the peak of physical pleasure, screaming out at Lin Fan at the top of their lungs.

For someone such as Lin Fan who had had much experience with brothels in the past, such sounds of praise and adoration came as no surprise to him.

Back in the Xuanhuang World, each time he committed a perfect act, he would always meet with the reverence of the masses. All those pretty young chicks couldn't even wait to tear off their clothes and crush Yours Truly under their loving lumps.

However, upon ascenDing to the Ancient Saint World, Lin Fan felt that the burden on his shoulders had increased by quite a bit. Because of that, he would have to be more mature and steady.

After that, he waved his hands slightly. That should suffice as a reciprocation for the mass adoration received.

After all, it was a crime for one to be as loved as him.

Mu Tianlong of the Desolate Ancient Dragon Sect was having really mixed feelings right now. He glared at Lin Fan with both envy and hatred.

To him, he should have been the recipient of such adoration!

But to think that it would all fall onto the shoulders of that human.

Even that junior sister of his who once had respect him had left him right now for Xiesheng, who was in no way stronger than him. Because of this, Mu Longtian nearly spat out a mouthful of blood.

Looking at Lin Fan, who was floating in the air, all the elders of the six major sects could not help but admit it in their hearts.

This was the pride of the human race.

They acknowledged that they themselves weren't even comparable to this human being. In fact, there might be no one in their sects who could truly match with this human being here.

Was the Human race that had dimmed away from the limelight for the past tens of thousands of years going to shine with

brilliance once more?

"Human!" Suddenly, a roar burst forth from the void.

The moment the beings of the thousands of races heard this voice, their hearts skipped a beat. At this, they could only think of a single ancient race being.

That man who claimed that he was the son of the Sovereign King Wei, Gu Xiao.

That powerful semi-divine celestial being whose powers knew no bounds.

"You're not dead yet, eh?" Lin Fan tossed his robes and looked at Gu Xiao in the distance imposingly.

"Die? How could I die! Today, I, Gu Xiao, shall have all of you lay here with your corpses!" Gu Xiao blared out in anger. However, there was a strange look in his eyes, as though he was being controlled by somebody or something.

"HURGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!"

Gu Xiao let himself loose as a devastating aura erupted forth. This aura was so strong that even the Heaven and Earth rattled.

The mountains shook, and the sky turned grey. Even the stars and sun were being shrouded by the ferocity of this force, dimming without any light at all.

Under this formidable aura, all the beings of the thousands of races started to tremble. They were like little boats in the midst of a raging sea, where they could be overwhelmed by a gigantic wave at any moment.

The elders of the six major sects stood where they were, glaring at Gu Xiao.

This aura was way too strong!

It surpassed them entirely.

In the eyes of a semi-divine celestial being, they were comparable to just mere ants.

Lin Fan took in the expressions of everyone present deep into his heart before chuckling out. Tossing his hair back, he strode through the air and hollered out.

"Hmph! How dare you act so impertinently before the Motherf*cking Human King! Kneel down!"

This voice exploded out through the void. All those beings of the thousands of races who were in a state of fright felt their hearts tremble, as they burst out in cheers after hearing this voice.

That was right! They still had the Motherf*cking Human King! He would definitely kill this ancient race being!

Looking at Lin Fan, Mu Longtian gloated in his heart. Saying this was as good as saying nothing!

Every single one of the ancient race beings was vicious and cruel. Even if they were to die, they would never ever bow down to someone from the thousands of races out there!

However, the next scene had everyone's jaws agape.

An impressive aura shot out from Lin Fan's body. This aura was tough, crazy tough!

That originally menacing Gu Xiao suddenly frowned and stumbled backward rapidly, crying out shrilly.

"H-how could this be! This auraHow can it be this strong?"

Thud.

Before the eyes of everyone present, Gu Xiao knelt down.

"WHAT HAVE YOU DONE TO ME?" Gu Xiao screamed out in fright. "HOW ARE YOU THIS STRONG THAT EVEN I OF THE ANCIENT RACE CANNOT MATCH UP AGAINST YOU AT ALL?"

"A mere semi-divine celestial and you dare to act so brazenly

before me? Know your place!" Lin Fan snorted coldly. With the flick of his robes, a razor-sharp Sword Will shot forth and sliced Gu Xiao's body cleanly.

Everyone was completely dumbfounded.

At this moment, Lin Fan floated gently in the sky. That mighty and noble disposition of his was carved into the minds of everyone else once more.

Raising a single hand, he had killed that semi-divine celestial ancient race being!

This sort of power!

However, Lin Fan was somewhat displeased.

Gu Xiao's acting sucked man! It was a little exaggerated. But overall, the performance still worked out pretty well.

Chapter 545: Descent of the Sovereign King Wei

Killing Gu Xiao brought Lin Fan a few hundred thousand experience points. However, the unexpected reward was that he also got a middle-grade Dao weapon and two lower grade ones!

'Heaven and Earth Demonic Ancient Umbrella'

'Green Solar Dragon Saber'

'Firestorm Shirt'

Seemed like Gu Xiao was a pretty rich boy indeed, unlike all the other common ancient race beings. However, recalling the fact that Gu Xiao was the son of the Sovereign King Wei, everything made sense.

Even though Lin Fan did not know what sort of an existence this Sovereign King Wei was, for him to be a direct lackey of the utmost being, he naturally couldn't be that weak.

Lin Fan then tossed the three dao weapons for his big ancient demon to devour. Lin Fan did not care about quantity when it came to treasures. Quality was what mattered.

His treasure, Demon City, was something that possessed much greater potential compared to anything else. How could he not nurture it properly? If he could raise it up to its highest state, it would definitely bring about a power that could devastate the entire world.

...

At this moment, the entire world fell silent. The beings of the thousands of races had long been mesmerized by the scene from earlier.

What had they just witnessed?

To think that the mighty and vile Gu Xiao would kneel down under a single burst of aura! This was something that had never once happened before in the Ancient Saint World!

"Motherf*cking Human King! Please accept me as your slave! I'm willing to follow you for life!"

"I can't take it anymore! This is too intense! Way too crazily intense!"

The beings of the thousands of races lost their minds entirely at this moment. They did not even know how to express this intense feeling of exhilaration in their hearts.

That image from earlier on was way too mind-blowing!

An ancient race being bowing down to someone else, this was something that had never happened before!

These former captive beings of the thousands of races, who were once overlords in their Lower Worlds below, were having mixed feelings right now.

After all, this human was someone like them, who had once looked down on all masses and living beings in their Lower Worlds. But at this moment, THEY were the masses and living beings who were being looked down upon.

Ever since they arrived at the Ancient Saint World, all of them had the same assumption, that since they were able to rule over their Lower Worlds in the past, they would definitely be able to do the same one day in the Ancient Saint World.

However, reality was a cruel thing, which slapped hard onto their faces.

In the Ancient Saint World, there were countless people who were just like them, reigning over their own Lower Worlds in the past.

However, what happened to all of them?

Most of them were either dead or suppressed. There were only a few who could return to that past state of glory.

All in all, it was because of the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World.

If one were to explain all of this in terms of a game, their Lower Worlds would have been the Normal Mode, while the Ancient Saint World right now was Hell Mode.

The difference in difficulty was as great as the Heaven and Earth.

Lin Fan looked at the beings of the thousands of races and smiled calmly, waving his hand dismissively. He had long anticipated these enthusiastic cheers.

As for these beings of the thousands of races, that single smile of Lin Fan was more than enough to captivate their hearts. To them, this peerless and majestic Motherf*cking Human King was way too charismatic.

"Motherf*cking Human King."

"MOTHERF*CKING HUMAN KING!"

Lin Fan did not expect that even that single action of his could have created this number of mindless fans. But, there was something he could hardly wait for. Right now, he was eager to find out his ranking on the fugitive list.

Upon opening up the fugitive list, Lin Fan could not help but grin out. He was now number 10,000. Compared to his ranking in the tens of millions back then, the jump to 10,000 right now only took him a couple of months.

Lin Fan had massacred a million ancient race soldiers all on his own. In the Ancient Saint World, there had never been a precedence for something like this.

However, because all of the slaughtered ancient race soldiers were weaklings, he was still at the rank 10,000 right now.

But, with this ranking, Lin Fan understood that there were still at least 10,000 beings of the thousands of races who were actively resisting the ancient race.

But, this was a number that was way too small nevertheless.

Compared to the endless number of ancient race beings, 10,000 beings were nothing but a speck in the universe.

But then again, there was a heaven-defying existence such as Yours Truly within those 10,000 beings. Even if it were down to him alone, he could definitely overthrow the entire ancient race one day.

Just as Lin Fan had thought it through and was about to show off before the beings of the thousands of races yet again, a strange phenomenon occurred.

BOOM!

The boundless void in the sky was suddenly torn apart. Within the gap, black clouds thundered as a formidable aura seeped out.

"WHO WAS THE ONE WHO KILLED MY SON?"

A booming voice exploded through the void.

The moment Lin Fan heard this, his face changed immediately. Killed his son? Then, wasn't this the Sovereign King Wei who had arrived?

Holy f*ck! What the f*ck was up with the ancient race in this Ancient Saint World? Was every single damned one of them connected telepathically?

To think that he could sense the death of his son almost immediately and appear here right afterward!

How the f*ck was Lin Fan supposed to sneak on any other people from now on?

Wait, something was amiss

Lin Fan looked over at the gap in the void. That aura that was emitted wasn't something that could devastate the entire world.

This was only his essence spirit that was descenDing !

"Motherf*cking Human King, you've got to be cautious. This is only a trace of the Sovereign King Wei's essence spirit that is heaDing over to our direction." Even though Elder Dulong's cultivation state wasn't that high, he had a wide knowledge about things. So, he reminded Lin Fan sternly.

"Elder Dulong, please take everyone with you and leave." Lin Fan replied.

"But, what about you?"

"I'll stay here to fend him off. Don't waste time now. Hurry up." Lin Fan frowned. This was going to be sticky.

Before his essence spirit had even arrived, that aura emitted off was already that of a divine celestial cultivation state's aura. If they were to truly duke it out, Yours Truly might not be a match for that.

If this image that he had painstakingly built up were to be crushed by the trace of the Sovereign King Wei's essence spirit, he would really be suffering a major loss.

Acknowledging the urgency of the matter, Elder Dulong did not hesitate any further. To him, things should be fine given the might of the Motherf*cking Human King.

With that, Elder Dulong nodded his head along with the other elders. Given the time they had spent here, they had roughly recovered from the damage from before.

"Motherf*cking Human King, we'll meet again someday." Cupping their fists at Lin Fan and paying their final greetings of respect, Elder Dulong and the others employed a secret technique which caged the beings of the thousands of races together with them.

'Dragon race secret technique: Dimensional Shift!'

At this moment, the elders of the Desolate Ancient Dragon Sect unleashed all of their powers. Their essence blood sprayed into the sky, converting into a form of power and senDing them merging into the void.

"ALL OF YOU SHALL STAY HERE!"

Suddenly, it happened.

From within those rumbling black clouds, a single gigantic arm stretched out. This arm was enormous beyond anything else, with pitch black nails that were as big as mountains.

With a gentle flick, one of the nails dropped off and turned into a shroud of black smoke. The black smoke infused itself into that crystallized secret technique of the Dragon race, causing it to shatter into pieces almost immediately.

As though they had just received a massive backlash, all the elders of the Desolate Ancient Dragon Sect spat out mouthfuls of fresh blood, as they were slammed sitting crippled on the ground with a look of fear.

The moment Lin Fan caught sight of this, he was rendered speechless. So damn bloody close!

What was he to do now?

Weren't this guy's methods way too strong? He might not even be able to deal with it at all. Was he really going to have that image he had built up earlier on crumble into nothingness in an instant from being forced to run or something?

All the elders of the Desolate Ancient Dragon Sect had not expected the Sovereign King Wei's Essence Spirit to appear here. After all, the Sovereign King Wei was one of the powerful beings right under the Utmost Being.

Even this Motherf*cking Human King might not be a match for

him.

The moment all the beings of the thousands of races felt this repressive aura, they began to feel fear as well. However, their gazes were filled with hope when they turned and cast them at this great Motherf*cking Human King.

"Guys, look! The Motherf*cking Human King is still extremely calm!"

"That's right! The Motherf*cking Human King is sure to protect us!"

"Sovereign King Wei, we're not afraid of you! With the Motherf*cking Human King around, how dare you act so brazenly?"

...

Suddenly, as though the former captive beings had just popped some ecstasy pills, they started hollering out in arrogance.

Lin Fan, who was toying with the idea of running away, felt all the blood drain from his face when he heard these words.

Holy f*ck! This is some serious sh*t!

They've truly misunderstood now!

All they saw was Yours Truly's calm demeanor. However, Yours Truly was contemplating about his escape route in his mind!

"Motherf*cking Human King? Hmph. How dare you kill my son? No matter who it is, everyone shall die here today!" That thunderously booming voice exploded out through the sky like crackling lightning once more.

The moment Lin Fan turned his gaze towards the void, his face changed.

He then heaved out a sigh of relief.

Whew, that was quite the scare!

Chapter 546: Noob Teammates!

Upon hearing the type of threats that the beings of the thousands of races were raining onto the Sovereign King Wei, Lin Fan had to repress the urge to cleave down their heads with his Eternal Axe.

'Bloody hell! Even if you guys aren't afraid of death, you can't drag Yours Truly down with you! Yours Truly isn't tired of living just yet!'

But of course, this was the thought he had initially while he was stunned by the aura of the Sovereign King Wei. However, upon closer inspection of the essence spirit, Lin Fan was elated.

Divine celestial level 2 cultivation Realm state.

Seemed like this essence spirit that had descended was only equal to a divine celestial cultivation Realm state being!

If this were earlier on, perhaps this cultivation Realm state alone would have had Lin Fan crying sh*tless. However, right now, Flying Heavens had a dual lifeform weapon spirit all on its own. Within it, just the Marquis of Despair alone was of the divine celestial level 2 cultivation Realm state.

Therefore, Lin Fan came up with a new action plan. It was time to give it a shot.

With a strong backing such as the Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan, all of the former captive beings were filled with an immense courage right now.

No matter how weak they were personally, they felt like a peerless overlord right now. Emboldened by Lin Fan's presence, they pointed their fingers in the sky and cussed out with all sorts of nonsense. Furthermore, all of their curses were extremely imposing and cocky!

"Sovereign King Wei, your death is near!"

"The Motherf*cking Human King is going to take you down with just the back of his palms! Do you believe it?"

"We believe in it at least! Our Motherf*cking Human King's going to snuff you out!"

...

The elders of the six major sects felt a sinking feeling of despair in their hearts. They were not as ignorant of the world as these former captives.

Even though they did not know of the exact strength of the Motherf*cking Human King, they knew that he shouldn't have hit the divine celestial level 2 cultivation Realm state.

Within the Ancient Saint World, even the difference of a single cultivation state was a world of difference.

Elder Dulong and the other elders garnered that for the Motherf*cking Human King to be able to kill Gu Xiao, his cultivation state should be at the true divine celestial level 1 True state.

While the former captive beings of the thousands of races were extremely relaxed right now, Elder Dulong and the others had a really grim look on their faces.

Seemed like their deaths were truly set for this day.

With that, Elder Dulong and the others shook their heads and sighed out in helplessness.

However, at that moment, something unbelievable happened.

"Sovereign King Wei! That trash of a son of yours was killed by Yours Truly! What are you upset about?" Looking up at the void, Lin Fan hollered out majestically.

The essence spirit was changing forms rapidly. At this moment, it took on the form of a gigantic arm. From the palm of that arm, a pair of eyes and a mouth suddenly appeared.

Those eyes shone with a dark, sinister gleam.

"To think that a mere human such as yourself would dare to act so brazenly before Your Majesty? Even your ancestors would not dare to speak to me in such a manner!" He blared out.

Lin Fan was never one who was afraid of a battle of words. Since the Sovereign King Wei wanted to start the verbal battle, how could Lin Fan lose out?

"Hmph! How dare a mere essence spirit come before me so impertinently? In front of Yours Truly, your essence spirit is nothing but a mere ant! If your true body were to appear here right now, perhaps only then would Yours Truly be forced to let out a trick or two!" Lin Fan tossed his robes and replied with a domineering aura, causing everyone present to freeze up.

By now, all the elders of the six major sects were completely stumped.

Did they have the wrong idea about this human?!

Was it because this Motherf*cking Human King's cultivation state was so high compared to theirs that they could not make out his true strength at all?

There had never been anyone who had dared to speak such brazen words before the Sovereign King Wei in the Ancient Saint World!

Only if his true body were to appear would this human be forced to let out a trick or two? Didn't that mean that his true prowess was beyond the Heavens?

"Did you catch that, Sovereign King Wei? The noble Motherf*cking Human King's going to slaughter you today!"

"Long live our Motherf*cking Human King!"

"Take down the Sovereign King Wei and revive the glory of the thousands of races!"

By now, all the beings of the thousands of races were raving out in crazy excitement. Having gone through immense tortures and sufferings, the Motherf*cking Human King was their one true hope, their Heaven and Earth!

Looking at these beings of the thousands of races, a thought bubbled up in Lin Fan's mind uncontrollably.

'Are these guys really going to believe every single sh*t that Yours Truly says?'

"Just who are you?" The eyes of the Sovereign King Wei shone with a weird light as he asked sternly, as though he was taken aback by these words. Because the Sovereign King Wei could not sense the aura of this human before him, he could not tell the cultivation state of the other party.

Initially, the Sovereign King Wei had thought that he would be able to slap someone like this to death with a single slam of his hand.

But, the unfazed look of this man before him, along with the fact that he didn't seem to be giving him any bit of respect, was throwing the Sovereign King Wei a little off. He was slightly wary right now, as though this other party could truly be some really powerful being.

However, he knew all the powerful beings within the Human race right now. Just who in the world could this human be then?

"Hmph! Yours Truly is the Motherf*cking Human King. Never forget that. Yours Truly isn't someone you can afford to mess with." Lin Fan's aura was formidable without any signs of letting down at all.

"Motherf*cking Human King?" Sovereign King Wei was bewildered. He had never heard of anyone with this name.

The former captives grew excited once more.

Dulong and the others were flabbergasted as well. To think that

the Motherf*cking Human King could cause the unparalleled Sovereign King Wei some astonishment!

If they had not witnessed this right for themselves, they would never have dared to believe that any being from the other races could manage to scare the Sovereign King Wei.

"Just who in the world are you exactly." Sovereign King Wei asked once more. However, his tone was no longer as imposing as before.

"Hmph! Yours Truly never repeats himself thrice. If you do not wish to lose your essence spirit right here, you had better scram now!" Lin Fan raised his chin and called out haughtily.

The moment they saw the gracefulness of their Motherf*cking Human King, all the beings of the thousands of races felt their hearts thumping with adrenaline.

This was the first time in history that the thousands of races had been so imposing!

"Listen right up, Sovereign King Wei! This person here is the noble Motherf*cking Human King! The great Lin Fan of the Human race, who shines down upon all of us with his dazzling brilliance! If you do not wish to lose your trace of essence spirit here, you had better get the f*ck out right now! In the time to come, our Motherf*cking Human King would definitely come knocking on your doorsteps and take you down personally!" Seizing the opportunity, Mu Longtian lashed out. Since he couldn't compare with the Motherf*cking Human King, he must make sure that this human has a lasting impression of him.

Who knew if he might be able to catch the eye of the Motherf*cking Human King and gain a straight path up to the Heavens!

Lin Fan was exhilarated right now. Not only was his plan working out well, the effects were pretty explosive indeed!

But right at the moment Lin Fan heard what Mu Longtian claimed, he was stunned, as he turned his head slowly around to look at Mu Longtian in utter shock.

Looking at how the Motherf*cking Human King had turned around to look at him, Mu Longtian straightened his back and revealed a beaming smile.

'SmileYOUR MOTHER!' The moment Lin Fan caught sight of that smile, he cursed in his heart.

"Lin Fan?" Sovereign King Wei murmured before going silent.

But, Lin Fan knew that the Sovereign King Wei must be checking up on him right now.

Indeed.

In the blink of an eye, a thunderous holler boomed out from the Heavens.

"B*STARD! HOW DARE YOU TRY TO TRICK YOUR MAJESTY HERE? PREPARE TO DIE!" Sovereign King Wei was totally angered by now. Upon receiving the name, he checked up the fugitive list immediately.

The moment he saw that this so-called Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan, was only at the desolate celestial upper level, he was thoroughly incensed.

He was the great sovereign that served directly under the utmost being. Since when had he ever been rattled by anyone else? However, to think that a mere desolate celestial ant would dare to use some secret treasure to hide away his true cultivation state and put on an act before him! If anyone else were to find out about this, where would the dignity of his great name go to?

Sovereign King Wei's hand bolted out towards Lin Fan.

Lin Fan sighed helplessly and cussed under his breath.

'This is what happens when you've got noob teammates. These

guys just f*cked up a possibly perfect act.'

However, even if things had come to this, Lin Fan wasn't afraid.

After all, there was always a Plan B.

He would just have to kill ahead then.

Chapter 547: Slaying The Sovereign King Wei.

Even though this was only a single trace of essence spirit from the Sovereign King Wei, and the cultivation state was that of the divine celestial level 2 realm, there was a distinct difference between the powers of those in the same realm.

Sovereign King Wei was someone who was under the direct orders of the utmost being. Therefore, there was no doubt about his power level. He must definitely be one of the top beings of the divine celestial level 2 realm.

'You bloody b*stard! How I wish I could kill you right now!' Lin Fan looked over at Mu Longtian, and was exceptionally exasperated in his heart. How the hell did someone like this manage to stay alive up till now? Was his head f*cking filled with mush?

Back when Lin Fan had just realized that this was a single trace of essence spirit, he heaved a sigh of relief within his heart. After all, if they were to base it on just the cultivation realm, he should be pretty much safe. However, if he wanted to kill him, he would still require some tricks in order to do so.

But, IF he had managed to scare off the Sovereign King Wei into retreating instead, then the name of Yours Truly would certainly spread far and wide amongst all the beings of the thousands of races!

But right now, everything was messed up because of one Mu Longtian.

This was such an infuriating turn of events.

"Ant-like human! Today, I, Sovereign King Wei, shall have you lay down your body right here!" The Sovereign King Wei's aura was sturdy. Swiping out with that arm, even the void could not

withstand the surge of power that was rippling through it, as it began to crumble apart.

Those mountain like fingers of his delved right into the void, digging a deep trench within the void itself.

"Hmph! Do you think that I'll be afraid of you?" Lin Fan focused his gaze as his battle intent almost turned into a physical being, countering the massive aura of the Sovereign King Wei.

'Demon City!'

'Flying Heavens!'

The two dao weapons swiveled out and occupied the Heaven and Earth. The big ancient demon howled out menacingly, bursting forth with an intense demonic aura.

"Big ancient demon?" Evidently, the big ancient demon was someone that was extremely well known amongst the ancient race. As such, the Sovereign King Wei was no stranger to him either.

"Human, could this be the reason why you would dare to act so insolently before Your Majesty here? All because you inherited the legacy of the big ancient demon? But, what a pity! You don't have what it takes just yet. That dao weapon of yours? Your Majesty here shall take it for himself!" The Sovereign King Wei blared out as his titanic arm grabbed out at the big ancient demon.

The big ancient demon was angered right now, as though he had some sort of blood feud with the ancient race beings. Suddenly, his body expanded rapidly, turning into a colossal demon.

With a single punch, he smashed at the galactical rivers.

'The big ancient demon has yet to reach its true peak form. Compared to the essence spirit of the Sovereign King Wei, the difference is really far too much.' Lin Fan frowned.

'Shengyang Pills Burn!'

Instantly, Lin Fan incinerated 3,000,000 Shengyang Pills.

Shengyang Pills made use of the Solar Yang energy, and its strongest form was when it was in flames. This could allow the dao weapon to exert a greater amount of strength.

ROARRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRR!!!

The moment the big ancient demon sniffed out this thick amount of energy, he bellowed out furiously as his power level began spiking up.

"Master! Give me 2,000,000 more! I want to unleash my World Devastating Magic!" The powers of the big ancient demon had reached a bottleneck right now. It just wasn't enough!

Ever since the big ancient demon had obtained a consciousness of his own, he could begin to communicate with Lin Fan once more. Even though he had forgotten about everything from the past, his original fighting skills remained the same.

"2,000,000 more?" Lin Fan's heart skipped a beat. This big ancient demon was way too extravagant with pills, wasn't he? In the blink of an eye, 5,000,000 Shengyang Pills were gone just like that!

However, now was not the time to be bothered about that. Since Lin Fan had already decided to go all out, even if he were to use up all the Shengyang Pills, he would just have to snatch over more of them from others.

'Alright! Make sure you f*ck this guy up real good!' Lin Fan cried out as he slapped his storage. Immediately, countless Shengyang Pills exploded into a river and flowed towards the direction of the big ancient demon.

Sensing the steady rise in the big ancient demon's powers, the tone of the Sovereign King Wei changed as well.

"Big ancient demon, to think that as an utmost being of the ancient beasts, you would allow yourself to become a weapon spirit. Where has your dignity gone to?" Sovereign King Wei

scoffed out.

"Hmph! How could a mere ancient being such as yourself understand the dazzling brilliance of my Master?" The big ancient demon stepped right into the Demon City. That deep gaze of his suddenly shone with a golden glow, as though he had attained the highest form of his existence.

'Demonic Punch of Truth.'

The big ancient demon howled out as his body expanded by a few more times instantly. With that single punch, a shockwave was sent rippling out through the air. It was as though the entire Heavens were bound to collapse under the might of this single punch.

This punch seemed to possess the life of every single weird and strange ancient beast within the Ancient Saint World, as though it held the highest order of truth amongst the ancient beasts.

'ARGH!'

Unable to block this punch, Sovereign King Wei was sent retreating backward for a huge distance.

"Damn it!" With a maddened holler, his gigantic arm flung out as those fingernails of his, which were the size of mountains, fell off. As if they were released from a slingshot, all of them flung themselves at the gigantic fist of the big ancient demon, turning into a black mist upon clashing.

'Heavenly Covering Demonic Hand!'

No matter what, Sovereign King Wei was a powerful being of the divine celestial cultivation state. Even though this was only a trace of his essence spirit, he was still howling out in anger against this strike of the big ancient demon.

Instantly, the sky changed colors as black clouds began to rumble. In the form of a mess of meat and blood, it covered the entire sky.

"Big ancient demon, hold him back!" Lin Fan felt his spirit jerk for a moment as he ordered the big ancient demon to hold back the fort for now. At the same time, he comprehended the true power of the Sovereign King Wei.

Seemed like he had been too careless earlier on, thinking that he had a shot at this just because the opponent was only at a divine celestial level 2 cultivation realm.

But right now, he truly realized that he had really overthought things.

The power that just this single trace of essence spirit possessed was far beyond that of anyone else in this cultivation realm.

"Human, you've been too arrogant. So what if you've got those millions of Shengyang Pills burning up? In the face of the Sovereign King Wei, you're still nothing but an ant!" Sovereign King Wei bellowed as this heaven-encompassing power slammed into the big ancient demon.

Lin Fan did not let this get to him. Flying Heavens was still hidden in the voids right now, revolving furiously. The Marquis of Despair and Long Xuan stood upright with their hands held together, their powers rising rapidly as well.

Lin Fan knew that while the Marquis of Despair was also a divine celestial level 2 cultivation realm being, the difference between him and the Sovereign King Wei was still pretty significant. However, right now, Lin Fan could not afford to hesitate any longer.

'Slay!'

With that, the Flying Heavens which was hidden in the void swiveled and bolted out. This massive surge of energy tore through anything in its way.

The Marquis of Despair churned out his True Skill seed, unleashing the Realm of Despair and bringing Flying Heavens to

its peak status.

"What's this?" Sovereign King Wei couldn't help but be startled suddenly. However, it was all too late. The speed of Flying Heavens right now had surpassed anything in this world, as it glided through the void and tunneled into the gigantic black arm.

"The power of despair? Marquis of Despair!" Sovereign King Wei wanted to drive this unknown object out of his arm. However, he realized to his dismay that the moment his own energy was sent towards it, it was blocked and swallowed by the power of despair.

"Sovereign King Wei, Yours Truly has said so from the very beginning. Since you don't wish to scram, then you shall stay here for Yours Truly!" Lin Fan burst out laughing.

Seizing the opportunity, the big ancient demon hollered out madly before grabbing at the essence spirit of the Sovereign King Wei with his right arm and tugging massively.

With that, he tore out the right arm that was formed from the trace of the Sovereign King Wei's essence spirit from the void.

'Burst!'

The rotation speed of the Flying Heavens was immense, as it caused the void around it to vibrate immensely. In the blink of an eye, the Sovereign King Wei's arm exploded, and his blood sprayed across the sky.

"DAMNED HUMAN! YOU HAD BETTER WAIT FOR ME!" With that incensed howl, the trace of essence spirit burst forth from the arm and tried to escape into the void.

"Hmph, how could you think of leaving after you've arrived here? Do you really think you can leave without leaving anything behind?" Looking at the escape attempt of the Sovereign King Wei, Lin Fan jeered out coldly.

Opening his massive mouth, the big ancient demon sucked with all his might.

The Marquis of Despair and Long Xuan looked at one another as they both unleashed their greatest powers as well. Slapping out towards the essence spirit of the Sovereign King Wei, the boundless amount of power of despair blocked out the entire Heaven and Earth, as it suppressed the essence spirit of the Sovereign King Wei without any mercy at all.

"HUMAN, YOU'RE COURTING DEATH!" Sovereign King Wei was in a frenzy right now. To think that this human would dare to think of devouring his trace of essence spirit!

"Hmph, it's not the first time Yours Truly is saying this. Unless you come here physically, you're nothing but an ant to Yours Truly!" Sweeping his robes, Lin Fan grabbed at the essence spirit of the Sovereign King Wei and swallowed it down his tummy.

...

Chapter 548: Why Did He Take Things So Seriously?

"HAHA!"

The moment Lin Fan swallowed the essence spirit of the Sovereign King Wei into his tummy, Sovereign King Wei somehow started bursting out in laughter.

"Foolish ant! How dare you swallow Your Majesty into your tummy? Alright then, Your Majesty shall devour your entire consciousness and take over your body then! Everything you have shall belong to Your Majesty! Your wealth, fortune, body, cultivation state, and women! Hehe! That's right, especially your women! Oh, Your Majesty will take extra care to train them up well!" Sovereign King Wei sniggered sinisterly as though he had not expected this human to swallow him in.

"Dumb f*ck." Lin Fan did not have anything much to say anymore. All he felt was that this Sovereign King Wei was way too dumb.

"YOU!" To think that this human would dare to remain so brazen even in the face of death! Sovereign King Wei was so angered that even his essence spirit was rattling right now.

"Alright then! I shall let you know of Your Majesty's true powers! Devour! Devour!" The essence spirit of the Sovereign King Wei bellowed out consistently. He had it up till here. He was bent on devouring this darned human's soul altogether!

1!

2!

3!

'Time's up.'

Lin Fan was counting down silently. How could all these living

beings in the world dare to consume just about anything they saw before them, without even having what it took?

"ARGH! WHAT'S THIS? IMPOSSIBLE! NO!"

Indeed, as Lin Fan had expected, the tragic wails of the Sovereign King Wei rose up at that instant.

"Oh! You're truly a dumb f*ck." Lin Fan sighed. Yours Truly had the system with him. What in the world was the system? It was a bloody invincible existence! Just this mere Sovereign King Wei wished to devour Lin Fan? What a fool's dream that was!

'Ding Congratulations on killing a trace of Sovereign King Wei's essence spirit.'

'Ding Experience points +200,000'

'Ding Congratulations on leveling up.'

'Cultivation State: Desolate celestial full cultivation state.'

'Wow! This was the best!' Right now, Lin Fan was practically floating on the heavens itself. To think that a single trace of essence spirit from Sovereign King Wei could produce these many experience points! This was fabulous!

If he could kill the Sovereign King Wei for real, wouldn't the amount of experience points truly skyrocket by then?

But, the only feeling of pain that Lin Fan had right now was that all those Shengyang Pills that he had painstakingly saved up were all exhausted in an instant. He could have been considered a pretty wealthy man earlier on. However, he became a pauper in the blink of an eye.

And, the one responsible for all of this? Mu Longtian.

The moment Mu Longtian realized that the Motherf*cking Human King was looking over at him, his heart skipped a beat on sensing that something was amiss. However, that was not right either. He didn't have any sort of bad blood with the

Motherf*cking Human King. So, why would the Motherf*cking Human King bear any grudges or anything against him?

"Long live the Motherf*cking Human King!" With that, Mu Longtian was the first one to cheer out. Those former captive beings of the thousands of races, who were doused in shock right now, snapped back into their senses and hurrayed.

"The Motherf*cking Human King is ferocious without a worthy opponent!"

"The Motherf*cking Human King is the greatest!"

...

For the beings of the thousands of races, they were truly blinded this time around by the awesomeness. That was way too exhilarating, way too imposing!

To think that the Sovereign King Wei, such a powerful being of the ancient race, would find himself being slain by the Motherf*cking Human King! Who else could be a match for the Motherf*cking Human King?

By now, all the beings of the thousands of races had been converted into brain-damaged fans of the Motherf*cking Human King, as they cheered with their lives.

As for Dulong and the others, they remained in a state of shock.

"Motherf*cking Human King." Dulong looked up at Lin Fan who was floating gently in the sky. Suddenly, his face changed ever so slightly. Before anyone knew it, he was cheering out like the beings of the thousands of races, "LONG LIVE!"

Whoever said that anyone mature would never turn into a brain-damaged fan of an idol would only say that because they had yet to meet with someone so captivating.

In the Ancient Saint World, strength reigned supreme over everything else.

And, the kind of prowess that was displayed by Lin Fan had long convinced all of them entirely. Furthermore, it wasn't just his power that had them convinced. It was his courage as well.

Looking at everything calmly, Lin Fan eventually submerged into the pleasure of all the adoration and cheers.

..

In a secret chamber of the royal city somewhere far away

Sovereign King Wei's eyes jerked open suddenly. That initially malevolent expression of his turned ever more sinister.

"DAMN B*STARD. HOW DARE HE KILL OFF MY ESSENCE SPIRIT?" This time around, the Sovereign King Wei was truly angered.

He was at the bottleneck of breaking through to the next cultivation state. Right at the critical juncture, he felt his bloodline tingle. After that, he realized that his child had been killed by someone else.

Blood was thicker than water after all. Therefore, he was naturally enraged. Separating a single trace of essence spirit from himself, he then gave chase to that location.

But to think that the darned human would dare to kill off his essence spirit! Damn it! GOD DAMN IT!

In the beginning, Sovereign King Wei was genuinely startled by Lin Fan for a moment. After all, he did not know whether the other party might be some powerful being. If he were and they had exchanged blows, the other party could have used his essence spirit as a basis and tracked down his true body.

If that were the case, his plan of breaking through to the next state of cultivation state would definitely be destroyed.

However, upon realizing that this human was just playing tricks on him, he was entirely incensed. Without a single bit of

hesitation, he then fought the human straight on, determined to crush him mercilessly.

To think that this human would have these many tricks up his sleeves! Because of that, he took a huge loss of having his essence spirit go down.

The moment he recalled that cocky expression on the face of that human, Sovereign King Wei burned with rage.

"Damn it! DAMN DAMN DAMN DAMN DAMN IT! Your Majesty has trodden over the eight districts for tens of thousands of years. Since when have I been subjected to such humiliation?"

"Alright, since that's the case, then Yours Truly shall give up on breaking through to the next cultivation state for now and kill you, f*cker! Only then can I truly ease this feeling of hatred in my heart!" Sovereign King Wei seethed with frustration.

"BREAK!"

With that single holler, all the energy around his body began to gather immediately, congealing altogether. A single golden pill that was formed in the void burst open immediately, converting into a huge amount of energy and flowing back into his body.

Instantly, the gaze of the Sovereign King Wei's eyes shone brightly. This essence light pierced through the Heaven and Earth, looking down on everything in this world.

"Human! As you have wished for it, Your Majesty shall head down there personally! It's time for you to shiver under the might of Your Majesty!" Sovereign King Wei's eyes were filled with loathing.

Slicing through the void with his hands, he dived right in and headed straight for the Despair City.

...

At this moment, Lin Fan's demeanor was maxed out as he

engaged in casual conversation with the elders of the six major sects. Looking at their looks of reverence towards him, he did feel a bit of glee in his heart.

The adoring gazes of the masses and the respect of them all...

What an amazing feeling this was?

Back in the Xuanhuang World, Yours Truly had always been such a high profile figure. Upon entering the Ancient Saint World, this should be the way things should continue being.

Seemed like if one had the capabilities, no matter where one went, they would be met with the same treatment.

Initially, the elders of the six major sects had extended their invitations for Lin Fan to be a guest at their sects. After all, Lin Fan was such a powerful being in their eyes. It'd be good if they could string some ties with him so that they could seek his help lest they meet with any trouble in the Ancient Saint World in the future.

However, to Lin Fan, time was of the essence. He did not have the spare time to indulge in enjoyments as such. It'd be good if he could use the time to kill some more ancient race beings.

Because of that, he rejected them politely.

Naturally, the elders of the six major sects were somewhat dejected. However, the thought that there was a Motherf*cking Human King within the beings of the thousands of races who would stand up against the ancient race instilled greater confidence in them for their future. Because of that, they still cheered up nevertheless.

Looking at the elders of the six major sects deploying their own secret techniques to send their disciples back to their sects, Lin Fan prepared to leave this place as he headed forth as well.

Now that he had overthrown the entire Despair City, there was still a Sovereign King Wei awaiting him. He would continue pushing forth one step at a time, till he had killed the utmost being

of this district himself. That was the time when he would truly have what it took to challenge the ancient race outright.

Humming his favorite tune, Lin Fan skipped happily, ready to leave this place.

Suddenly, the void exploded open.

"HUMAN. Your Majesty's true self is here!"

"EHHHHHH?" Lin Fan stopped in his tracks. That happy smile on his face was wiped off entirely and replaced with a dumbstruck look.

'Why the hell would there be an ancient race being in this world who took things so seriously?' Beads of perspiration began to drip down Lin Fan's forehead.

"Elders! I want to head to your sects as a guest!" Right now, Lin Fan seriously regretted his actions. Why did he not agree to their invitations earlier on? If he had, he would have left this place successfully!

However, it was all too late right now.

After all, Sovereign King Wei was here personally.

Chapter 549: Not Running Can't Run Anymore!

This boundless aura affected the entire sky as the black clouds lined the place while rumbling ominously. That initially sunny scene had dimmed down entirely at this moment, as though doomsday was arriving.

Pitch black thunderbolts tore through the entire void as these bolts of devastating energies filled up the whole atmosphere.

'Such immense power!'

Upon sensing the impenDing power that was arriving, Lin Fan was stupefied. To think that the Sovereign King Wei would be such a petty person! Yours Truly had only killed a single trace of essence spirit of his, and that was enough to have him senDing himself down personally? Did he really have to go to that extent?

And, the thing that left Lin Fan the most speechless was that every single novel that he had ever read was a bag of lies!

Based on the plotlines of all those novels, after he had disposed of that trace of essence spirit, the Sovereign King Wei would definitely just hate him. At the very most, he would cuss out in fury and swear that he would get rid of this human one fine day.

But, why the hell did he send himself right over in a huff without a single bit of hesitation, just because a single trace of essence spirit of his was destroyed?

Based on this fact alone, every single thing out there was pure lies!

'Run.'

Instantly, this was the only thought that appeared in Lin Fan's mind. As far as he could, he would run without stopping for even a single moment. Otherwise, he would definitely die without even

knowing how.

'So Far, Yet So Near!'

'Earth Spirit river!'

Using the force he had once used to suck on titties as a baby, Lin Fan sprinted off into the distance.

'So Far, Yet So Near' was a godly technique. With the boost of the Earth Spirit river, his speed was faster than anything else.

In the blink of an eye, Lin Fan disappeared from his original spot.

BOOM!

A sudden explosion boomed out as the entire firmament was torn open by an enormous pair of hands. A line ripped through the Heaven and Earth. Within this gap that was torn apart, the stars and the moons flew by. This was an entrance more domineering than anything anyone had ever seen.

Suddenly, a gigantic and horrifying head stretched out from the gap. The features of this head were impossible to describe with any other word than horrific. That sinister gaze swept through the entire world. As he opened his monstrous mouth, it was as though that single opening could devour the entire Ancient Saint World.

"Ant-like human! If you think that you can escape from the reaches of Your Majesty, you must be dreaming really hard!" The sinister voice of the Sovereign King Wei permeated through the sky.

'Explode, explode!' Lin Fan churned his Mythical Parasol Tree and ran with all his might. That horrifying aura was coming right up to his ears.

'He shouldn't be able to catch up, I hope!' Lin Fan did not know where in the world he had arrived or whether the Sovereign King Wei had managed to catch up with him.

However, the moment he turned his head and looked up at the

void, he nearly felt his soul shocked out of his body.

This gigantic head that was stuck in the middle of that tear in the voids had been following him above in the sky.

"Holy f*ck! This guy's not leaving me with any way out!" Lin Fan exclaimed out in shock and instantly felt exasperated.

The moment he caught sight of the Sovereign King Wei's true powers, he almost exploded out in fright.

Divine celestial level 7, All to One state.

All in all, there were 10 cultivation states in the divine celestial realm.

Level 1, True state.

Level 2, Realm state.

Level 3, Paradise state.

Level 4, Undying state.

Level 5, Essence Spirit state.

Level 6, Law state.

Level 7, All to One state.

Level 8, Universal Elixir state.

Level 9, Eight Desolates United state.

Level 10, Eternal God state.

Lin Fan had some knowledge about these cultivation states. However, they were still quite foreign to him. After all, he was still just a desolate celestial full cultivation being right now.

And other than that, the only powerful beings of the human race he had met were the Heavenly Emperor Yuan and the others. However, Lin Fan did not know what their cultivation states were. Though, he garnered that they should be stronger than this Sovereign King Wei.

But all in all, these were all just guesses on Lin Fan's part.

Right now, the Sovereign King Wei was at Level 7, the All to One state. When one attained this state, they would fuse together all their beings into one. Their cultivation state, spirit, and soul, everything would be fused together, without any distinction. The same went for the True Skill seeds. Every single True Skill seed would be combined into a culmination of everything. With that, a single raise of his hand would possess an incredible amount of power.

"Hmph, want to run?" Following Lin Fan closely, the Sovereign King Wei hollered out.

Just this single holler was enough to cause a reaction between the Heaven and Earth. A beam of light that was as sharp as a blade, pierced through everything as it bolted straight at Lin Fan.

"Holy f*ck! What the f*ck is that?" Lin Fan was so scared right now that he had goosebumps all over his body. Without hesitating at all, he started running in a zigzag manner.

PSHEW! PSHEW!

The light pierced the ground and penetrated through it instantly.

Slice!

"THAT STINGS!" Lin Fan bit down on his lips as he broke out in cold sweat.

'Ding Eternal Immortality experience points +100,000.'

'Ding Physical Body State leveled up.'

'Ding Physical Body State: Desolate celestial lower level.'

Even with that azure celestial full cultivation physical body state, Lin Fan's body was still sliced cleanly like a piece of paper against these razor sharp beams of light.

If not for the fact that he was running in a flirtatious style, he would have long been turned into a beehive.

Also, there was no way he was going to pay attention to the amount of experience points that were being received by the system right now. The only way he would use this to level would be if he really had a death wish.

"Any ants who dare to rile Your Majesty would only have a single path awaiting them, death!" The arm of the Sovereign King Wei ripped through that tear in the void and stretched out. With a single grab, all the ground in a radius of a hundred miles vibrated immensely.

A devastating amount of power turned into a current that surged right into the ground. This current was berserk, as it pushed in from all directions.

BAM!

Looking at the incoming force, Lin Fan leaped right up from the ground without any thoughts at all.

'HOLY F*CK! How does one even fight against this sh*t? ' Lin Fan was at a thorough loss right now. He had thought that he might be able to get out with that flirtatious way of running. However, coming to think of it, he might only have been trying to deceive himself.

The difference in power had completely disregarded everything else.

No matter how flirtatious his way of running was, or how mythical the Earth Spirit river was, none of it mattered.

Could it be that Yours Truly was going to fall right here not long after he had termed himself the Motherf*cking Human King?

How tragic would that be? How sorrowful would that be?!

"Ant, what's wrong? Why aren't you running anymore?" Looking at this ant that was struggling to get out of his grasp, Sovereign King Wei sneered coldly.

"No more running... I can't run anymore." Lin Fan admitted his loss. Right now, if he were to go head on, he would only die even faster. He might as well act weak and feeble to gain some time for himself instead. Who knew if he might be able to think up of some brilliant plan in that time.

In fact, Lin Fan had even considered the fact that if the other party were of a low intellect, his act of cowardice might even cause the other party to show signs of weaknesses as well. If he could seize those chances, he might be able to even slam his brick right at the other party's head.

With that thought, Lin Fan's heart was reignited with an immense hope.

"Hoho? Motherf*cking Human King, Your Majesty here has already descended personally. Right now, Your Majesty is really curious to know how you're going to let me have a hard time against you, you know? Your Majesty is dying to find out." Gradually, the Sovereign King Wei shrunk down in size as he descended from that tear in the void. That imposing figure of his stood between the Heaven and Earth as he looked at Lin Fan with absolute mockery.

Those mocking eyes seemed as though they were looking at a mere ant.

Lin Fan looked at the Sovereign King Wei awkwardly. At the same time, he was speechless in his heart. To think that this guy would bear a grudge over those words of his.

However, in the blink of an eye, Lin Fan's brows twitched. He did have an idea. While he wasn't certain of its success, he had to give it a shot no matter what.

With that, Lin Fan's face suddenly changed as he grinned slyly, "How could that be? Sovereign King Wei, your powers surpass the world itself, and you possess a disposition of pure superiority. Given an additional hundred years, even the seat as one of the

utmost beings of the ancient race would belong to you, that's for sure. I'm just a mere puny human being! How would I dare to act insolently before you?"

Right now, Lin Fan's tempo had changed entirely. If the beings of the thousands of races were to see their revered Motherf*cking Human King bow down in weakness in front of the Sovereign King Wei, they would definitely be heartbroken.

But right now, there was only Lin Fan and the Sovereign King Wei present. If he were to continue acting with his bullsh*t, the Sovereign King Wei would definitely be the one schooling him properly.

By then, there would indeed be no hope left.

Chapter 550: Power of the Heaven and Earth Sutra.

"HAHA!" Suddenly, the Sovereign King Wei burst out laughing. Within those terrifying eyes of his, a smoldering look of disdain appeared, as though he was looking at an ant seeking mercy from him.

On the other side, Lin Fan was already cussing by now within his heart. 'Laugh, laugh, laugh! Laugh your mother!' But it didn't matter. He would let this the Sovereign King Wei have the first laugh. Once he fell for Yours Truly's trap, they would then see who would have the final laugh!

"Ant! It's too late for you to be afraid now! Let Your Majesty here send you on your way!" With a cold snort, the Sovereign King Wei raised his hands as the storms and clouds changed colors.

Lin Fan felt his entire body freezing up, without being able to move at all, as he was sealed up by the Sovereign King Wei.

'F*ck! I've got to turn stronger! If I don't die this time around, Yours Truly swears that I will definitely turn into a peerless powerful being. This feeling is way too repressive!' Lin Fan swore in his heart. The feeling of having his life and death being placed in the palms of someone else was way too sh*tty a feeling.

Lin Fan had always understood this: 'There's a risk to acting with bullsh*t. One has to always be grounded in life.'

However, these were words that Lin Fan had always preached to others. He had never expected to be on the receiving end of his own words one day.

Back in the Xuanhuang World, crossing beyond levels to slay his enemies was something that came almost naturally to him. However, upon his ascension to the Ancient Saint World, Lin Fan realized that each time he had to fight with anyone at a higher

level than him, it was as though he had to go at it with his entire life.

And, the worst type of situations were things like these, where he couldn't kill the opponent even if he went at it with all he had.

Dis hweeling sukz. He wanted to crie right nao.

But, Lin Fan understood that at this moment, there was no one else he could other than depenDing on himself. No one else could render him any assistance at all.

He could only rely on the superior intellect and thick skin that he possessed.

History belonged to the victors. The ends justified the means.

'The last man stanDing shall be the victor.' Which meant, it was impertinent that one had to survive in order to reign.

"Oh, invincible Sovereign King Wei! Could you hold up just for a moment? There's something I'm not sure whether or not I should say." Lin Fan exclaimed out hurriedly.

Sovereign King Wei looked down at Lin Fan in disdain, "Speak up, ant! Once you're done, I shall send you on your way!"

'There's hope.' Looking at how the Sovereign King Wei had not struck down yet, Lin Fan's heart skipped with joy momentarily. Any chance of coming back from a bad situation always relied on the ego of the opponent.

So what if he were the great Sovereign King Wei who had reigned through the ancient times in battle? Naturally, someone like him would not be too wary of someone like Lin Fan, who was only at the desolate celestial full cultivation state.

"Oh mighty Sovereign King Wei, what do you think of my cultivation state?" Lin Fan asked.

"Puny ant." Sovereign King Wei replied honestly.

Lin Fan rolled back his eyes, evidently displeased with the

Sovereign King Wei's reply. Ant here, ant there! Every single word that came out of his mouth was about ants! What a cocky fellow!

"Then, would you believe me if I said that I could definitely injure you in two moves?" Lin Fan asked.

"HAHA! Joke. WHAT A JOKE! You foolish ant, even if Your Majesty were to stand here and let you attack for an entire lifetime, you wouldn't be able to break through my defenses!" Sovereign King Wei burst out into tears from laughing, as if he had just heard the most incredulous joke of his entire life.

And with that, Lin Fan already had a rough idea of what the outcome of the Sovereign King Wei would be like.

If their roles were to be switched and he was the BOSS while the Sovereign King Wei was the lead, how obvious would this trick be? If the lead were to have the strength to take down the BOSS and yet, here he was, wasting time talking nonsense, wouldn't he be one hell of a dumb f*ck?

"Sovereign King Wei, I do not think it's that funny at all. After all, I can definitely injure you severely within just two moves." Lin Fan taunted.

"Hmph, big words! Your Majesty here does not have the time to waste talking to an ant." the Sovereign King Wei hollered out as he was about to slap out with his palm.

The moment Lin Fan caught sight of this, he retaliated immediately, "You're a coward, Sovereign King Wei! This is an act of fear!"

"You're afraid of being injured by an ant of a desolate celestial cultivation state! HAHA! Sovereign King Wei of the ancient race? More like a self-jerking coward!" Lin Fan laughed out frantically with an imposing look. However, his heart was thumping more furiously than ever.

'Oh, lordy lords of the Heavens! Please bless me and lower the

intelligence of this Sovereign King Wei please!'

Lin Fan had already prepared himself for the fact that if the Sovereign King Wei were to strike down, he would definitely die without a doubt. Even though he possessed the ability of Rebirth through Blood, he did not know if someone as powerful as the Sovereign King Wei would or would not be able to sense that he wasn't truly dead, and was just trying to revive through his blood.

And, if he COULD sense it, then there was nothing more to be said about that. Lin Fan would definitely be dead meat.

Lin Fan was praying in his heart right now.

This guy's intelligence must definitely be lowered! Even if it were only for the shortest period of time, that would do!

'Oh, Buddhas and Gods! If you could lower the IQ of this Sovereign King Wei for just that bit of time, I'm willing to give up ten years of my lifespan! Please, please!'

Lin Fan knew that prayers were all lies. However, these were the only things he could depend on right now.

SHING!

Just then, the Heaven and Earth Sutra that was imprinted on Lin Fan's back but had never ever caused any reactions suddenly activated. It emitted out a slight glow. This glow was really mysterious, as if it were filled with some godly authority.

Yet to sense the appearance of the glow, Lin Fan looked at the Sovereign King Wei nervously.

Sovereign King Wei looked back at Lin Fan in contempt. He couldn't even be bothered with the words of this ant-like human being in the least bit.

After all, he had trodden through all the ancient times for such a long time now. How could he possibly be provoked by the words of a mere ant? Sovereign King Wei truly did not wish to waste any

more time with this ant at all.

"Hmph, human! Your little tricks will not work on Your Majesty! Your Majesty has never ever been bothered by stuff like that! Go to hell!" Sovereign King Wei snorted coldly. However, that imposing malevolent face of his changed suddenly.

From the unknowns, a mysterious form of energy seeped its way into the Sovereign King Wei's body.

"Alright! Since that's the case, Your Majesty shall grant your wish, ant! It's time to let you know how puny you truly are, ant!" As though his character had changed 180 degrees, Sovereign King Wei's tone was filled with mockery and derision right now.

"EHHHHH?" All prepared to die, Lin Fan was suddenly caught unaware by the sudden change in Sovereign King Wei's attitude.

Earlier on, the Sovereign King Wei had evidently already thrust out his power, and was ready to strike, when he suddenly retracted his blow and agreed to Lin Fan's request wholeheartedly.

'Thisthis!'

Right now, Lin Fan was resisting the impulse to just cry out. He had suddenly realized that there were still ancient beings with an impaired IQ within this world.

"Really?" Lin Fan asked with some disbelief in his tone.

"Hmph! Cut your crap. Your Majesty here shall only give you three breaths worth of time. Once the three breaths are up, Your Majesty shall surely take your life!" StanDing upright, the Sovereign King Wei hollered out confidently.

'Three breaths?'

Lin Fan took in a deep breath. Suddenly, his face changed as he hurried right up ahead. That single bit of hesitation earlier on had already cost him one breath's time. How would he still dare to waste any more time at all?

"You're trulynot moving?" StanDing right in front of the Sovereign King Wei, Lin Fan was pretty nervous right now. This was the repression that he was feeling from the difference in power.

"Hmph! Two breaths." A nasty gleam shone by Sovereign King Wei's eyes. It was as if he were trying to prove that he was a man of his words.

"F*ck!" This was the only word that Lin Fan could exclaim out in his heart right now. How could he still hesitate? Wasn't this the chance that he had wanted so badly?

'Oh lordy lords, Buddhas and Gods! Yours Truly thanks your entire families of deities!'

...

Chapter 551: I'll Humiliate You Till Death!

At this moment, Lin Fan was bursting with joy. He was going to use the strength he sucked on his mother's titties with to let the Sovereign King Wei understand the true horrors of what it would be like to look down on Yours Truly.

As to why the Sovereign King Wei would agree to it suddenly, Lin Fan did not want to think too much about it anymore.

At times, luck was an integral part of one's strength as well.

Who knew, the Sovereign King Wei might have been mesmerized by his handsome looks, and found himself unable to reject such a suave man.

Lin Fan only required a single thousandth of a second.

Swinging out with his left hand, it was as though he possessed a boundless amount of power. Speed was the essence. This unparalleled speed surpassed everything as it tore through the void, leaving the Sovereign King Wei no time to react at all.

"Come on out, my Nine Five Legendary Brick!"

"Time's up!"

Instantly, the Sovereign King Wei hollered out as a massive amount of energy burst forth from his body. His eyes shone with a bright gaze. It was as though he could kill off this ant before him a thousand times and more with just that single look of his, without having to use any of his own strength.

Piak!

This sweet, crisp sound rang out like the tunes one would hear of in the Heavens. Floating through the air, they echoed within Lin Fan's ears.

"YOU!"

Just as the Sovereign King Wei was about to strike out and kill

this ant of a human, he found his head spinning rapidly and his consciousness clouDing upintoadaze

Thud.

Without any sensation, he collapsed onto the ground.

"HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!"

Lin Fan burst out laughing wildly at the scene before him. In fact, he was laughing so wildly that he even began to cough out.

"Sovereign King Wei, you piece of trash! How dare you fight against Yours Truly? See? Who's the dumb f*ck now?" Looking at this mighty and imposing Sovereign King Wei collapsed like a dead dog before his face, the feeling was immensely pleasurable for Lin Fan.

This was a super mega boss, at the Divine celestial Level 7, All in One state! To think that he would be lying before Yours Truly like this!

Rearing his head up into the sky, Yours Truly's eyes were brimming with tears of joy.

Did Yours Truly have an easy path coming to where he was today? Definitely not.

Lin Fan stomped on the Sovereign King Wei's face with his foot and hands akimbo on his waist. If only his massive audience were beside him right now! But, what a pity, there was only him and the Sovereign King Wei in this empty place!

"Sovereign King Wei, Yours Truly has told you beforehand. Two moves, that's all I need for you to end up like a dead duck. How about now? Do you finally submit to my might?" Lin Fan burst out laughing in exhilaration. Nothing could compete with this feeling at all!

Even though he was only mumbling to himself right now, it still did not diminish the level of joy he was feeling.

"Time to see what capabilities you've got." Lin Fan rubbed his lower chin. Extracting his Eternal Axe, he slammed it down at the head of the Sovereign King Wei.

The edge of the Eternal Axe was sharper than what anything could ever hope to defend against. However, the moment it landed on the Sovereign King Wei's head, it clanged loudly, as though it had just been slammed against a piece of metal. Sparks flew at the collision spot, leaving only a single white dent.

'Holy f*ck! That's tough! Seems like the defenses of someone as powerful as such must have long defied the Heavens.' After this experiment, Lin Fan understood that it must be practically impossible to cross the gap of difference with these many levels. After all, if he couldn't even break through this guy's physical body state, what else was there to speak of?

"Heh! Well, since this is a rare opportunity. It's time to train up this fella then." Lin Fan's eyes shone brightly.

After all, if he were to kill such a big BOSS just like that, it'd be quite the waste.

Twisting Heaven and Earth, True Origins Crushing Kick, Black Tiger Steals Heart, et cetera.

All of these skills had yet to level up just yet. It'd be a real shame if he didn't make use of such a great opportunity to properly train them up.

'Three-headed and six-armed Faceless Sky Demon!'

'Thunder Trainer King!'

'Xiguang, Long Xuan!'

'Big ancient demon!'

'All of you guys, come on out!'

Lin Fan hated it the most when there were no audiences while he was training up. But, things were good right now, since he had all

these weapon spirits with him.

"Is this the Sovereign King Wei?" The moment the Marquis of Despair Xiguang and Long Xuan came out and caught sight of the ancient race being lying on the ground, they revealed a look of shock.

"How about this? Am I not powerful? A small fry like this is someone I can settle in a move or two!" Tossing his long locks back, Lin Fan replied imposingly.

"Bravo, Master! Bravo!" The Marquis of Despair and Long Xuan nodded their heads silently. They had not expected their Master to be this powerful, such that even the Sovereign King Wei wasn't his match at all. This was the epitome of terror!

The moment Thunder Trainer King caught sight of a heaven-defying existence such as the Sovereign King Wei, a look of lust spread across his face as well. He couldn't help but tighten his grip on that lightning whip in his hands. Right now, he was just resisting the impulse to train up this the Sovereign King Wei.

"Don't even think of training him up." Lin Fan dismissed the thought from the Thunder Trainer King's head straight away. Who knew what the Sovereign King Wei would do once he was in an awakened state?

Even if Lin Fan were to strike him with Twisting Heaven and Earth, Black Tiger Steals Heart or True Origins Crushing Kick, he had no confidence to guarantee that the Sovereign King Wei wouldn't just disregard the pain entirely and retaliate, killing him with a single strike.

Therefore, there was no way Lin Fan was going to take that risk.

Taking a single look at the Sovereign King Wei, the big ancient demon cast his glance to one side immediately. For him, someone such as the Sovereign King Wei wasn't worth his attention at all. The only ones who could bother him were the utmost beings of the

ancient race.

"Heh." Suddenly, Lin Fan broke out with a bright chuckle as he circled around the Sovereign King Wei's side. Round and round, he took a closer inspection.

"Eh? There's a storage ring!"

Lin Fan took the storage ring of the Sovereign King Wei excitedly. For someone this powerful, the treasures that he possessed must definitely be extremely shocking!

The moment Lin Fan opened up the storage ring of the Sovereign King Wei, he was blinded by the items he saw within.

Within that storage ring were countless dao weapons. In fact, there was even a row of utmost treasures!

But, just as Lin Fan was about to celebrate his immense luck, all the dao weapons and utmost treasures within the storage ring shone brightly. It was as though they could sense that it was an outsider that had opened the storage ring, and were all ready to kill Lin Fan.

'Holy f*ck!' Without any hesitation, Lin Fan closed the storage ring shut immediately.

'That was scary!' Lin Fan could feel a chill down his spine as he wiped off the beads of perspiration on his forehead. If he were to be charged at by these weapon spirits, he would definitely be dead for sure!

'Hais! To think that I can only watch from afar and not have them for myself. This is infuriating!' Lin Fan huffed out. But it didn't matter. The biggest prize right now was the Sovereign King Wei. As for the items within the storage ring, he would just have to wait till his personal strength was raised high enough for him to take down all the weapon spirits with ease.

It was time to start cultivating!

Lin Fan handed his Nine Five Legendary Brick over to his three-headed and six-armed Faceless Sky Demon. His duty was to slam down on the Sovereign King Wei's head every one minute to prevent the latter from waking up.

Slowly, Lin Fan spread out the Sovereign King Wei's legs widely. Closing his eyes gently, his aura was raised to a maximum right now.

By the time he opened his eyes, a bright flash shone out.

'I'LL KICK!'

That leg was slammed right at the Sovereign King Wein's groin. In fact, the speed of his kicking went so fast that the only thing one could see by now was a shadow.

Every single second, Lin Fan kicked almost hundred, no, thousands of times!

'Ding True Origins Crushing Kick Experience Points +'

'Ding True Origins Crushing Kick Experience Points +'

...

The notifications of the system were relentless right now. Every single second that passed brought for him a sea of experience points.

Lin Fan could clearly sense the True Skill seed within his body expanDing rapidly, as the power level of True Origins Crushing Kick spiked vertically.

Pleasure!

True pleasure!

At this moment, Lin Fan smiled.

However, the Sovereign King Wei was in a state more tragic than ever. Even though he was in a state of unconsciousness, without any feelings at all, that object between in groin was expanDing in

size.

It was growing so big that it seemed it could explode at any moment.

Chapter 552: Frenzied Cultivation

Tragic This was extremely tragic.

For anyone to fall into the hands of a sicko such as Lin Fan, the outcome would be utterly unimaginable.

'Ding True Origins Crushing Kick has leveled up.'

Lin Fan was smiling right now. Each time he leveled up, he would feel the size of the True Skill seed within his body expanDing . Lin Fan had taken a long time to raise his Balls Kicking into the True Origins Crushing Kick that it was today. By now, every single level required a sh*tload of experience points.

If not for the fact that the Sovereign King Wei was this strong, leveling this skill would definitely be harder than ascenDing the Heavens itself.

By now, the True Skill seed of the True Origins Crushing Kick was churning furiously within Lin Fan's body. Each time it swiveled, it would absorb in a large amount of energy. Under the nourishment of the energy, the True Skill seed increased in size.

Time passed by the seconds and minutes

In fact, Lin Fan was getting a little tired of kicking by now. This was especially the case given how grotesque the Sovereign King Wei's crotch was looking.

To think that the great Sovereign King Wei, who was under the direct command of the utmost being, would be subjected to such cruel torments. If news of this were to get out, tons of people would be scared to death because of it.

Each time Lin Fan dished out his kicks, the Marquis of Despair Xiguang and Long Xuan would wince a little, as though it was really difficult for them to watch this.

On the other hand, the Thunder Trainer King was watching

wide-eyed, without shifting his attention at all. It was as though he was taking the chance to learn a new method, as those shifty eyes of his shone with an absolute brilliance.

At this moment, Lin Fan's actions came to a stop. He could feel that if he were to carry on with his current path, the Sovereign King Wei's groin would truly explode. It was time to train up some other skills.

Black Tiger Steals Heart had been ready from the start.

Without any hesitation, Lin Fan immediately shot out both of his fists like twin dragons.

'I'LL PUNCH AND I'LL PUNCH!!!'

Lin Fan was going at a good pace as the Sovereign King Wei's body thumped up and down under the rapid fire. Due to this, the experience points of Black Tiger Steals Heart were skyrocketing as well.

The True Skill seed spun wildly as its power level spiked.

'Ding Black Tiger Steals Heart has leveled up.'

'Ding Black Tiger Steals Heart has leveled up.'

Huff

Lin Fan heaved out a sigh deeply. This was the first time he was having such a pleasurable time leveling up.

Seemed like the Sovereign King Wei was really useful after all. Even if he were about to die, he could still contribute to the masses. What a glorious event his death would be.

Once Lin Fan was done with his Black Tiger Steals Heart training, countless Sword Wills burst forth from his body.

'Firmament Sword!'

By now, Lin Fan could produce four different types of Sword Wills.

Based on Firmament Sword's highest state of being, it could produce nine different types of Sword Wills. However, with the help of the system, Lin Fan was sure that he could definitely raise it to new heights.

'Firmament Sword, poke him down!'

PSHEW! PSHEW!

Just like that, Sword Wills filled the skies as they bolted down cruelly towards that swollen groin of the Sovereign King Wei.

'Ding Experience Points +100,000'

'Ding Experience Points +100,000'

'Ding Firmament Sword has leveled up.'

'Ding Congratulations on obtaining the Fifth Sword Will.'

Before long, Lin Fan heard the notification from the system, bringing joy to his heart. Indeed, leveling up was pretty fast right now. However, this was far from enough. He must definitely squeeze the Sovereign King Wei dry of benefits!

The Fifth Sword Will was made for reaping.

'Multi Sword Burst!'

In the blink of an eye, countless Sword Wills appeared in the void and shot down like meteors under Lin Fan's control.

PSHEW! PSHEW!

This unparalleled Sword Will sliced at the Sovereign King Wei's body.

However, this brought about no damage to the Sovereign King Wei's body. In fact, it couldn't even slice off a single strand of hair from him.

'Ding Firmament Sword has leveled up.'

'Ding Congratulations on obtaining the Sixth Sword Will.'

'Ding Firmament Sword has leveled up.'

'Ding Congratulations on obtaining the Seventh Sword Will.'

Under this flurry of strikes, the Seventh Sword Will of Firmament Sword was cultivated.

Seven different Sword Wills, each with their own unique differences. Naturally, the power produced was different as well.

The moment Lin Fan had cultivated the 5th Sword Will, he was able to start unleashing the full potential of Firmament Sword.

The Reaping Sword Will.

The Void Sword Will.

The Destruction Sword Will.

Despite hearing the notifications from the system, Lin Fan continued relentlessly without stopping, trying to see if he could cultivate out the eighth Sword Will.

For most people, cultivating Firmament Sword would require them to comprehend the Sword Will before cultivating it out. However, for Lin Fan, if he couldn't get to comprehend it, all he had to do was dump experience points at it.

'Ding Firmament Sword has leveled up.'

'Ding Congratulations on obtaining the Eighth Sword Will.'

The instant he comprehended the eighth Sword Will, all the other Sword Wills vibrated immensely. It was as though they were undergoing some change now that they were cultivated to a new higher state.

'Ding Congratulations on comprehenDing the Emptiness Sword Will.'

Suddenly, the True Skill seed of Firmament Sword began to churn and underwent a spontaneous change, turning into the shape of a longsword.

Shing!

Suddenly, something happened that blew off Lin Fan's mind. To think that the Emptiness Sword would manage to slice the Sovereign King Wei's skin! Even though it was just slightly ripped, this was still no doubt an improvement to Lin Fan!

'Indeed, there's nothing between the Heaven and Earth that could be sharper than a Sword Will.'

And just as Lin Fan was about to go on and cultivate the ninth Sword Will, he realized that no matter how much he struck out, the system did not gain any bit of experience points at all.

'Seems like this the Sovereign King Wei can't make it anymore now. This eighth Sword Will should probably be the limit right now. If I want to cultivate the ninth Sword Will, it seems as though I would have to thoroughly comprehend the Emptiness Sword.'

Lin Fan had already managed to comprehend the meaning of everything with ease. Hence, Lin Fan stopped with his training of Firmament Sword and went on to the others.

Doomsday Calamity Fist!

Demon God Wheel!

Firmament!

All of these skills burst forth from Lin Fan, and the practice target for them was none other than the mighty the Sovereign King Wei.

Under the repeated blasts of Lin Fan, signs of cracks began to show up on the Sovereign King Wei's body. Even though they weren't really visible, they did exist nevertheless.

Seemed like the Sovereign King Wei's body truly couldn't withstand it after a certain point.

With this, Lin Fan understood that this should have been the way

it was. Given time, even a single dripping drop of water could penetrate through a piece of rock. No matter how tough the Sovereign King Wei was, his body would eventually give way.

All the ten True Skill seeds that Lin Fan was cultivating right now expanded enormously, giving off power way greater than before.

Given Lin Fan's current strength, even though he had yet to cross over to the divine celestial state, he could definitely take down a divine celestial level 1, True state being.

This was the result of his tireless hard work.

The Marquis of Despair Xiguang and Long Xuan were just looking at Lin Fan with their mouths wide agape. They had not expected Lin Fan's powers to be this great! In fact, all the skills that he was using were extremely powerful! If not for the fact that his cultivation state was still pretty low right now, all his skills would definitely result in a devastating impact!

Even though the Marquis of Despair's cultivation state wasn't that high, he did have a pretty wide knowledge of the world, given his reign as an overlord for the past thousands of years.

By the looks of it, unless his Master were to die an unfortunate death somewhere in the middle, the destruction of the ancient race would definitely not be a mere dream if he were to continue growing at this rate.

"Alright, time to kill that Sovereign King Wei." Lin Fan laughed coldly.

It was time for the main show now.

Since normal methods couldn't kill off the Sovereign King Wei, there was only one thing left to do.

Heaven and Earth Smelt.

Chapter 553: Does It Hurt? Do You Submit?

The Heaven and Earth Smelt stood tall between the Heaven and Earth.

Lin Fan sighed as he grabbed the Sovereign King Wei by the ankles and dragged him along.

To think that the mighty and peerless Sovereign King Wei would be dragged by Lin Fan like a dead pig right now. Even till the final moments of his death, he wouldn't know how he died.

This could be described as nothing but a tragedy.

The Marquis of Despair Xiguang, Long Xuan, and the others stared at their Master blankly, wondering what he was up to.

The three-headed and six-armed Faceless Sky Demon opened the lid of the Heaven and Earth Smelt.

"Master, can you let me play with him for just a bit?" As though he was about to lose something really important to him, the Thunder Trainer King was filled with reluctance.

"Nopey dopey." Lin Fan replied heartlessly and decisively, without a single bit of hesitation, causing the heart of the Thunder Trainer King to break.

For the Thunder Trainer King, his Master was just a man without any sense of human emotions. Why couldn't he understand the virtue of sharing resources?

But to Lin Fan, he was just cussing in his mind. Train his mother! Who knows what in the world would happen if he had allowed the Thunder Trainer King to train the Sovereign King Wei.

If the Sovereign King Wei were to wake up halfway through and come at him with that immense and peerless strength, who could Lin Fan complain to about that tragedy?

With that, Lin Fan tossed the Sovereign King Wei into the

Heaven and Earth Smelt.

Bam!

With that, the lid of the Smelt slammed shut as the lone figure of the Sovereign King Wei laid within.

"HAHA!" Lin Fan was relaxed right now. He felt as though he could fly up in the air from all the joy. This was the best feeling ever!

Seemed like that was about it for the divine celestial powerful being, Sovereign King Wei! To think that he would dare to seek out Yours Truly for vengeance! Courting death!

Lin Fan did not smelt the Sovereign King Wei instantly. After all, there was still a bit of indignance that he had yet to unleash. Later on when the Sovereign King Wei were to wake up, he would definitely mock the latter thoroughly.

One minute later

Sovereign King Wei was beginning to stir up from his slumber. The moment his eyes opened up, he burst into a maddened holler and slapped out. This single slap possessed a boundless amount of strength within it. However, because he was within the Heaven and Earth Smelt, there was no impact at all.

"WHERE IN THE WORLD AM I? DAMNED HUMAN, WHERE HAVE YOU GONE TO?" Right now, the Sovereign King Wei was really blurred and confused, not knowing what in the world was going on.

Even if there was some secret technique to knock him out, there was no way it could have knocked out his essence spirit.

"WHO? JUST WHO IN THE WORLD IS THERE?" Sovereign King Wei observed his surroundings. This seemed like the insides of a treasure. The golden walls shone with a bright brilliance.

However, the thing that shocked the Sovereign King Wei was the

fact that his slap could not even rattle the place at all!

"Sovereign King Wei, you can stop with your futile struggles. Within this place, even if you were to unleash everything you've got, you would never be able to break out of it!" Looking at the helpless look on the Sovereign King Wei's face, Lin Fan laughed casually.

"WHO? ARE YOU THAT HUMAN?" The moment he heard this voice, the Sovereign King Wei's face crumpled up as he hollered out sternly. At the same time, he frowned. How the hell did he end up here? Also, where in the world was this place?!

"That's right. Yours Truly had already made himself clear. I can definitely take you down within just two moves. Do you believe me right now? At times, one mustn't be too haughty, especially if they're an ancient race being such as yourself." Lin Fan replied calmly. Right now, he was the star of the show. The life and death of the Sovereign King Wei were in the palm of his hands. There was no way he could escape.

"B*STARD! HOW CAN THAT BE? I AM SOVEREIGN KING WEI, THE DIRECT UNDERLING UNDER THE COMMAND OF THE UTMOST BEING! HOW CAN I BE TAKEN DOWN BY A MERE HUMAN SUCH AS YOURSELF?" Sovereign King Wei was thoroughly riled right now. This was an utter humiliation for him!

In that instant, the Sovereign King Wei's body burst forth with an immense energy. This surge of energy was stronger than anything anyone could imagine, as it struck straight at the Heaven and Earth Smelt.

At the same time, he thrust his essence spirit into the void, desperate to break out of this place.

However, to his fright, this place seemed to be cut off from the outside completely. No matter how much energy he exerted or how many skills he cast, he just couldn't get himself out of this place.

"Impossible. IMPOSSIBLE!" That imposing demeanor on the Sovereign King Wei's face disappeared suddenly. Replacing it was a look of utter fear. He could not believe that there would be such a treasure within the world that could block out his path forward!

In fact, to think that such a treasure would belong to a human!

"Hmph, nothing is impossible in this world! In the hands of Yours Truly, even if you're a godly existence, you will have to die in this place while bearing your regrets." Lin Fan smiled brightly. Nothing could compare with his happiness right now.

At the same time, Lin Fan was heartened that he had the system with him. Otherwise, he would have died a long time ago without knowing how.

Sovereign King Wei was an existence that defied the heavens itself. Someone who had trodden over all the other ancient race beings and was of a divine celestial level 7, All in One state, this was the strongest ancient race being that Lin Fan had ever encountered. At the same time, this made Lin Fan painfully aware of the strength of the ancient race utmost beings.

They were definitely existences that had surpassed even the 10 levels of divine celestial cultivation states. Seemed like he still had to be careful from now on and not let something like today happen yet again.

By now, Sovereign King Wei had calmed down, "Ant-like human, even though I do not know what sort of trickery you have engaged to get Your Majesty within here, Your Majesty has to see for himself just what sort of capabilities you've got to deal with me. My powers are boundless, and I've got many tricks up my sleeves. I'll definitely break out of this place and kill you mercilessly!"

"Hoho! You still wanna act tough, eh? Seems like it's time for Yours Truly to show you the true powers of my Heaven and Earth Smelt!" Focusing his spirit, the smelt flared up as it burst forth with its powers.

In that instance, all the unknown and mysterious smelting powers erupted out from the smelt.

"ARGH!!!"

Under the might of the smelt, Sovereign King Wei howled out sorrowfully. It was as though something was repressing his body right now and was disintegrating him from within. To think that even that ancient imperishable body of his would show signs of melting down at this moment!

"HOW COULD THIS BE? DAMNED HUMAN! WHAT HAVE YOU DONE TO YOUR MAJESTY?" Sovereign King Wei bellowed. He could not believe that this human could achieve something like this. To think that a mere ant of desolate celestial cultivation state could possess such a treasure!

Even if this were an utmost treasure, it shouldn't possess a power of this level!

"HUMAN! LET YOUR MAJESTY OUT RIGHT NOW! OTHERWISE, YOUR MAJESTY SWEARS THAT YOU'LL DIE WITHOUT A CORPSE!" Sovereign King Wei screamed out. The pain that was rippling through his body was horrendous.

"Heh! Let you out? Do you think that Yours Truly is as silly as you? But I've got to ask you. Does it hurt right now?" Lin Fan sniggered sinisterly.

"B*STARD! YOUR MAJESTY SWEARS THAT I'LL RIP YOU APART!" Sovereign King Wei lashed out as the flames of hatred burned in his heart. He wanted to resist this devastating smelting force. However, it was as though the force neglected everything!

"AIYOH! Seems like you really love acting tough, eh? Seems like the pain isn't enough, eh?" Looking at how brazen the Sovereign King Wei was behaving, Lin Fan could not tolerate it anymore. With that, he turned the smelting power up a notch.

The Heaven and Earth swapped over as the Sovereign King Wei

was like a piece of fish meat on a grill right now. He had no way of resisting at all. Under the might of this smelting power, he could only wail out in pain.

"Does it hurt? Do you feel good? Do you submit to me?"

"HUMAN! I'LL HAVE YOU DEAD!" Sovereign King Wei blared out malevolently. "EVEN IF YOUR MAJESTY WERE TO DIE, I WILL HAVE YOU ACCOMPANY ME!"

'Holy f*ck! Is this guy going to self-destruct?' Looking at the state the Sovereign King Wei was in right now, Lin Fan's heart skipped a beat.

Even though he knew that this Heaven and Earth Smelt was strong, he did not dare to guarantee that it could remain intact from the Sovereign King Wei's self-destruction. If something were to be damaged in the Heaven and Earth Smelt, it would be too late for tears!

"HUMAN! JUST YOU WAIT! THE UTMOST BEING WILL SEEK REVENGE FOR ME!"

'Smelt!'

Suddenly, the Heaven and Earth Smelt erupted with its fullest force as that sturdy smelting power was infused within the Heaven and Earth Smelt.

Lin Fan opened up his arms spread eagle and closed his eyes gently, awaiting that beautiful sound of the notification. The moment he killed the Sovereign King Wei, the experience points would definitely burst through the roof.

'Come on over, experience points! I'm ready!'

Chapter 554: Explode and...EXPLODE!

'Ding Congratulations on smelting.'

'Ding Congratulations on killing Divine celestial level 7, All in One state being, Sovereign King Wei.'

'Ding Experience Points +3,000,000'

'Ding Congratulations on levelling up.'

'Ding Cultivation State: Divine celestial level 1, True state.'

Upon hearing the notifications from the system, Lin Fan instantly felt a burst of power surging through his body. The True Energy within his body was compressed into a bean sized pearl. At the same time, he could feel his blood, tendons, and cells rushing towards this pearl as well.

BAM!

The pearl exploded suddenly as the fluid within flowed through every single part of his body. It was as though everything in his body had been concentrated into this fluid.

His body seemed to be churning repeatedly.

Lin Fan could evidently feel the power level within his body rising up.

The moment Lin Fan's Mythical Parasol Tree within his inner world felt this surge of energy, it began to germinate and grow even larger.

'Indeed, all things beneath a divine celestial are nothing but ants. One would only tread on the true path of cultivation upon reaching the divine celestial cultivation state.'

The living beings of the thousands of races out there were at the top of all the spirits of the world, as the energies of the Heaven and Earth culminated within.

Upon entering the divine celestial cultivation state, one would open the doors of the so-called Emperor Forbidden Realm.

'The ark of wisdom is isolated, without limits for all powers.'

Upon entering the divine celestial cultivation state and breaking through into the Emperor Forbidden Realm, one's wisdom would be like an ark which could carry everything along with it, resisting all evils from penetrating through.

Within Lin Fan's mind stood various figures of deity spirits. An image of Buddha was producing golden lotuses with a bright, golden glow, which removed all impurities in the world.

In this state, one's powers would be boundless. Using one's wisdom as a foundation, they would carry forth with them all the energies of the Heavens and Earth.

This was a mysterious and amazing feeling. If one had not experienced it for themselves, they would never know how wonderous this feeling could be.

'Complete.'

Within Lin Fan's mind, a long river of powers began to flow down rapidly, filling up all parts of his body. Every single cell of his began to absorb this power at a frenzied speed. Those empty cells were now filled with powers and shone brightly like a crystal.

This boundless power found itself replenishing every single portion of Lin Fan's body. A single wave by him was enough to cause an earthshattering and devastating reaction.

At this moment, his wisdom began to spike as well. The boundless amount of wisdom allowed Lin Fan to comprehend many more things. In fact, every single one of his skills were laid out before him in his mind right now.

Every single skill that he had once learnt, every single thing that he had ever forgotten, all of them appeared in his mind in that instant.

In this miraculous realm, Lin Fan could visualize multiple forms of his very existence. With that, every single Lin Fan was performing a set of skills on their own.

Purging the impurities and collecting only the essence.

Even if his skills could level up with the help of the system, there would still be unnecessary impurities gathered along his way up to the top. If he hadn't discovered them by himself right now, he might never be able to comprehend them fully.

'At the end of the day, one must always depend on oneself. The system can only be taken as a form of assistance and not a form of reliance.'

Every single thing that had slipped away from his memories were flashing by his head like a cinema reel right now. Lin Fan felt as though he had gone through multiple cycles of reincarnation at this moment.

Opening the Emperor Forbidden Realm allowed Lin Fan to comprehend a world of logic. At the same time, his view of the system was gradually shifting as well.

While the system was invincible, it wasn't invincible at the same time.

It worked as an assistant.

Lin Fan could control the system, but he could never allow the system to control him.

The moment this thought appeared in Lin Fan's mind, he buried it down within his heart.

Now that he had entered divine celestial level 1, True state, his powers were way stronger than before by at least ten, no, hundred times. At the same time, the amount of energy that was gathered within his body was way more robust than before as well.

'Ding Congratulations on levelling up.'

'Ding Cultivation State: Divine celestial level 2, Realm state.'

Suddenly, all his powers went berserk as they gushed out madly. The surge of power had not ended just yet as he found himself ascenDing into a state that could only be described as mysterious beyond mysterious.

With the wave of his palm, a massive surge of energy ruptured out. With his body as a centre, it rippled out in a circular shockwave around him. He suddenly found himself aware of every single living being and thing in the vicinity.

Every single move and action undertaken by anyone were within his knowledge.

It was as though he was the one true god within this entire realm.

'Biggra!'

'Black Tiger Steals Heart!'

'True Origins Crushing Kick!'

'Thunder Trainer King!'

...

In the blink of an eye, Lin Fan released all his skills. Relieving themselves from Lin Fan's control, they turned into golden talisman papers and floated into the realm.

'Who reigns supreme?'

Suddenly, all the skills that had delved within the realm began to duke it out. This was a duel to determine who would reign as the king of the realm.

Lin Fan slapped out with his palm. While it was a gentle slap, the amount of power possessed by it was immense, as he shattered all the talisman papers altogether.

'Fuse!'

It was simple for Lin Fan. He wanted to craft out the strongest

realm personally.

The impetuousness of Biggra.

The imposingness of Black Tiger Steals Heart.

The crushing sensation on one's nuggets of True Origins Crushing Kick, et cetera.

It was time to fuse all of them together to form the most terrifying realm ever.

Under Lin Fan's command, all of these skills began to wisen up and fuse together obediently. In that instant, rainbow coloured pearls spread with bright light shimmering from them as they floated gently within the realm. Eventually, all of them rose up and diffused themselves within this misty realm.

Suddenly, Lin Fan opened up his eyes as a bright beam of golden light pierced out at the world.

He could see through everything now.

'Divine celestial level 2, Realm state.'

The rising amount of energy pleased Lin Fan to no ends. He had not expected to level up twice without any interferences just by killing the Sovereign King Wei.

"But, aren't the amount of experience points way too little?" This wasn't Lin Fan's greed that was speaking. The question was, why in the world did a bloody divine celestial level 7, All in One state powerful being provide so little experience points?

This didn't make sense! No sense at all!

'Ding Congratulations on obtaining Sovereign King Wei's Paradise Shard.'

'Ding Congratulations on obtaining Sovereign King Wei's Undying Bloodline. 1 drop.'

'Ding Congratulations on obtaining Sovereign King Wei's Essence

Spirit Shard.'

'Ding Congratulations on obtaining Sovereign King Wei's Law Shard.'

'Indeed, it was as I had expected. Someone as grandiose and mighty as the Sovereign King Wei couldn't possibly provide so little experience points. This should be due to the fact that he was smelted. As such, all of his cultivation state wasn't converted into experience points entirely, but were turned into remnants of his cultivation state's comprehension.'

Upon entering the divine celestial cultivation state, Lin Fan had a much better understanding of things.

He would have to spend a fair amount of time moulDing to every single cultivation state he was in, so that they could reach the peak status. By the time he was to enter the Law state, the power of Law within his body must definitely have reached its peak state as well.

Therefore, the reason why he was stuck at the Realm state right now was because his mastery of the Realm state hadn't reached its peak yet. The key to him moving on to the next cultivation state would be to mould this current state into perfection.

'Seems like the system must have understood this point from the start. Hence, it did not convert the Sovereign King Wei into experience points entirely, but chose to leave his cultivation comprehension into remnant shards instead, so that I can use them to work on.'

The moment Lin Fan thought of this, every single doubt in his mind began to make sense.

'Paradise Shard: Divine celestial level 3, Paradise state. Usable.'

'Undying Bloodline: Able to raise one's Physical Body State. Usable.'

...

As for the remaining two items, they were items that Lin Fan could not make use of just yet. However, it would be good to keep them for the future.

'Use Undying Bloodline.'

Lin Fan started without any hesitation. After all, one's Physical Body State was of great importance.

'Ding Use Undying Bloodline.'

'Ding Eternal Immortality levelled up.'

'Ding Eternal Immortality evolved into Eternal God Body.'

'Ding Physical Body State levelled up: Desolate celestial upper level.'

'Ding Eternal God Body levelled up.'

'Ding Physical Body State levelled up: Desolate celestial full cultivation.'

'Ding Physical Body State levelled up: Divine celestial level 1.'

...

"HAHAHA! THIS IS AMAZING!" Lin Fan was so excited that he was about to burst into tears. The BOSS was not the BOSS for nothing! To think that he would provide such rewards post his death!

The spike of his cultivation state was just like a rocket bursting into the sky. Even his Physical Body State had bolted all the way up to the divine celestial state!

Right now, Lin Fan's confidence towards the future was rising rapidly as well. As long as he continued on this path, he would definitely be an utmost god figure one day.

Chapter 555: His Terrifying Moves!

Within the center region of the Ancient Saint World, eight splendid and majestic builDing s stood towering over the Heaven and Earth. These eight towers formed a circular shape. In the middle of these eight builDing s existed a black hole of unfathomable darkness. A dense series of light beams existed on the surface of the black hole that were strung together like the web of a spider.

Within one of those towers, an ancient being was seated on his jewel throne lazily, as he twirled a spherical ball in his palm. This spherical ball was sparkling and translucent, while a grey light swirled within.

"Lord Utmost Being, Sovereign King Wei has died." Just then, one of the ancient race servants appeared from within the darkness. His head was lowered with a look of fear on his face, not daring to look at the utmost being seated on his jewel throne straight in the eyes.

"Ok." The ancient race being on the jewel throne let out a deep and soft sound. However, this servant clearly understood that the silence of the utmost being meant another thing altogether. The lord was thoroughly angered right now.

"Lord Utmost Being, your underling here shall take his leave then." As though he was feeling repressed by the rage, the servant could not wait to leave this suffocating place immediately.

"Do you wish to be an overlord and look down on the masses as ants?" Suddenly, the ancient race being on the jewel throne spoke up once more. The voice was hoarse and cold, without a single strain of emotion. It was as if all beings in this world were nothing but ants to him.

"Lord Utmost Being, II!" The ancient race servant's face changed. He was emotional right now. However, it was mostly due to fear.

After all, the lord utmost being was the most fearsome existence for all the ancient race beings out there.

Suddenly, a cold light flashed by.

The mysterious bead that the ancient race being was toying with in his palms floated gently above the head of the ancient race servant.

"From this day forth, you shall be the new the Sovereign King Wei." These were the words of this ancient race being, one of the eight Utmost Beings.

From that bead, a mysterious aura burst forth and caged the ancient race servant within.

"AHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!"

Suddenly, the ancient race servant howled out tragically as his body expanded crazily. It was as though something was trying to find its way out of his body right now. A terrifying surge of energy erupted out of his body.

This aura was pretty similar to the the Sovereign King Wei of before in strength.

"HAHAHAHAHA!" Looking at the servant before him, the ancient race Utmost Being who was seated on his jewel throne burst out into laughter.

"Just who is it that could have killed Your Utmost's dog? To think that I couldn't sniff out that guy. Also, even that little bugger, the Marquis of Despair, has disappeared into thin air. Just where in the world is he?" The Utmost Being of the ancient race rubbed his chin as though he was just contemplating something really casual.

...

If Lin Fan were there to witness the scene, he would have frozen up immediately. After all, the Utmost Being of the ancient race was

way too sick!

To think that he could create yet another Sovereign King Wei with almost no effort at all! What sort of psychotic strength should one possess in order to do something of this level?

...

Right now, Lin Fan was relishing that massive amount of energy within his body. The experience of being in Realm state was something he could never get bored of. After all, he truly felt as though he was the one true god within that realm of his.

The realm possessed all sorts of skills. Fusing together into one, the amount of power that was emanated from the convergence was even more horrifying.

This was especially the case for Biggra. Lin Fan did not believe that there could be anyone in this world who could defend against Biggra.

As long as he entered this realm, a boundless amount of Biggra would surge out along with all sorts of heaven-defying skills. For anyone in this world, entering this realm would be equivalent to entering Hell.

"Yours Truly's path to an ultimate massacre is truly initiated today! Now that I'm at the divine celestial level 2, Realm state, as long as I don't meet some sick psycho, I can probably duke it out against most other people!" Lin Fan was excited beyond words.

StanDing between the Heaven and Earth, he reared his head into the sky and revealed a calm smile.

It'd be better for him to leave this place as soon as possible. After all, the ancient race must have already been notified of the Sovereign King Wei's death. However, since the Heaven and Earth Smelt was isolated from the world itself, even if they knew that he had died, they wouldn't be able to uncover the identity of the killer.

Despite that assurance, it'd still be better to move out of this place.

Without any hesitation, Lin Fan shifted his body nimbly as he disappeared from the area. With that, Despair City was now just an empty city, without any dangers to the future.

Now that Despair City was taken down, this was an incredibly big piece of news for those who were going to ascend from this day forth. This would ensure that their ascension would be much safer than before.

...

Taking the beings of the thousands of races with them, the members of the six major sects appeared at a distant place.

"They're back!" Some of the disciples who had been forming a defensive formation in their wait exclaimed out excitedly as they noticed the flickering of their formation.

All of these disciples who had been patiently awaiting their return felt extremely emotional.

The flicker dissipated.

Looking at their surroundings, the rescued captives breathed in the fresh air around them. Now that they were far from that place of endless torments, they could not help but clamor out in excitement.

Surveying his surroundings, Dulong heaved a sigh of relief as well.

"Brother Du, congratulations on your return." From the distance, a middle-aged man with a sturdy aura was beaming on Dulong's return. However, there was a slight look of incredulity on his face, as though he was finDing this to be somewhat unbelievable.

"Eh?" The moment he caught sight of the beings of the thousands of races and all the disciples who had gone for the expedition

returning safe and sound, he was extremely bewildered.

Hadn't this gone a little too well?

Of course, it wasn't because he was hoping for any disciple to fall. However, all of them were well aware of the ancient race's strength.

It was pretty much a miracle for all of them to return without a single casualty.

"Brother Wang, we've made an earth-shaking discovery this time around. During our journey to Despair City, we met with this Motherf*cking Human King. When the Marquis of Despair appeared, the Motherf*cking Human King not only slain the Marquis of Despair, he took down the son of the Sovereign King Wei as well!" The moment Dulong thought of this, his heart began to thump furiously once more. After all, this was a joyous piece of news for all of them from the thousands of races.

"What?" The moment the middle-aged man heard this, his face turned into one of disbelief immediately.

"Brother Wang, let us discuss about this matter later on. Right now, I've got to meet the Grandmaster to report on this matter. Please arrange for our disciples to take care of them first." With that, Elder Dulong turned into a streak of light as he shot off into the distance.

All of the beings of the thousands of races and the disciples of the six major sects were now sharing the tales of today's happenings with everyone else who wasn't able to be there to witness the entire show. All of their faces were filled with exhilaration.

"That Motherf*cking Human King was way too strong! With a single slam of his hand, all of the million ancient race soldiers were killed instantly! That was some horrifying strength he had!"

"HUH? SO STRONG? Did you guys truly witness this yourselves?" The moment the other disciples heard this, their

mouths dropped apart, finDing it hard to swallow.

"Yes, we have! Not only were the ancient race soldiers taken down, even the four commanders couldn't escape death in the hands of the Motherf*cking Human King!"

'WEW!'

Everyone who heard this took in a deep breath of cold air. At the same time, they were now immensely curious towards this Motherf*cking Human King, hoping to be able to catch a sight of him one day.

Even their own Grandmaster wouldn't be able to take down a million ancient race soldiers just like that!

Just what sort of an existence was this Motherf*cking Human King?!

And just as these beings of the thousands of races were busy revering Lin Fan, something was going on.

Far away from them, Lin Fan was completely stuck in this problem that had come before him

Chapter 556: An Ultimate Move As Such? Let Me Keep It Hidden!

Initially, Lin Fan was prepared to make his way forward to check out the Sovereign King Wei's territory. To think that he would meet with such a thing along the way!

In the distance

Two groups of people were engaged in a fight right now.

Well, they couldn't really be considered as two groups of people. After all, one of the parties involved consisted of only a single person. Furthermore, it was a lone woman.

While Lin Fan could not make out the features of this woman, he could tell that every single move by her was earthshattering and surged with power. In fact, she was even holding her ground well against the gang attack of six people.

'Divine celestial level 1, True state.'

Even though this wasn't a high cultivation state, the thing that shocked Lin Fan the most was that out of those people who were attacking the woman, one of them was even in the Realm state!

But, she didn't show any signs of being pushed back at all! This was pretty incredible!

Seemed like there were truly many geniuses in the Ancient Saint World.

Out of the innumerable beings of the thousands of races out there, many of them were ascended up from their Lower Worlds. All of these people who could ascend up here could only do so based on their own strength, and were considered geniuses back in their worlds. Therefore, it wasn't surprising that there could even be a few of them who were even more heaven-defying than others.

However, to Lin Fan, of course, the humans of Xuanhuang World

were the geniuses amongst geniuses.

Xuanhuang World's Heaven Will was split cleanly into two, causing a fluctuation in the natural laws of the world. Because of that, cultivating was extremely difficult. Anyone who could even cultivate up to a greater celestial full cultivation state could already be considered as a genius amongst all geniuses.

Compared to all the thousands of worlds out there, it was undoubtedly way more difficult to obtain a greater celestial full cultivation state in Xuanhuang World.

'Just who in the world is this woman? And who are those six as well?' Lin Fan hid himself in the void. Seeing stuff like this, he would always have to hesitate.

Heroes saving damsels in distress?

This was a thought that had never ever crossed Lin Fan's mind. Most men who lusted after women would often court trouble and die without even knowing how they died.

Also, both parties were not ancient race beings. They were all of the thousands of races. So, even if he were to kill them, he wouldn't attract any trouble at all.

However, Lin Fan knew that there were good people amongst the beings of the thousands of races as well. If he were to kill them indiscriminately, he wouldn't be able to escape his conscience.

"Fairy Hongyun! Hand over the stuff!" The man who was the only divine celestial level 2, Realm state being, hollered out.

"How can you guys strike out at me like this? We're all beings of the thousands of races! We should be stanDing firm against the ancient race together!" Fairy Hongyun was draped in a red skirt with wide sleeves. Her luscious long hair laid down on her shoulders, as she wore a jade belt on her arm. She gave off the fragrance of flowers while she stood firmly with her slender waist and pearl-like eyes. At this moment, her gaze was somewhat

angered over the fact that she was surrounded by these six people.

"Hmph! I'll say it one last time. Hand over the stuff. Otherwise, I'll make sure to rip off all of your clothes and let you have a taste of how overbearing we six can be!" The man in the Realm state had brows that were snow white. His imposing aura rumbled, and with his hawk-like gaze, he reeked of a sinister feeling.

"Despicable thief!" Fairy Hongyun yelled out. Her jade belt danced up into the air and expanded out.

'This bloody bitch is only at the True state! To think that she could be this vicious!' Wan Wujun cursed in his mind as his hand moved continuously.

The six of them were from a notorious sect in the Ancient Saint World. Their actions were way more vicious and crueler than that of the ancient race beings. They would snatch every single thing they came across. As long as it would benefit them, nothing would escape their grasp.

This time around, the six of them were traveling around the Ancient Saint World when they caught sight of a brilliant red flash in the distance. Chasing after it hurriedly, they caught sight of a talisman paper in the hands of this woman. After flashing with that brilliant red flash once more, the talisman paper dimmed down.

With that, they garnered that this talisman paper must be something good. Furthermore, given the fact that this woman was a divine celestial level 1, True state being, their hearts of greed were stirred even more.

Not only was she pretty, she had a unique treasure at her side. This was an amazing bargain!

However, even after chasing for an entire day and night, they had discovered that even though this b*tch's cultivation state wasn't that high, she had many tricks up her sleeves. Even with a

Realm state being amongst their midst, they couldn't even take her down!

...

'Bloody hell! Aren't these guys just trying to snatch over her treasure and kill her? Not only that, they want to rape her as well? These guys are way too vile!' After observing the situation for a while, Lin Fan finally understood.

To think that these six guys could be this evil. This was truly unexpected.

Lin Fan was pondering right now. This woman had a treasure with her. Not only that, the treasure seemed pretty extraordinary as well.

Well, of course, Lin Fan himself wasn't all innocent about stuff like killing others and snatching their treasures. However, all of those people he had killed were baddies! This woman wasn't a bad person. If he were to kill her and snatch her treasure, that would be pretty immoral.

However, if he were to rescue her and let a plan follow through, who knew she might return the favor with herself as the reward or the treasure? This wasn't entirely impossible either.

This was a deal that he could accept.

And just as Lin Fan was contemplating about this stuff, the situation at the battlefield changed.

The man in the Realm state suddenly went berserk and opened up his realm. Indeed, this man's realm was pretty unique. Within it, there were many children from the thousands of races. They looked entirely innocent, but Lin Fan knew that all of these children were just putting on a pure faade.

However, the shocking thing was that this woman was beginning to hesitate as she changed her tactics into just dodging and shunning everything, without striking out at the children. What in

the world was going on right now? She couldn't be some sort of a Mother Teresa figure, could she?

"Savage! To think that you would use these children to cultivate your realm! Are you even a being of the thousands of races? How can you be crueler than the ancient race beings?" The reason why Fairy Hongyun could not bear to strike at these children that she was encountering in the realm was because all of these children were physical existences.

Just as Fairy Hongyun was in her moment of anguish, a child appeared behind her and slapped out.

Instantly, this child transformed into Wan Wujun.

"Hehe... To think that it would be this easy! Had I known that this would be the case, I would have long taken you down, b*tch!" Wan Wujun had not expected this b*tch to go easy on these kids as he burst out into laughter at the thought of it.

Back when he had broken into divine celestial level 2, Realm state, he had felt some regrets over the state of his realm, feeling that it wasn't as grandiose and splendid as some others.

However, right now, he was realizing the true strength of his realm.

A stream of blood flowed down from Fairy Hongyun's lips. Evidently, the injury was serious, as her aura began to wither gradually.

"Boss! Don't cripple this b*tch! Otherwise, it wouldn't feel as pleasurable later on!" A bald man remarked in jeer.

"HEHE!"

A sinister laugh broke out from all six of them.

"You guys are merciless! To think that you would slay these innocent children!" Fairy Hongyun glared at Wan Wujun with hatred. Feeling pained over these children, her eyes were

reddening as well.

By now, Lin Fan was starting to understand everything. But what he could not understand was how this benevolent and kind chick could remain alive up till now!

But, by the looks of the situation, this was about the time for Yours Truly to show up.

"Hehe Little b*tch, we're about to get more merciless from here on." With that, Wan Wujun grabbed out with his hand at Fairy Hongyun.

As though it possessed some form of demonic power, this hand of his spun in circles like a cocoon being spun out of silk, as it was about to peel everything off Fairy Hongyun.

"HAHA! Our boss's ultimate move is here! This b*tch is going to present herself in her bare nudeness before us soon!"

...

'Holy f*ck! The ultimate move of Bare Nudeness?' The moment Lin Fan heard about this ultimate move, he almost exploded.

Strike! He must definitely strike now!

He must definitely not let a savage move such as this exist and show its face in the world! He had to keep it hidden in his arsenal, lest the masses are harmed by it!

Instantly, Lin Fan moved his body nimbly, as an imposing aura appeared between the Heaven and Earth.

Looking at that demonic arm, Fairy Hongyun could feel her heart thumping faster. She had suddenly felt her body being sealed and freezing up, without being able to move a single inch.

Despair.

Right now, Fairy Hongyun was beginning to feel despair.

Death wasn't scary. However, if she were to let these guys ravish

her, that would be a fate even worse than death.

"Under broad daylights and the watchful eyes of the Heavens, how dare the six of you spout out such dirty speeches? This is really a disgrace to the morals of the world!"

Suddenly, a voice boomed out.

As though it couldn't resist the force of this voice, that demonic arm of Wan Wujun began to rip apart and disintegrate.

A formidable power rattled through the entire field.

...

Chapter 557: Little Kids, Recite After Your King Here.

"Who's there?" Wan Wujun's face froze up. If the sonic boom could destroy his demonic arm, this powerhouse must definitely not be underestimated. However, he was that close to success right now. How could he allow anyone to interfere?

Wan Wujun cast a look at the five other people surrounding him. Immediately, all five of them nodded their heads and moved out into the distance, forming a circular cage formation.

"May I know who you are, sir? Do you intend to go against us of the Evil Alliance?" Looking at the figure up in the void, Wan Wujun asked in a grim tone.

The moment Fairy Hongyun heard the two words, Evil Alliance, her face changed as well.

The Evil Alliance was well known throughout the entire Ancient Saint World. This was an alliance formed by many evil beings of the thousands of races, who would stop at nothing to commit their heinous crimes. Their forces were spread out across the entire Ancient Saint World.

On the other hand, the leader of the Evil Alliance was someone who was extremely mysterious. No one knew who he was. However, all they knew was that there was once a combined assault on the Evil Alliance. The outcome of it was extremely terrible.

Without even managing to catch a sight of the Evil Alliance's leader, they lost their entire forces with just a single heavenly crushing gigantic arm of his.

To Lin Fan, it didn't matter whether this was the Evil Alliance or whatever they were called. The most important thing right now was to obtain that ultimate move, Bare Nudeness, into his hands

for safekeeping! He had to ensure that a skill like this, which would disrupt the natural order of the world disappeared entirely!

Furthermore, given the current situation, there was a silly, pretty, rich, and weak woman who was about to fall prey into the hands of such evil men! As a righteous warrior, how could he not render his assistance at this critical moment?

Lin Fan had to resist the urge to tell everyone, 'Let go of that girl! I'll do it!'

The moment Fairy Hongyun caught sight of that figure in the void, her heart rattled a little.

What an immensely superior and elegant aura this man possessed!

"Evil Alliance and what not, all of you degenerates shall pay for your sins of today with death!" Lin Fan's face was as per usual, as his image spiked to its peak with the current situation.

"Dear gentleman, please be careful! The combined formation of these six people is really powerful!" Fairy Hongyun warned Lin Fan warily.

While she could not tell the cultivation state of this man, she could tell from his manners that he was an extraordinary man. At the same time, he was filled with righteousness in every single action of his. If he were to die an unfortunate death because he did not know of the strength of these six people, that would be a real pity.

"Hmph! To think that you would still dare to be so cocky at death's door." Wan Wujun cried out in anger as he bolted out towards Fairy Hongyun, intenDing to take her down as quickly as possible.

The moment Lin Fan saw this, HE exploded too. These guys were way too impudent! To think that they would dare to strike even in the presence of Yours Truly! They were truly looking down on

Yours Truly!

And to think that this chick would call him a gentleman! This was the first time he had heard anyone referring to him that during his entire duration in the Pugilistic World! Her voice was pretty sweet as well, giving one a really mushy feel.

Instantly, Lin Fan's body shifted and appeared right before Fairy Hongyun. Slapping out, he diffused Wan Wujun's attack entirely.

Wan Wujun's eyes shone brightly as he hollered, "STRIKE!"

'The Heaven and Earth, suppress from every single direction!"

Instantly, all six of them emitted a golden glow from their body as they delved right into the void. Weaving together, they converged down on Lin Fan.

"Dear gentleman, please watch out! This is a unique sealing formation from the six of them!" Fairy Hongyun called out hurriedly.

"Hmph! Seems like this b*tch's got some knowledge here and there as well. This six-man sealing formation is a special move used by the Evil Alliance to trap our enemies. Within this great formation of ours, even if it were a powerful being who was in the Paradise state, they wouldn't be able to break out of it either!" Wan Wujun burst out in laughter.

"Lady there, do not fear." Lin Fan's face was calm right now. However, the fact that this young lady's face was looking tense was something that Lin Fan attributed to her lack of trust towards him.

'Emptiness Sword Will!'

Lin Fan raised his hand. Instantly, the entire sky was filled with a formless Sword Will, as though it had turned into a World of Swords. This steady Sword Will pierced through the void. It was formless and invisible, and there was no way one could tell anything with their naked eyes at all.

The faces of the six people from the Evil Alliance froze up. Even though they could not see the Sword Wills at all, the razor-sharp Sword Wills were stacked above their bodies like mountains, pressuring down on them.

"ARGH!"

Suddenly, a series of tragic cries rang out. Five of the enemies from the Evil Alliance were instantly sliced apart by the Sword Wills, without being able to resist at all.

With that, the six-man defensive formation broke apart instantly.

Suddenly, Wan Wujun could feel a killing intent. His face crumpled up as he blared out.

"REALM!"

With Wan Wujun as the center, a pitch black light screen started spreaDing outward in a circular fashion, as though it was about to swallow the entire atmosphere within.

Fairy Hongyun was shocked as well on looking at how the man before her could kill five men with just a single raise of his arm. To think that this man would be this strong! However, the moment she noticed Wan Wujun unleashing his realm, her face turned pale, as though she didn't want to see that scene from earlier ever again.

"Bloody b*stard! How dare you kill members of the Evil Alliance! From this day forth, no one within this world will be able to save you from our wrath!" Wan Wujun howled out. To think that this man before him would be this strong! That Sword Will from earlier was really suspicious, without any form or body!

However, the moment he unleashed his realm, he could sense a series of cutting Sword Wills slicing into his realm.

Like the way moths were attracted to a flame, countless children leaped forth towards those Sword Wills, using their bodies as shields.

"HAHA! I'm utter invincible within my realm! With all of my ghost toddlers forming an impenetrable wall, it's way too early for someone like you to even think of killing me!" Wan Wujun lashed out.

If this man before him could kill five divine celestial level 1 True state beings with a single move of his hands, that strength must definitely be of a divine celestial level 2 Realm state.

At this moment, Wan Wujun knew that he couldn't beat the enemy in terms of strength, especially so with Fairy Hongyun around. If the both of them were to combine forces, he would definitely perish right here.

No, he couldn't let that happen, no matter what. He definitely needed to find a way to escape out of this place alive and report this back to the alliance, so that they could people down to hunt these two.

"Trying to run?" At this moment, Lin Fan discovered Wan Wujun's intent to run. Smirking coldly, he activated his own realm as well.

Lin Fan had not thought up of a good name for his realm just yet. However, no matter what, he would have to give it a really domineering name.

Lin Fan's realm began to expand rapidly, encompassing Wan Wujun within it almost immediately.

The moment Fairy Hongyun caught sight of this realm, she frowned. She had a wide knowledge about the world, and therefore knew of all the realms that existed within this world. However, this was the first time she was witnessing a realm such as this.

Complex, yet filled with mysterious marvels.

This realm was shrouded in a mist, as though it was created by the Heavens. However, through the mist, Fairy Hongyun could

catch sight of various Deity Spirits seated within.

Red, black, and purple.

The myriad of colors was enough to confuse one's vision.

Just how in the world was this realm formed?

"What?! How is this possible?! Just what in the world is this realm?" Wan Wujun's face was losing color rapidly as he realized that he realm was being devoured by this expanDing realm rapidly without any bit of resistance.

'Infinite Soul Devouring Toddlers!'

Wan Wujun hollered out as the massive number of children within his realm began to growl malevolently while they struck at Lin Fan and Fairy Hongyun menacingly.

Once again, Fairy Hongyun's face froze up as her body shuddered slightly in fear. She wasn't afraid of Wan Wujun. However, she couldn't bear to strike down at these children. The thought of what would happen if she did caused her heart to clench in pain.

"All of you shall die under the might of my Infinite Soul Devouring Toddlers!" Wan Wujun was thoroughly riled right now. He was bent on having these two die under his might.

Lin Fan grinned calmly, "I'll hand the show over to you now."

Instantly, Lin Fan's realm vibrated within itself as a tuft of smoke began to spread out. Instantly, the Thunder Trainer King appeared before the countless toddlers that were swarming forth.

"HAHA! Here I was, thinking about how strong your realm could be. To think that it's just a single bald-headed kid! What can he even do?" Wan Wujun could not resist his laughter. His battle intent soared up into the sky as this invigorated his fighting spirit and confidence.

However, Wan Wujun's assumption was shattered almost immediately.

That bald-headed kid wielded a thunder-filled whip in his hands. With a single crack of his whip, a flash of lightning burst forth. All of those malevolent toddlers suddenly froze up and stood on the spot blankly, as though they were bewitched.

Wan Wujun was absolutely stunned as he screamed immediately thereafter, "GO, STRIKE!"

However, no matter how hard Wan Wujun tried to regain his control over them, those malevolent toddlers remained rooted, as though they were struck by some immobilizing skill.

Gradually, those menacing looks on the uncountable toddlers began to change. They turned gentler. Before long, they were smiling with purity and innocence.

Next up, Wan Wujun's jaws could practically drop seeing what happened after.

The Thunder Trainer King opened up his mouth calmly, "Alright now, little kids. Recite after Your King here."

"People at birth, are naturally good (kind-hearted) "

Suddenly, Lin Fan's face changed as well. How in the world did the Thunder Trainer King know this sh*t?

...

Chapter 558: Thunder Trainer King's Academy of Electroconvulsive Therapy

"People at birth, are naturally good"

"Their natures are similar, but their habits make them different..."

All of these ghost children began to recite phrase after phrase. With that, the vengefulness that was brooding in their hearts gradually dissipated. At the same time, those pitch-black clothes they were wearing slowly turned into a shade of pure white.

With that, something even more shocking happened.

From out of thin air, desks appeared one by one, and a book appeared on each of them. The cover of this book was none other than the 'Three Character Classic.'

'Holy f*ck! What in the world is going on right now?' Lin Fan was totally stumped. This had gone way beyond his expectations!

What the hell was happening within his realm right now? Even though this realm was evidently created by him, why in the world couldn't he understand a single sh*t at all? This was way too incredulous!

This wasn't even the tip of the iceberg just yet.

One by one, all of the ghost children sat down on their desks while wearing these pure white student robes of ancient times. Carrying the Three Character Classic in their hands, they began to recite out the text while swaying their heads left and right.

Those malicious expressions of theirs began to purify into one of immaculate innocence.

At the same time, beams of bright light began to flow out from these ghost children. Fusing together, they culminated into a river and flowed towards the Thunder Trainer King.

"This is the Karma of Redemption!" At this moment, Fairy Hongyun was stunned. She had not expected a mysterious power such as the Karma of Redemption to exist on the face of this world!

"Karma of Redemption?" Lin Fan's brows creased as well, not really understanding where Fairy Hongyun was going along with that.

"Legends have it that the Ancient Saint World has been around for a really long time now. Through the countless of millenniums, numerous civilizations have existed. The Karma of Redemption is a power that existed a really long time ago. To think that it would still exist after such a long period of time has passed! In fact, even those modern beings of the Buddha race wouldn't be able to comprehend the Karma of Redemption themselves!" Fairy Hongyun exclaimed in shock.

"How do YOU know about it?" Lin Fan asked suspiciously.

"I read about it from books." She looked over at Lin Fan and replied.

At that moment, a strange phenomenon occurred.

A bright burst of light filled up the entire realm as the sky boomed out loudly. Twelve unusual looking Incense of Redemption appeared on the head of the Thunder Trainer King.

These Incense of Redemption burned while emanating a really invigorating and fragrant scent.

With that, a Hand of Redemption appeared out of nowhere as well. holding up the twelve Incense of Redemption together, the hand dotted the lit part of the incenses at the head of the Thunder Trainer King.

Suddenly, twelve burn scars appeared on the head of the Thunder Trainer King. However, the moment these burn scars appeared, yet another weird phenomenon happened in the air.

The world was filled with golden lotuses while Buddhist tunes

rang through the sky. The moment anyone heard these, their spirits felt instantly lifted.

The Thunder Trainer King had turned holy all of a sudden, as a rainbow colored divine light appeared on the back of his head.

"To think that this is the Bodhisattva Discipline!" The moment Fairy Hongyun caught sight of this, she was trembling entirely, unable to stay still any longer.

On the other hand, Lin Fan was utterly confused. How in the hell would he know what a Bodhisattva Discipline was?

"This is symbolic of the highest order of the Buddha race, and represents its infinite potential, infinite wisdom, infinite heart of redemption, infinite power" Fairy Hongyun was explaining something that had never ever happened in history.

However, Lin Fan didn't understand a single hoot about what she was talking about. The only thing he could get out of her explanation was this: 'Thunder Trainer King was going to be f*cking strong soon!'

Lin Fan had not expected the Thunder Trainer King to be capable of such feats. This was something he had never once thought about before.

At this moment, the Thunder Trainer King started moving. Raising that tender hand of his, a flash of Buddha light appeared in the realm. From that, a majestic looking academy appeared.

However, the most jaw-dropping thing for Lin Fan was that a tablet was erected right at the entrance of this academy!

'Thunder Trainer King's Academy of Electroconvulsive Therapy.' And, the tagline was this, 'You deserve it.'

'Holy f*ck! Isn't this going towards the cruel, exploitative methods of that b*stard, Yang Yongxin?' Lin Fan broke out into a cold sweat. This was simply too damned nefarious!

"Little kiddos, come over to the light. Come forth into the new era, into this academy, where you shall receive the education of love from Your King here!" The Thunder Trainer King called out solemnly.

"Yes, King!" All of those innocent and nubile kids kept their books and folded their desks. As though they were converted, they entered that unknown academy.

Suddenly, Lin Fan realized something terrifying. Just as the Thunder Trainer King was turning around, his lips curled into a sinister and beastly grin.

'This! this!'

Lin Fan did not dare to imagine any longer. He could not bear to think about the sort of 'education' these kids would receive upon entering that mysterious academy.

"How could this be? How could all my children there break free of my control?" Suddenly, Wan Wujun broke out in anger with reddened eyes. He could not believe everything right before his face.

The moment all his children left for that academy, Wan Wujun realized that his realm was completely useless now with the loss of all those children!

Just who in the world was this guy? What was that beam of light from earlier?

Wan Wujun broke down. His heart was bleeding right now. To think that this realm that he had so painstakingly built would be destroyed by some unknown bald-headed kid! How could he endure this at all?!

"Oh, poor lamb who has lost your way. Are you willing to receive Your King's education of love as well?" Just as the Thunder Trainer King was about to enter his academy, he realized that the security guard room at the entrance of his academy was empty.

Because of that, he stopped in his tracks and turned around to look at Wan Wujun.

"Damn it! DAMN IT!" Wan Wujun was thoroughly riled right now as he howled out malevolently, "I'M GOING TO KILL YOU!"

Looking at everything before him, Lin Fan felt that he did not have to do anything anymore. It was as though he had truly handed over the whole show to the Thunder Trainer King right from the very start.

At this moment, that stern and solemn Thunder Trainer King shook his head, "Hais! If I don't enter Hell, who would? Since you wish to kill me, Your King here shall let you kill me then. All I can hope for is that you would be able to find your way back before you lose yourself entirely in that endless abyss."

"Find back your true self, your true heart. Look back for the kindness you once had in your heart and diffuse all of your hatred within. Let Your King here bear all your burdens."

The moment Lin Fan heard these words of the Thunder Trainer King, his brows twitched.

Plot!

This was without a single doubt a plot!

"HOW DARE YOU SNATCH OVER MY INFINITE CHILDREN AND DESTROY MY REALM? I SHALL TAKE YOUR LIFE!" Wan Wujun howled out in anger as he darted out towards the Thunder Trainer King in a frenzy.

Looking at Wan Wujun, the Thunder Trainer King's face was unchanging. Placing his palms together, a bright Buddha light appeared instantly. This Buddha light shone through the entire realm and caged up Wan Wujun within it.

Suddenly, Wan Wujun was beginning to realize that the bald-headed kid before his very eyes was beginning to grow in size and holiness!

As though it was being chipped away by something, Wan Wujun felt the malice within his heart diminishing by the second.

Lin Fan frowned. Just what in the world was this fella up to? However, something that stumped Lin Fan happened again once more.

The moment that menacing Wan Wujun reached the face of the Thunder Trainer King, his face changed drastically, as though he was filled with immense regrets.

With a single thud, he collapsed to his knees before the Thunder Trainer King.

"Oh, King! I have sinned gravely! I am willing to receive that noble and selfless education of love of yours!" Wan Wujun was repenting sincerely right at the feet of the Thunder Trainer King at this very moment.

And with that came the final blow.

The Thunder Trainer King fondled Wan Wujun's head fondly and gently.

"Enter my Thunder Trainer King's Academy for Electroconvulsive Therapy. I guarantee that you'll turn over a new leaf. From this day forth, you shall be reborn as a brand-new man. Follow my teachings, come on."

"Yes."

...

Lin Fan's jaws dropped straight down to the ground. Just what in the bloody hell was happening right now? This was nothing as he had imagined!

What the f*ck was going on with his realm? How did it produce things like these?

Chapter 559: Fire Water Secret Grounds

'My ultimate techniqueBare Nudeness!'

Looking at Wan Wujun following the Thunder Trainer King into the academy, Lin Fan suddenly recalled this issue of unparalleled importance!

Why the hell had he bothered leaving Wan Wujun alive till the end?

It was all for that ultimate move, Bare Nudeness!

But now that Wan Wujun had been converted by this Thunder Trainer King, Lin Fan would definitely fight it out with the Thunder Trainer King if he couldn't get a hold of that ultimate move later on.

Just as Lin Fan was busy contemplating about all this stuff, Fairy Hongyun's face was completely petrified. Even though she had a wide knowledge about things, this was truly the first time she had encountered a realm like this!

A realm which possessed a consciousness of its own! How could this be possible? And, to think that there would be such a bizarre spirit resiDing within the realm!

But, little did Fairy Hongyun know that the Thunder Trainer King wasn't the only spirit that was resiDing within the realm. There was also the spirit of Biggra, and all sorts of other nonsensical spirits.

This was a bloody strong realm, way too bloody strong!

At this moment, Lin Fan was trying to communicate telepathically with the Thunder Trainer King secretly, for him to hand over that ultimate move, Bare Nudeness.

This time around, the Thunder Trainer King had taken nearly every single benefit there was to it! Even though Lin Fan had killed

5 divine celestial level 1, True state beings, the experience points received were not much.

The thing that Lin Fan was coveting the most was that ultimate move of Wan Wujun.

But right now, Lin Fan was pretty upset. The damned Thunder Trainer King wasn't replying to him at all! However, when Lin Fan looked over, he realized that the Thunder Trainer King was in the secret chamber, happily training up Wan Wujun!

His methods of training were extremely cruel. It was as though the Thunder Trainer King was utterly relishing this precious moment after not conducting training for a long period of time.

"My sincerest gratitude for your lifesaving act, dear gentleman! Could I inquire for your great name, gentleman?" Breaking out of her stupor, Fairy Hongyun asked Lin Fan thankfully.

For the moment, Lin Fan decided to let the Thunder Trainer King be. He would wait till the Thunder Trainer King was done with training the other fella before asking for that skill. Right now, he should settle the matter at hand.

This woman had a big treasure with her! Lin Fan wondered how incredible that treasure must be.

"I am Lin Fan. It is in my blood to render my assistance towards any injustice I come across in this world. Lady, we can make do with the formalities and thanks." Lin Fan waved his hand dismissively. However, he was busy thinking about how he should put his words across so that he could find out just what that treasure was.

Curiosity would kill the cat indeed.'

'Forget it, it's better to cut to the chase and ask her straight up.'

"Lady, I've noticed that these people were hunting you. It seemed as though the reason was due to this strange treasure that you were holding . Don't take this the wrong way now, but I'm just a

naturally curious person. Hence, I'm really interested to find out more about it. I don't mean anything else." Lin Fan explained hurriedly, just in case the other party would think that he was a bad person as well.

After all, how could someone as righteous as Yours Truly be categorized together with those greedy lowlifes?

Not expecting Lin Fan to be this direct, Fairy Hongyun chuckled out as well.

"Gentleman Lin, you've overthought things. Hongyun here has never once thought of you as someone as greedy as them." Fairy Hongyun laughed out.

"This is the treasure they were trying to snatch away from me." With that, Fairy Hongyun held out a talisman paper. Immediately afterward, she began to explain without any bit of wariness towards Lin Fan at all.

"This talisman paper isn't any treasure of sorts. It is merely a Directional Talisman used to detect secret grounds."

"Secret grounds Directional Talisman?" Lin Fan was puzzled right now. Weren't all the secret grounds in the Ancient Saint World controlled by the ancient race? How was there something like this out there?

At the same time, Lin Fan was thoroughly impressed with the trusting nature of Fairy Hongyun. She must possess some form of impossible luck for her to be able to survive this long in this world without a single bit of cautiousness.

"Dear gentleman, you're laughing at how Hongyun does not have a single shred of cautiousness in her heart, right?" Just as Lin Fan was thinking about everything, Fairy Hongyun spoke up.

"Ah, no! Of course not! How could that be?" Lin Fan's face changed immediately as he replied in an upright manner, as though he was someone of immaculate morals.

"It's alright, kind gentleman. Hongyun has had this special sense since she was young. Even though Hongyun can sense that you've got a ferocious aura around you, I know that you would only employ that aura to kill off the ancient race beings. As such, Hongyun knows that you're a good person." Hongyun replied.

Lin Fan was stunned. To think that there could be someone in this world who could sense out good and bad people!

However, to Lin Fan, the difference between good and bad people lied in their ideals and beliefs. Because of that, their motives were naturally different as well.

Coming from another angle, be it good or bad people, everyone was just trying to craft out a better life for themselves.

"Alright then. But, you don't have to continue referring to me as a gentleman. It's fine to just call me Lin Fan." Lin Fan continued.

"Alright, then please just refer to me as Hongyun, gentleman." Fairy Hongyun smiled.

"Hongyun."

"Lin Fan."

"Haha!"

Looking at one another in the eye, the both of them burst out into laughter.

"There are a total of eight of these talisman papers. I'm only holding on to one of them. The others are with my sect members. I wonder if they've discovered the Fire Water Secret Ground yet." Fairy Hongyun pondered.

"Fire Water Secret Ground?"

"That's right. That's the burial ground for the Fire Water Emperor. A long time ago, the Fire Water Emperor was a heaven-defying powerful being. He was an unparalleled fighter who was able to wield the true two great powers of Fire and Water. He

eventually died within the Heaven and Earth in a seated position, leaving this burial ground behind. Even the ancient race themselves don't know about this place." Fairy Hongyun explained.

The moment Lin Fan heard the four words, 'heaven-defying powerful being', his interest was piqued immediately. Stuff like secret grounds and whatnot was what Lin Fan enjoyed the most. Especially when they were the burial grounds of a heaven-defying powerful being.

However, he did not know what cultivation state this Fire Water Emperor was at, nor did he know of the sort of treasures that were hidden within this secret ground.

Having once been f*cked over in the a*s by that dog, Seven Saint, Lin Fan did not hold much expectation towards powerful beings and their burial grounds. However, for someone like him who had an invincible system, it would not be easy for these fellas to f*ck him ever entirely as well.

"Let's head there together, shall we? If we've got one more person entering the Fire Water Secret Ground with us, we'll have one more pair of hands to help out everyone." Fairy Hongyun invited.

"That doesn't sound like it'll be really appropriate, does it?" Of course, Lin Fan was raring to go right now. However, if he were to just follow them in just like this, wouldn't her sect members be filled with objections?

"It's alright. The secret ground is immensely huge, with countless treasures. Everything depends on one's affinity and encounters. Some people could search the entire secret grounds and meet zero encounters, only to return empty-handed. On the other side, those who could meet with encounters would find treasures even if they were stanDing still on a spot. Therefore, personally, I do not subscribe to such biases. It's just that" Fairy Hongyun smiled. However, her sect members might not think in the same manner

as her.

Looking at Fairy Hongyun, Lin Fan was elated as well. This was a really sensible way of thinking. Without further formalities, Lin Fan headed into the distance with Fairy Hongyun.

Fire Water Secret Grounds, Fire Water Emperor Just the names alone were enough for Lin Fan to tell of their grandiose. He could only hope that anything awaiting him within wouldn't be a disappointment.

At the same time, he wondered about the number of people from Fairy Hongyun's sect that would arrive. If there were too many of them, there could be some trouble.

After all, being the lone outsider, he would definitely be ostracized no matter what.

Chapter 560: The Coquettish King

They flew for the entire journey.

Fairy Hongyun's speed was pretty slow. However, noticing how energetically she was leaDing the way, Lin Fan did not disturb her at all.

At this moment, Lin Fan was busy communicating with the Thunder Trainer King. To his surprise, the Thunder Trainer King was extremely relaxed at this moment! He was busy explaining the great wisdom of life to those toddlers he had trained.

'Hand over Wan Wujun's ultimate move.' Lin Fan was thoroughly exasperated with the Thunder Trainer King. To think that this fella would grow to this extent!

And this was all thanks to the system. The system bore a consciousness for all of these skills. Not only that, all of these consciousnesses were really sly and crafty.

'Previously, you wouldn't even let me toy with the Sovereign King Wei for a move or two' Even though it was said that the Thunder Trainer King had obtained a Bodhisattva Discipline, he didn't have any holy disposition in the face of Lin Fan. Right now, he was more like a brat that was fuming over not getting what he wanted.

'Holy f*ck! This little shit's bearing grudges now!' Lin Fan was thoroughly speechless right now. To think that the Thunder Trainer King would keep the grudge from back then up till now!

Sovereign King Wei was such a horrifying existence! How would Lin Fan dare to take a chance with that? If he were to suddenly retaliate in the midst of training and went straight for his throat, he would have been the one responsible for his own death due to his arrogance!

'Be good now and hand over that ultimate move to me.' Lin Fan

replied in a nice tone.

'No. Since you're selfish against me, I'll be selfish against you too!' The Thunder Trainer King tossed down his head.

'Aiyoh! This guy's getting out of hand!' Lin Fan thought in his heart, thoroughly helpless by now.

This was a good case of 'Spare the rod, spoil the child!'

'Be obedient now and hand it over. I promise that if I meet with a similar type in the future, I'll definitely let you train him up.' Lin Fan continued, somewhat impatient now.

'No, I don't believe you! I don't believe you at all! Your King here doesn't trust in your words at all!' The Thunder Trainer King shook his head and acted coquettishly.

At this moment, Lin Fan couldn't bear with it any longer. This little brat was going off the hooks right now!

'Do you believe me if I say that I'll hang you up to whip if you don't hand it over right now?' Lin Fan was angered right now. This Thunder Trainer King was going overboard right now! To think that he would even dare to bargain with Lin Fan and flirt coquettishly! The little bald headed pervert he was, and he wanted to act bullsh*t before Yours Truly?!

As though he was scared silly by Lin Fan, that solemn and holy expression of the Thunder Trainer King disappeared immediately. Instantly, those big, round eyes welled up with tears as he suddenly broke into a bawl!

'Boohoo!!! You've scared me!!! I'm never ever going to bother with you ever again!!!' Coiling his thunder whip around his body, the Thunder Trainer King tossed a secret book over to Lin Fan before running off to his academy while twerking his bum.

'Holy f*ck!!!' Lin Fan could take it no longer! To think that a little bald-headed pervert, whose only passion came from training others, would have such a side to him!

holding on to this move that he had been coveting for a long time now, a grin curled up on Lin Fan's lips, 'Hmph, small time! Bargain with me? If I'm not stern with him, he'll definitely go over my head one day!'

'BOOHOO! YOU SUCK! I'M GOING TO HAVE TO GO TRAIN THEM UP TO SOOTHE MY HEART NOW!' A sorrowful voice came out of those tightly shut doors of the Thunder Trainer King's Academy of Electroconvulsive Therapy.

Lin Fan sniggered gently, disregarDing him entirely.

'Ding Congratulations on discovering skill: 'Bare Nudeness'. Learn?'

'Learn.'

Lin Fan did not hesitate at all. After all, he was the only one suitable to keep such an immoral and savage skill guarded from the rest of the world. There was no way he could let this skill out loose to harm the masses.

As a highly responsible man, this was naturally the task that he had to bear.

Even though Lin Fan had learned this skill, it was still at a pretty low level, because he had never used it before. As such, it's power level was pretty low too. However, Lin Fan believed that he could definitely glorify this skill one day with his hard work and efforts.

When he turned around to look at Fairy Hongyun, a thought ran through his head. However, he dismissed it almost immediately.

Beastly. That was way too beastly! How could he bear such immoral thoughts?

"We'll arrive at the location in half a day's time." Fairy Hongyun informed him.

"Alright." Lin Fan nodded his head. Initially, he wanted to fly even faster than this. However, this was the first time they were

meeting with one another, and weren't too familiar just yet. If he were to drag her along on a hasty flight right after meeting her, he might cause her to feel irritated, thinking that he was belittling her. Therefore, Lin Fan did not rush at all and followed her snail speed.

Half a day later

"We're here. It's right ahead." Just as Lin Fan was about to fall asleep, Fairy Hongyun's voice rang out. He raised his head, wondering where they had flown to. However, the sight before him did leave Lin Fan somewhat bewildered.

Within the skies, which were red and blue, there existed this long and endless river that was rumbling while emitting off a strange aura.

"Eh? Back when I was here previously, it wasn't like this! How did things change to this?" Fairy Hongyun's brows were creased, unable to comprehend the changes before her.

Lin Fan's face focused up slightly as he made preparations to face a battle. Since Fairy Hongyun had said that there was a change, something must have happened.

After all, secret grounds were no ordinary places. It was hard to say whether any situation was unfolDing nearby.

"Hold up." Just as Fairy Hongyun was ready to dart forth, Lin Fan held her back with a single hand. Fairy Hongyun's hands were smooth and tender, as though there were no bones in them. However, at this moment, Lin Fan could not be bothered with such things.

Something was amiss up ahead.

"It's the ancient race!" The moment she caught sight of what was happening, Fairy Hongyun's face changed as she tensed up. Up in the distance, a group of ancient race beings was gathered. Entering that blurry light screen, they disappeared from the face of the

world.

On the ground up ahead were many corpses lying around. There were some from the ancient race, and some from other races.

"Seems like the ancient race has discovered this secret ground too." Lin Fan remarked.

"How could it be?" Fairy Hongyun's face was stunned, apparently in disbelief.

After the ancient race beings entered the light screen, Lin Fan brought Fairy Hongyun with her to their intended destination from earlier on.

Evidently, a battle had broken out here. However, this battle shouldn't have lasted for a long time. It was clear that the ancient race beings must have followed Fairy Hongyun's sect members tightly right after they entered the place.

"Junior brothers, junior sisters!" Looking at the corpses around her, Fairy Hongyun's face was really pale as her heart thumped heavily.

After all, her junior brothers and junior sisters were still fine and dandy earlier on. Looking at their cold, lifeless corpses lying around, this was a really severe blow to her mentally.

"Are your sect members all here?" Lin Fan asked.

"No, my senior sisters and senior brothers are not here! This time around, there were a total of thirty of us!" Fairy Hongyun replied.

Lin Fan made a quick count. There were only six corpses here. If that were the case, the rest of them must be within that secret ground.

Suddenly, Lin Fan's brows twitched. He could sense the aura of the ancient race from a distance.

"Let's go in first! There are more ancient race beings arriving!" Pulling onto Fairy Hongyun, the both of them leaped into the

blurry light screen and disappeared from the world as well.

Pshew! Pshew!

Suddenly, a few figures appeared right were Lin Fan was just seconds earlier.

There were three of them.

"Seems like the signal was transmitted from over here. This is a new secret ground. All those beings from the other races must have already entered within. Let us chase after them." One of the ancient race beings commented.

They had received the signal from their fellow ancient race beings to find out about this secret ground. Therefore, they headed right here without any hesitation at all.

Soon after them, a gigantic army of ancient race beings would head over to occupy and gain control over this secret ground, so that no other beings of the thousands of races would be able to enter.

With that, those three ancient race beings entered the Fire Water Secret Grounds as well.

Right after the three of them entered, the void vibrated gently as yet another group of figures appeared. These figures were not of the ancient race, but of the other races.

"To think that this would be the secret ground that the beings of the Cloud race had been searching for."

"Let's go in and seek the treasures. Be it ancient race beings or those of the Cloud race, we'll kill anyone we meet."

Chapter 561: Treasure Trove

'To think that this Fire Water Secret Grounds would exist in a dimension of its own. This Fire Water Emperor's cultivation state must have definitely defied the heavens! He must be someone who was crazy strong!' The moment Lin Fan pulled Fairy Hongyun with him into the secret ground, his body was torn at by the berserk energy currents surging in from the surrounding dimensional void.

Lin Fan released a counter aura around his surroundings, keeping the berserk energy currents at bay.

Fairy Hongyun wanted to unleash everything she had to keep out the energy currents. However, she realized that Lin Fan's counter aura was already doing the job, leaving her shocked beyond words.

To think that Lin Fan would be this strong!

"Unexpected, truly. I have underestimated your powers still. This dimensional torrent could be considered to have the powers of a divine celestial level 1, True state being. Without the use of a treasure, I wouldn't be able to defend against it at all, and would just be shred into minced meat in the blink of an eye." Fairy Hongyun remarked.

Lin Fan smiled indifferently, not bothered with his surroundings in the least bit. Right now, his entire body was like a sharp blade cutting through this dimensional torrent.

"We're going to cross through this area real soon now. Time to raise our awareness level." Lin Fan warned.

"Yes." Fairy Hongyun nodded her head. She had not expected things to turn out as such, where the ancient race beings would slaughter her fellow sect members and steal their talisman papers to gain access.

Right now, Fairy Hongyun was feeling a little worried in her

heart, wondering if anything had happened to the remaining fellow sect members of hers. After all, the ancient race beings were really cruel and powerful. If her sect members were to bump into them, there was no guarantee that they could hold out against them.

Not long after, Lin Fan passed through the dimensional torrent and arrived at this new place together with Fairy Hongyun.

This world seemed like a merger of the shades of red and blue. Right before their very eyes was a gigantic ocean. One could not tell the boundaries of this ocean with just a single look. There was no hint at all towards the sort of dangers that might be awaiting them in this place.

And just as Lin Fan and Fairy Hongyun were ready to tread forth, that calm ocean suddenly raged into a frenzy, with gigantic waves forming. Suddenly, a bright flash of light pierced forth from the surface of the ocean.

"To think that there would be more beings of the thousands of races arriving. Time to kill them and snatch over their bodies!" From the deep ends of the ocean, a small, blue colored Water Spirit army gathered.

These Water Spirits were formed from the gigantic ocean. Without a definite shape, their bodies gleamed with a dark blue hue, ripples moving up and down their formless bodies.

"Be careful! These are Water Spirits!" Fairy Hongyun could not help but warn.

Lin Fan had not expected naturally borne spirits to exist within this secret ground! His spirits wavered slightly as his Sword Will burst forth, killing one of the Water Spirits instantly.

To think that these Water Spirits would possess a desolate celestial cultivation state on their own. Not only that, they were clumped together densely. Even if it were a divine celestial level 1,

True state being who dropped into their midst due to carelessness, he would definitely find it tricky to deal with.

'Ding Congratulations on killing Water Spirit.'

'Ding Obtained Water Qi of the Five Elements.'

Upon hearing the notifications from the system, Lin Fan's face changed. To think that killing these Water Spirits would help him obtain the Water of the Five Elements! This was unexpected!

Even though Demon City had evolved once by now, it was only supported by pure power as a foundation. While Lin Fan had gathered the Earth component of the Five Elements, he did not have any clues at all regarDing the other Four Elements.

Therefore, the fact that he could obtain Water of the Five Elements just by killing this Water Spirit caused him to feel a little puzzled.

Even though this was just a strain of the Water Element, the Water Spirits made up for it in terms of quantity. If he were to kill all of them, he might just be able to gather enough of the Water Element.

"To think that this living being would dare to kill our comrade! Damn it! Everyone, let's devour him and steal his body!" The Water Spirit army began to cause a frenzied ruckus, apparently angered over Lin Fan's actions.

The waves surged up, covering the entire Heaven and Earth.

"Let us hurry up and dodge these Water Spirits. If we were to be surrounded by them, it'd be hard to break out of their offenses!" Fairy Hongyun said nervously.

Observing the army properly, Fairy Hongyun noticed that some of them were at the divine celestial level 1, True state cultivation state. In fact, there were even divine celestial level 2, Realm state Water Spirits amongst them!

If they were truly surrounded by them, they might very well be exhausted to death just fighting against them!

"No matter." Lin Fan waved his hand dismissively.

Initially, Lin Fan had wanted to make haste on entering this place. However, upon discovering that these Water Spirits possessed strains of the Water Element, he was really excited.

'Demon City, come on out!'

The moment the big ancient demon appeared, he howled out in fury. Killing out towards these Water Spirits, he snatched away the Water Element from their very bodies.

"Damn it! How dare this living being kill our comrades as well?" One of the divine celestial level 2, Realm state Water Spirits hollered out in anger on seeing this.

He wielded a pitchfork with his arm, which shone with a deep blue hue as well. A closer look at it would reveal that it was a middle-grade dao weapon.

'Water God Realm!'

Yelling out, a bright beam of light burst forth from the body of the Water Spirit. This light covered all of the Water Spirits, and raised their power levels in the process.

Slapping out with his palm, Lin Fan sent a boundless aura rippling out towards these Water Spirits. Under the might of this aura, the realm of that Water Spirit began to crack like a mirror, leaving deep scars all over it.

Crack.

With a grab of that gigantic hand of his, Lin Fan captured a large number of Water Spirits within his fist. Giving it a tight squish, a thick stream of Water Element dripped down from his fingertips, into the Demon City.

'What a dense amount of Water Element! Seems like the higher

the cultivation states of these Water Spirits, the stronger is their Water Element.' Lin Fan was exhilarated right now. To think that he would meet with such an encounter.

For any other living being, the Water Element would be utterly useless, unless they could find a good way to cultivate it. However, to Lin Fan, the Water Element was something absolutely irreplaceable.

This was especially important for the Demon City. As long as he could gather a definite amount of the Water Element, he would be able to form the river of the Water Element. Once he could convert it into one of the true Five Elements, the power of Demon City would definitely rise up once more.

Looking at the way Lin Fan was slaughtering the Water Spirits, Fairy Hongyun felt her brows tighten, feeling somewhat incredulous.

To think that the divine celestial level 2, Realm state Water Spirit would be utterly defenseless towards its death! This was definitely unimaginable for Fairy Hongyun!

Even though its realm might not be the strongest of all, it was undeniable that the Water Spirit was still a true blue powerful divine celestial level 2, Realm state being!

Just what was the extent of this Lin Fan's strength?

Fairy Hongyun did not dare to imagine any further.

"DEVOUR!"

Lin Fan hollered out as his unparalleled aura turned into a razor-sharp sword, cutting up these Water Spirits. Opening his mouth, the big ancient demon sucked in everything in one fell swoop, taking the Water Element that was formed from these Water Spirits into his stomach and cultivating while fusing it with itself.

"Everyone, run! That darned living being is devouring us!" The Water Spirits screamed out in horror. Immediately, the Water

Spirit army began to disperse, as they tried escaping into the world of the ocean below.

The Water Spirits had not expected this living being to be this strong!

"Hmph, run? How can I possibly let you guys do that?"

For Lin Fan, this place was basically a treasure trove!

Chapter 562: Cultivate The Water Element River!

The moment the Doomsday Calamity God Fist slammed out, it covered the entire sky. In front of these innumerable and powerful Water Spirits, Lin Fan did not dare to be careless at all, as he punched out nine whole times.

Nine was the optimum number. Therefore, these nine fists represented the peak of Lin Fan's strength.

Instantly, nine Doomsday Calamity God Spirits stood towering between the Heaven and Earth, slaughtering out towards the Water Spirits.

The Water Spirits were used to overwhelming everything with their advantage in numbers. To think that they would meet with a sicko such as Lin Fan.

"Lin Fan, just enough will do. We've still got to head up ahead to check things out." Fairy Hongyun was looking at everything with a stunned expression right now. She had not expected Lin Fan to be this strong. To think that these Water Spirits were being slain like casual bugs!

Even if she were to fall into their midst by accident, she would find herself in an extremely sticky situation. In fact, if she were even slightly careless, she might very well perish right here.

"Alright." Lin Fan did not hesitate. The Water Element within the Demon City was increasing by the minute. It was even developing towards forming a river by now. If he were to kill just that bit more, he would definitely be able to form his true Water Element river.

However, Lin Fan was pretty bewildered right now. Just what sort of an existence was this Fire Water Emperor? To think that even the entrance of his burial grounds would be protected by such

Water Spirits.

Powerful being! He must be terrifyingly powerful!

And also, what sort of a race was it that could produce a powerful being such as the Fire Water Emperor. If this were the case, why didn't the Heavenly Emperor Yuan mention anything about this?

Unless this were to mean that the Fire Water Emperor existed in an era even before that of Heavenly Emperor Yuan and the others

At this moment, Lin Fan was just traversing around the area. Slamming out fist after fist, his infinite power made contact with this boundless ocean.

"Big ancient demon! Devour the Heaven and Earth!"

Instantly, the energy level within Lin Fan's body surged upwards, as that everlasting power rippled through his body.

As the big ancient demon opened his gigantic mouth, a huge vortex appeared. The suction power of this vortex was crazy! It was as though it wanted to devour the entire ocean altogether!

This was practically an unfathomable image for Fairy Hongyun, who was witnessing everything before her very eyes. Just what sort of crazy power must one possess in order to back a powerful attack as such?

"Burn."

Instantly, Lin Fan ignited all the Shengyang Pills within his storage. Turning into a long river, they flowed in the direction of the big ancient demon.

The Mythical Parasol Tree began to sprout leaves as well, as its power spread out immensely, boosting itself onto the body of the big ancient demon.

"Argh! This damned living being is trying to devour our core! Time to duke it out with him!" The Water Spirits had not expected this living being to be this powerful! To think that it would go

straight at devouring the core of their river!

How could the Water Spirits tolerate something like this? If their core were to be devoured by a living being, they would have no more chance of existing at all!

Lin Fan's gaze was cold right now. As he slammed out his fist, it turned into a continuous stream of energy and crushed the bodies of the Water Spirits, killing them immediately.

The cultivation states of these Water Spirits weren't that high. Even after killing them, the experience points obtained were pretty limited. However, the most important thing for Lin Fan right now was to obtain the Water Element.

Boundless and endless, the vast ocean was nearly devoured to its depth by the big ancient demon. Those existing Water Spirits were howling out continuously as they were destroyed. This infinite Water Element began to find its way, fusing within the Demon City.

"Lin Fan, all of these Water Spirits are living beings. I don't think that there's a need to eradicate them down to the very last one." Looking at how Lin Fan was exterminating the Water Spirits wave after wave, Fairy Hongyun commented with some sort of reluctance.

"Hongyun, even if I don't kill them, the ancient race beings are going to kill all of them. Besides, after killing them, I can use them to raise my cultivation state. With that, I'll possess even more power to fight against the ancient race." Lin Fan did not stop his actions. In fact, his attacks got even faster.

Fairy Hongyun went silent upon hearing Lin Fan's words. She could agree with Lin Fan's logic.

Suddenly, Lin Fan caught sight of a Water Country at the depth of the ocean. This was the territory of the Water Spirits.

"Seize."

Lin Fan was overwhelmed with joy right now. As long as he could seize the Water Country, his Water Element River was bound to succeed for sure.

The aura of the Water Element being emitted from the Water Country was 10,000 no, 100,000,000 times stronger than that being emitted from the Water Spirits themselves.

The Fire Water Secret Grounds had existed for a long time now, and so had the Water Spirits that were born here. This Water Country was a treasure that was formed by the Water Element of the Five Elements.

"Indeed, a secret ground which is yet to be discovered is a true secret ground. Even though there are risks everywhere, there are encounters along with them as well." Lin Fan could not help but acknowledge in his heart.

They were the first batch of living beings to step foot into and explore this Fire Water Secret Ground. Even though a large number of treasures would definitely be lost after the exploration process, who knew how many more hidden treasures were in the deeper areas of the secret grounds. As such, this place would still definitely be a treasure trove for future adventurers.

This Water Country was good stuff indeed. The only reason why the sect members of Fairy Hongyun did not reap it in was because they were being chased and hunted down by the ancient race beings. Because of that, they had to disregard it, benefitting Lin Fan in the process.

With that, the big ancient demon stretched out his heaven encompassing arm and grabbed out at everything, holding the Water Country within its palms.

With a massive holler, the muscles of the big ancient demon expanded wildly. The mountains shook, and the trees withered. The moment the Water Country was uprooted by the big ancient demon, the entire ocean began to dry up.

"Damned living being! How dare he destroy our core?" The Water Spirits wailed out. However, they were thoroughly helpless, as they could only witness their core being snatched away by this big ancient demon.

At the moment the Water Country was being pulled away, they found themselves being sucked towards their Water Country helplessly as well.

"Cultivate."

Slapping out millions of fists, Lin Fan used his energy to bolster the Demon City, causing it to sparkle with a brilliant glow.

'Cultivate, cultivate!'

'Connate Five Elements, Water Element River!'

Instantly, the Water Country began to melt and turn into a river of sorts. This river possessed an endless amount of energy as it dove right into the Demon City.

Vring!

Suddenly, the Demon City began to vibrate violently. Amongst the five Elements, two of them began to emit bright lights. One of them was the Earth Element river, and the other one was none other than the Water Element river.

At this moment, the Water Element river finally finished congealing, as Lin Fan felt exhilarated. Indeed, there were tons of encounters awaiting one in secret grounds!

In the blink of an eye, Lin Fan could feel the power level of his Demon City climbing up, turning way, way stronger than ever before.

After congealing the Water Element river, Lin Fan could feel a vast difference within his body as well. Water could flood everything in the world. As the river passed through his body, he could feel all sorts of impurities being washed away. He was

cleansed by this marvelous river, as his mental state felt extremely refreshed and reached its peak level.

From this day forth, nothing evil would be able to affect him. In fact, even the impurities that were created through the process of cultivation would cease to exist from this point onwards.

Fairy Hongyun no longer had any comments to make. She was utterly flabbergasted by Lin Fan.

The sort of power he possessed was definitely defying any natural order in this world. To think that the vast ocean would be forcefully cultivated just like that!

"Alright, let's go." Lin Fan was extremely pleased within his heart right now. The moment he entered this place, he had already gained a large bounty. Seemed like his life's affinity was definitely there.

Chapter 563: A Squeeze of A Single Claw

"If you're killing all of these Water Spirits to retrieve their Water Element, does it mean that your treasure is lacking the Five Elements?" Fairy Hongyun was pretty alarmed right now. To think that this person would be this strong! The amount of power that was exerted by him was definitely way beyond that of a divine celestial level 2, Realm state!

Hearing Fairy Hongyun's question, Lin Fan did not hide anything as he nodded his head, "Yes. I've already gathered the Earth and Water Element of the Five Elements. I wonder if I can get to find the remaining three."

Fairy Hongyun gave a low grunt for a moment before raising her head, "Amongst the connate Five Elements, the Fire, Water and Earth Elements are abundant and easy to discover. On the other hand, the connate Metal and Wood Elements are insanely difficult to find. However, I just happen to know of two places which possess a large amount of Metal and Wood Elements."

"Where?" Lin Fan asked with surprise and anticipation.

Based on Lin Fan's thoughts, if he were to be able to gather the Five Elements, Demon City would definitely be filled with an everlasting aura. With that constant energy revolving around it, Lin Fan had the confidence to push it up to the ranks of the utmost treasures.

And just as Fairy Hongyun was about to reply, something happened in the distance.

A single glance over and it was clear that a man and a woman were surrounded by a group of three ancient race beings. By the looks of it, it was evident that they weren't going to be able to hold out much longer.

"Senior Brother Tianyun! Senior Sister Muqing!" The moment

Fairy Hongyun caught sight of them, her face turned pale. Without even bothering to conceal herself, she bolted over.

The moment Lin Fan saw this, he followed tightly behind her without hesitation as well.

"Junior Sister Muqing! The three of them are exceptionally devious! We must make sure that we do not separate!" Slapping out with his fist, Tianyun was moving in circles along with their enemies.

"Got it." Muqing was pristine and gorgeous, revealing a sunny sort of beauty. Her eyes flashed brightly as her hands were constantly moving.

"Senior Sister, Senior Brother! I'll assist you guys!" At that moment, a crisp voice rang over.

Turning their heads over, both of them were elated, "It's Junior Sister Hongyun!"

"This is good. With the inclusion of our junior sister, we can deal with these three ancient race beings and kill them!" The moment Tianyun caught sight of Fairy Hongyun, his face was beaming with a strange sort of glow.

"Eh? Junior sister, you aren't alone? Who's that man behind you?" Looking at the man who had followed behind her junior sister, Muqing's face was a little cautious.

The moment Tianyun heard these words, he turned his head around. Instantly, he frowned in slight displeasure. However, given the pressing issue of taking down these ancient race beings, he did not pursue the matter further.

"Hehe, we've got two more living beings arriving." As the three ancient race beings caught sight of Fairy Hongyun and Lin Fan, they grinned. By now, Lin Fan and Fairy Hongyun had arrived by the sides of both of them.

"Senior Sister, where are the others?" Fairy Hongyun asked.

"Just as we gathered at the entrance of the secret grounds, for some unknown reason, the ancient race beings managed to discover us! With that, all of us entered the secret grounds together and got separated due to that. I've got no idea where the others are right now." Muqing replied.

StanDing there, Lin Fan could sense the animosity in Tianyun's eyes, as though he was keeping his guard up, seeming somewhat unfriendly.

However, none of that mattered to Lin Fan. If this guy did not know what was good for him and would dare to bother Lin Fan, Lin Fan would definitely teach him a lesson.

"Junior Sister Hongyun, now is not the time for that. These three ancient race beings are really powerful. We've got to hurry up and kill them before looking for the others. This time around, there's a large group of ancient race beings who have entered this place. If we were to delay this till the ancient race army arrives, we would definitely have to leave our bodies here." Tianyun chimed in.

"Hehe Pitiful living beings, this newly discovered secret ground of yours shall witness the descent of our great ancient race army before long. By then, all of you shall have to die here!" One of the three ancient race beings jeered haughtily.

"Kill those two men. We can enjoy ourselves with the two women later on." The other two mocked in laughter.

"Hmph, ancient race beings! Don't you dare go overboard! Today, with me, Tianyun around, none of you shall be able to harm my junior sisters!" With that, Tianyun stepped forth as his aura rumbled fiercely. However, because he had expended way too much earlier on, his Qi was evidently weaker in comparison.

Lin Fan took a look at the three ancient race beings before him. All of them were in the True state. Weaklings!

As for the two sect members of Fairy Hongyun, both of them

were in the True state as well. However, compared to the three ancient race beings, they were far weaker.

Even in the same state, there were stronger and weaker beings.

Even though Fairy Hongyun belonged in the True state as well, she was even stronger than her own senior brother and sister!

And of course, someone like Lin Fan was definitely the top of everyone else who were in the divine celestial level 2, Realm state.

"Puny living beings Die!" With that, the auras of the three ancient race beings burst forth furiously. Compressed into a single line of force, their aura shot out at Lin Fan's group.

Tianyun's face focused up without faltering in the face of danger. Slapping out hundreds of palm strikes into the air, he deployed several ultimate moves.

"Junior sisters, wait till I distract their attention! By then, circle around them and kill them from the sides!" Tianyun ordered.

"Yes!" Muqing nodded her head.

Tianyun had no intention of wanting to know who this Lin Fan fella was. From the start, he was already pretty pissed off looking at this Lin Fan appearing together with his junior sister.

"All of these ancient race beings are just ants. I can kill them with the back of my palm. You guys just stay back and watch." Deploying 'So Near, Yet So Far', Lin Fan appeared stanDing before Tianyun instantly.

"What are you trying to do? This isn't something you can handle!" Looking at how this stranger had dared to stand before him without realizing the danger, Tianyun's face changed. Evidently, there was a feeling of rage mixed within his emotions.

Muqing frowned as well. Even though she did not know who this man who had arrived together with her junior sister was, how could he be this careless before the ancient race beings?

"Big words!" Upon hearing the words of Lin Fan, all three of the ancient race beings bellowed out loudly. To think that this guy would dare to be so cocky at the brink of his death!

Lin Fan turned around at Tianyun and Muqing before grinning with the side of his lips and grabbing out at the void with a claw-like motion. This was a really calm, gentle claw, without any violent vibrations or tremors.

However, this one simple claw motion was enough to cause the three ancient race beings to lose every single last bit of color from their faces.

Suddenly, the three of them felt as though the entire surrounding void had been sealed up! To their horror, they couldn't budge their bodies in the slightest bit at all!

Reaching into the void with his five fingers, Lin Fan tightened his grasp as he closed his fingers.

BAM!

BAM!

BAM!

Instantly, three gigantic explosions reverberated through the void. As though they were squeezed by some formless power, all three ancient race beings were turned into a blood mist instantly.

'Ding Congratulations on killing Divine celestial level 1, True state ancient race being.'

...

The Essence Qi of the three ancient race beings was sucked in immediately by the big ancient demon as well.

"This!" Tianyun and Muqing felt their hearts take a swoop down as they witnessed everything unfolDing before their eyes. To think that the three ancient race beings, who had given them so much pressure, would be squeezed to death by this stranger! Just what

sort of power should he possess in order to achieve that feat?

Fairy Hongyun smiled gently. Evidently, all of this was something that she had already expected, as she apparently did not see anything wrong with this.

When she turned around and caught the dumbfounded expressions of her two seniors, she let out a sigh. If they had caught sight of how he cleared up that entire swarm of Water Spirits earlier on, their hearts would definitely pop right out of their mouths.

Chapter 564: Skyrocketing Jealousy

"S-so strong!"

Muqing looked at Lin Fan with a stumped face. She had not expected this man, who was with her junior sister, to be this strong!

However, Tianyun wasn't looking so good right now.

This man had one-upped him right in their very faces! Not only that, each time he caught sight of this man making casual banter with his junior sister, he would feel a pinch of displeasure.

Junior Sister Hongyun was not only beautiful, her disposition was really demure as well. Within the sect, he wasn't the only one who had taken a liking to her. She was the apple of the eyes of many senior brothers up above as well.

Back when they were surrounded by the three ancient race beings, Tianyun was especially worked up when he realized that his Junior Sister Hongyun had arrived. If they were to go through some trying situations in this secret ground together, they might have a chance of blossoming some mutual feelings! But, by the looks of the current situation, everything had been disrupted by this random stranger!

How could Tianyun cheer up at a moment like this?

"Junior sister, this person is?" Tianyun asked with a tinge of jealousy.

"Senior brother and sister, this man right here is Lin Fan. He is the pride of the Human race. Back when I was being hunted down by the Evil Alliance, he was the one who had rescued me." Hongyun replied.

"Evil Alliance?"

The moment Muqing and Tianyun heard the name of the

organization, their entire faces froze up. At the same time, waves of respect were flooDing through their eyes. Evidently, they had experienced the viciousness of the Evil Alliance for themselves as well.

"Lin Fan, the two of them are my senior brother and sister, Tianyun and Muqing." Hongyun followed up with the introductions.

Looking at the both of them, Lin Fan smiled casually.

"Back when I entered the secret grounds together with Hongyun, there were already ancient race beings present. I'm afraid that the ancient race army would be arriving really soon." Lin Fan continued.

"If that's the case, we should make haste and look for the rest of them. After all, this place here is simply way too dangerous. If the ancient race army were to seal up the entrance later on, none of us would be leaving this place forever." Muqing commented worriedly.

'Calling her Hongyun directly, isn't that REAL close, eh? If anyone didn't know, they might even mistake you two for a couple.' Looking at how Lin Fan was so used to calling out her name so casually, Tianyun's heart was aching terribly.

However, what could he even do right now? It was evident that the other party's strength was way beyond his. How was he going to show off his charm now?

"Junior Sister Hongyun, are you able to try and make use of your unique gift to sense the location of our elders?" Muqing asked.

"I'll give it a try."

Fairy Hongyun did not know whether she could sense them in this Fire Water Secret Grounds as well. However, with the way things were right now, she could only give it a shot.

Lin Fan was particularly curious towards this unique gift of Fairy

Hongyun, wondering how it worked.

Suddenly, Lin Fan could sense a mysterious wave motion being emanated from the body of Fairy Hongyun. This wave motion did not seem as though it was a skill or possessed any form of consciousness within it. It was hard to describe or explain.

"I sense it, albeit blurrier than usual. They should be in that rough direction." Fairy Hongyun's eyes burst wide open abruptly as she remarked.

At this moment, Lin Fan frowned. A series of wave motions were being echoed out from the direction behind them. Not only that, this motion was really frequent, as though someone was treaDing through the void.

"The ancient race beings are coming! Let's leave!"

Without further ado, Lin Fan flicked his robes and dragged Hongyun with him, leaping into the void immediately while bursting forth with an immense speed.

"Such speed!" Muqing's consciousness was rattled right now. However, as she caught sight of those razor sharp energy currents of the void striking at Lin Fan's body, she exclaimed in shock.

The faster one's speed was while traversing through the void, the heavier the damage that would be inflicted on their bodies by the void torrents.

They had suddenly realized that the speed at which this man was dragging them through the void was impossibly fast! In fact, even their elders might not be able to match up with this speed!

If only they knew that Lin Fan was deploying his 'So Near, Yet So Far' while taking them through the voids with them, that fact would probably cause their eyeballs to pop right out of their sockets.

Once upon a time, there was a divine celestial level 1, True state being of the thousands of races who had tried deploying a physical

body skill while traversing through the void. By the time he came out of the void, the meat was scraped off his body entirely, leaving nothing but a single set of white bones.

Therefore, if anyone wanted to travel through the void with a rocket speed, they must know of the tough requirements that their bodies were required to have.

Looking at the crazy speed of Lin Fan, Muqing couldn't help but wonder deeply, 'Just how mighty is the Physical Body State of this man from the Human race?'

Following the breakneck speed of Lin Fan, the deep blue void had long since disappeared.

Replacing it was a sky of bright red clouds. At the same time, the temperature was steadily rising, as though they had entered a blazing Hell.

"The Fire Water Emperor! There's the Fire Element around here!" Hongyun remarked after checking out her surroundings.

"There are two connate Five Elements in this secret ground?" Lin Fan was startled for a moment. If that were truly the case, his entry into this place would definitely reap in big bounties for him!

No matter what it took, he definitely had to obtain this Fire Element.

"The Fire Water Emperor is a powerful being of time immemorial, who had understood the true meaning of fire and water. As such, every single breath he took would spout out both connate water and fire. Even though he had fallen eventually, the true meaning of the fire and water he had cultivated would not vanish just like that. Now that such a long time has passed, this place must definitely possess an infinite amount of connate water and fire.'

Hongyun had a broad spectrum of knowledge. Back in the sect, she would always spend her time reaDing through books and

records intensively. The genre didn't matter at all; she just loved reaDing .

Therefore, over time, the amount of knowledge accumulated in her mind has reached a terrifying state.

The more Lin Fan looked at Hongyun, the more of a liking he was taking to this girl. Bloody hell! This was just a walking encyclopedia! If he could bring her along by her side, he would definitely know everything about the Ancient Saint World in time to come!

If only he could transfer all of the knowledge within Hongyun's mind into his own... What a wondrous thing that would be!

But of course, those were just mere thoughts.

If he were to transfer all of Hongyun's knowledge over to himself, Hongyun would definitely turn into a bloody retard.

"Hey, guys! Take a look! Those Fire Spirits are absorbing the connate Fire Element and cultivating!" Looking down below, Muqing exclaimed.

At the moment right below them, a several hundred feet tall flaming giant was devouring the endless connate Fire Element and cultivating all sorts of skills.

Just like the Water Spirits, these Fire Spirits were connate beings who were born from the Fire Element itself.

Their cultivation speed was insanely horrific as well.

'Treasure trove! This place is just a treasure trove!' Looking at the sea of flames, Lin Fan was excited beyond words!

If anyone were to cultivate a fire-based skill, they could probably master it right up to its peak status in the blink of an eye within this connate Fire Element.

After all, this connate Fire Element was a priceless treasure! Born from the world itself, something like this was only available to

those with affinity!

"How dare yet another living being arrive to disturb the rest of our great Fire Water Emperor! This is a crime punishable by death!" All of a sudden, the eyes of the flaming giant burst wide open as it howled out into the sky in rage. As though they had a consciousness of their own, the flames on its body began to rumble furiously, forming all sorts of strange shapes.

Out of nowhere, a massive burst of energy struck down from the void, disintegrating that flaming giant into dust instantly.

A strain of pure Fire Element fused within Lin Fan's body instantly.

Big! Lin Fan had really struck it right big time right now!

There were indeed treasures lying around every single corner in this undiscovered secret ground!

If not for the fact that he had met with Fairy Hongyun, Lin Fan might have never ever known about this place at all! Not only that, it would probably take him forever to gather up the Five Elements!

"There's a living being trying to kill us all! Comrades, let us band together to fight against the invader!" The moment Lin Fan killed that flaming giant, all the Fire Spirits were enraged together.

Within that sea of flames, all of the Fire Spirits gathered together in a dense patch and howled furiously. A myriad of fire-based skills burst forth into the void.

"What the hell is wrong with you? We could have passed through this place safely, but why did you have to kill that Fire Spirit because of your itchy fingers? Now that there are so many Fire Spirits, how are we supposed to get through this place?" Looking at how the Fire Spirits were retaliating against Lin Fan's indiscriminate killing of their comrade, Tianyun was secretly gloating in his heart.

His junior sister would definitely dislike someone like this who

was totally oblivious to the bigger picture!

Chapter 565: Middle Grade Dao Weapon

"Lin Fan, hurry up and kill them, lest the ancient race catch up with us." Even though Fairy Hongyun was gentle and benevolent by nature, she had also understood something along this journey. Even if they did not kill these Fire Spirits, the ancient race beings or evil beings of the thousands of races would kill them to raise their own strength as well.

If the enemies were to raise their power levels because of it, it would just spell trouble for the rest of them from the thousands of races, or even her own sect members as well.

"Yes." Lin Fan looked at Hongyun, a little stunned. However, he chuckled almost immediately. What a fantastic woman this was! To think that she would be so understanding about things!

"Junior sister, y-youyou!" Tianyun did not know what to say any longer! He, for one, knew that his junior sister was kind by nature, and did not like killing at all! But watching how his junior sister was now assisting this man in massacring these Fire Spirits, he did not know how to express this indignance he was feeling in his heart at all!

"Senior brother, hurry up and help out!" Fairy Hongyun called out.

"I-I!" At this moment, Tianyun truly wanted to spit out a mouthful of blood. Not only did his junior sister not hate this man because of this issue, she had even requested for him to assist that man!

Tianyun truly did not wish to think any further.

"Hongyun, I only need your help. Your senior brother is way too weak! If he drops in their midst, he's almost definitely going to be killed by these Fire Spirits. By then, he'll only delay our time!" Lin Fan chimed in.

'Holy f*ck!' Hearing these words was akin to having someone hammer straight on the heart for Tianyun as it thumped loudly.

This guy was evidently belittling him right in his face!

"Don't look down on me!" Tianyun could not bear with this any further. To think that this guy would disparage him as such! If he didn't perform some kills right now, that man would definitely take him for a weakling!

'Demon City!'

Lin Fan took out his Demon City entirely. Now that it was fused with the Water Element river, the power level of Demon City had risen multiple folds by now.

Slamming out with his fist, the big ancient demon extinguished the flames. With that, countless Fire Spirits were converted into connate Fire Element and fused with the Demon City.

Combining their forces, Lin Fan and Hongyun were working hard at killing these Fire Spirits. Muqing did not stand by idly as she rendered her assistance as well, extinguishing multiple Fire Spirits with the sweep of her hand.

Tianyun looked over at Lin Fan, feeling extremely disgruntled right now. Crying out loud, he put in even more efforts in killing these Fire Spirits.

Looking at Tianyun who was riled up and frantically killing the Fire Spirits for him over just a single sentence, Lin Fan sniggered in his heart. Did this guy really think that he could play with Yours Truly with just that level of intellect?

However, Lin Fan really did think that Tianyun was pretty cute as well.

Seemed like all the living beings who were born in the Ancient Saint World itself were pretty cute.

If it were someone who had ascended from the Lower Worlds,

they would definitely not get so worked up over a single sentence of his. After all, most of them were crafty old foxes, who would not even bat a single eyelid while tricking someone to death.

"Damned living beings! How dare you guys kill our comrades? We'll have you dead!" At this moment, a gigantic Fire Spirit, which was almost 1,000 feet tall, howled out wildly. The flames on his body rumbled continuously, eventually blazing into an armor of flames.

ROAR!

A maddened roar shook the entire world as he wielded an endless amount of scorching connate Fire Element in his palms.

"Fire Spirit, your opponent shall be me!" Angered to the brink of insanity by Lin Fan, Tianyun yelled out angrily at the Fire Spirit. Instantly, he threw out a flurry of palm strikes.

Every single palm strike was bursting with power, endless and continuous. It was as though Tianyun was taking the Fire Spirit as Lin Fan.

If this happened normally, Tianyun would probably have to expend quite a bit of effort to take down the Fire Spirit. However, it was as though Tianyun was on steroids right now, as he slapped the Fire Spirit to death.

The moment the Fire Spirit dissipated, its connate Fire Element was absorbed by the Demon City instantly.

After he killed a big bunch of Fire Spirits, Lin Fan turned his head around gently. Looking at how Tianyun killed that 1,000 feet tall Fire Spirit, he felt his heart beat a little faster as well. Was that guy on crack right now?

But oh well, this was good as well. This would only serve to increase the rate of killing.

Lin Fan slapped his storage. Instantly, all the Shengyang Pills that he had cultivated in the time earlier were all shattered

immediately.

A gigantic True Skill seed danced around in the Demon City.

In the blink of an eye, thousands of palm strikes burst forth. As though it was on crack too, Demon City began to expand rapidly as the big ancient demon grew even more berserk.

'Roc's Breath!'

The big ancient demon howled furiously as his eyes shone with a deadly gaze. Opening his mouth, he swallowed everything in his face.

Unable to resist it, countless Fire Spirits found themselves being sucked into the mouth of the big ancient demon.

'What a terrifying man!' Muqing, who had just killed a Fire Spirit, found her heart freezing up at this scene before her. This was way too horrific for her to watch!

'Demon God Wheel! Heaven and Earth Demon Door!'

Grabbing into the void with a vice-like grip, Lin Fan tore the void open wildly. A demonic aura surrounded the entire Heaven and Earth Demon Door as it appeared through the void with a loud thud.

'Suppress!'

Instantly, the Heaven and Earth Demon Door let out a boundless amount of Demonic Qi. One by one, figures of Demon Gods wielDing weapons with all of their arms charged out. Just like the Black White Impermanence, they started grabbing the Fire Spirits and tossing them into the Demon City.

'Emptiness Sword Will!'

Lin Fan was going all out right now as that Emptiness Sword Will filled the entire sky, tearing the void apart like it was a piece of white paper. A dense amount of tightly packed Emptiness Sword Wills pierced their way through the Fire Spirits.

Pshew! Pshew!

In the blink of an eye, there was not even a single living being left in the sea of flames.

'Is this a man or a god?' Looking at that mighty Lin Fan, Tianyun could not help but feel his mind shudder.

He had only killed several hundreds of them after all the painstaking efforts. To think that this man could be this terrifying to sweep all of them out with the flip of his hand!

Compared to Lin Fan, Tianyun realized that he was truly way, way too far away from him.

...

Following Lin Fan's explosively intensive killing, Demon City shone brightly with a Yellow, Blue, and Red shade. The brilliance of these three beams of light shone through the world, piercing through the Heavens immediately.

'Connate Fire Element, congeal!'

'Fire Element river!'

Lin Fan hollered out as all his power surged forth as well, assisting the Demon City in cultivating the Fire Element river.

Within that sea of flames, an altar of a Fire God stood upright in the middle.

Without any hesitation, Lin Fan seized at it immediately. Like Sword Wills of their own, Lin Fan's five fingers sliced through everything. Any Fire Spirit that wanted to defend their Fire God altar were decimated instantly.

Tossing the Fire God country into his Demon City, the Fire Element river started jerking furiously. All of the Fire Spirits who had just lost their country howled out madly, leaping at the Demon City, wanting to seize back their Fire God country.

"Hmph. Throwing yourselves at death's door. Saving me some

effort, eh?"

Seeing this, Lin Fan was obviously elated. Since they wanted to toss themselves right in, he would naturally accept their deaths.

BAM!

The big ancient demon yelled out as that colossal body of his was suddenly filled with an endless amount of flames. These flames possessed a will of their own, containing an indefinite amount of power within them.

Instantly, a gigantic river descended from the sky, pouring down onto the body of the big ancient demon. However, the flames were not extinguished because of it. Instead, it began to fuse with the water, causing a frightening glow to burst forth.

'To think that such a change would happen after congealing the connate Fire Element!' Lin Fan was stunned on witnessing the scene before him.

"Lin Fan, your treasure is evolving! Hurry up and cultivate it!" At this moment, Fairy Hongyun's reminder rang through.

"Alright." Lin Fan was still in a state of astonishment. He had not expected a level up to take place.

In that instant, the connate Earth, Water and Fire Element began to coil around one another before, shrinking into a compressed ball of liquid that was only the size of a fist. The shape of the liquid ball was changing rapidly before turning into physical words.

Earth!

Water!

Fire!

These three words that were shining with a mysterious glow began to revolve around the body of the big ancient demon. Then, they flew into the Demon City. Just like branDing s, they were etched in three directions.

Instantly, it was as though the power level of the big ancient demon was seated on a rocket that was bursting forth to the moon.

Desolate celestial upper level!

Desolate celestial full cultivation state!

Divine celestial level 1, True state!

Chapter 566: Trying To Steal My Bound Equipment?

'What a beast!' At this moment, Lin Fan was starting to realise that his life was barely even comparable to that of a treasure.

On his own, he was taking such a long time to raise his cultivation states! However, the Demon City was skyrocketing under his own cultivation and grooming! Just as if it were riDing on a rocket, there it went!

Pew!

Pew!

Just like that, it surpassed a few cultivation states!

However, Lin Fan understood as well that the bloodline of the big ancient demon played a big part in all of this as well. The big ancient demon could be considered as the one and only king of all the ancient beasts. In order for him to rise as the ruler of all the ancient beasts, his bloodline must have been something that no one could compare with.

However, the only regret right now was that the big ancient demon had fallen in the Xuanhuang World. In order to revive itself, it used its demon bloodline as a bait to deceive the strain of consciousness from Xuanhuang World's consciousness into forming an embodiment herself.

Even though the bloodline had dispersed, the big ancient demon was the royalty of all ancient beasts. Even if his bloodline dried up entirely, he could regenerate it afresh given enough time. Therefore, everything that Lin Fan was doing right now was to regenerate the bloodline of the big ancient demon, so that he could regain his past glory as that unparalleled powerful being who had ruled over all ancient times.

When that time came, Lin Fan would pull the Ancient One into

this world as well. With that, he would definitely have the confidence of going into a bloodbath against the eight utmost beings of the ancient race.

'It's a Dao Weapon!'

Tianyun could not hide his envious gaze towards Demon City, which was floating in the sky.

For all the living beings of the thousands of races in the Ancient Saint World, a single Dao Weapon was something that was extremely difficult to obtain. In fact, some of them may not even possess a single one in their entire lives.

Even though the Cloud Sect had was grand and strong, if one wanted a single Dao Weapon, they would have to pay a large price for it. In fact, that price might even be a lifetime of poverty.

"This Dao Weapon is indeed of the highest calibre! Even a top tier Weaponsmith may not be able to craft out something like this!" Looking at the Demon City, Hongyun gasped.

"Hongyun, you've got some knowledge about weapon crafting as well?" Lin Fan asked smilingly.

"Yepp! I learned a little about the ways of weapon crafting from a Weaponsmith within our sect." Hongyun replied.

"Weaponsmith?" The moment Lin Fan heard this, he was a little stunned. Wasn't it said that the beings of the thousands of races couldn't craft weapons of their own? How would there be Weaponsmiths then?

With this, Lin Fan was somewhat confused.

Hongyun gave off a mysterious smile, "Actually, it's true that the beings of the thousands of races out there aren't able to craft weapons on their own. However, our sect has managed to capture an ancient race being who knew how to craft weapons. Using a mysterious controlling technique, we had managed to keep him in the sect for the sole purpose of crafting weapons for us."

Lin Fan nodded his head, feeling a little astonished in his heart. Indeed, the beings of the thousands of races possessed an incredible amount of wisdom in their actions. Since they could not craft weapons on their own, they would then kidnap ancient race beings who could. With that, they could tamper with their heads and brainwash them into crafting weapons for the sects.

At the same time, Lin Fan was filled with a deep curiosity towards this controlling technique. However, didn't this technique seem somewhat vile? It was definitely inferior compared to that Thunder Trainer King of his. Way too inferior.

"Brother Tianyun, my gratitude for your kind assistance in killing those Fire Spirits earlier on. Evidently, those Fire Spirits are far from your match once you showcase your explosive strength!" Clapping Tianyun on the back of shoulders, Lin Fan chuckled.

Tianyun snorted coldly and rolled his eyes back. It was as though he was implying, 'Did you see that? How dare you insinuate me as a burden?'

"HAHA! To think that these little kiddos would possess a Dao Weapon as well! Seems like the Heavens are blessing this old man here!" Just then, a dark and sinister voice boomed out from the void. Suddenly, a blood red titanic arm reached out through the void and grabbed at Demon City.

"Lin Fan, hurry up and retrieve your Dao Weapon! It's the Infinite Bat Old Master!" The moment Hongyun caught sight of this blood red arm, her face froze up immediately.

Through the frantic gaze of Fairy Hongyun's eyes, one could tell of her fear towards this Infinite Bat Old Master.

"Oho! To think that a young little brat would know of my mighty name, the great Infinite Bat Old Master! Not bad, not bad! Once I'm done reaping in this Dao Weapon, I'll definitely take note to have a good taste of your little bratty blood!" This sinister voice permeated through the void, such that one couldn't predict its

direction at all.

As for that gigantic blood red arm, all five fingers were extremely thick and rough. On the fingertips were long, thin, and razor sharp nails. It was as if anyone who was scratched by these blade like nails would find themselves ripped into shreds instantly.

"Infinite Bat Old Master?" The moment Tianyun and Muqing heard the name, they shuddered momentarily. It seemed as though they had just recalled something utterly horrifying.

"Bloody braindead f*ck! Steal my Dao Weapon? I can even GIVE it to you, that's if you can lift it up!" Lin Fan did not know what sort of a being this Infinite Bat Old Master was. However, since he wanted the Dao Weapon of Yours Truly, then Yours Truly shall give it to him!

"What are you trying to do?" Fairy Hongyun's expression was changing, unable to comprehend Lin Fan's actions at all.

"HAHA! Not bad, not bad! On account that you're willing to hand over your Dao Weapon obediently, this Old Master right here shall ensure that you have a quick and painless death later on!" Evidently, Infinite Bat Old Master had not expected this fella to hand over his Dao Weapon just like that, and was elated right now.

This was a Dao Weapon! A Dao Weapon was something that everyone in this world would lust over!

However, the moment that gigantic blood red arm of the Infinite Bat Old Master reached out to grab at the Demon City, something horrifying happened.

That blood red arm which was dragging the Demon City was suddenly pushed downwards and was torn apart continuously. It was as though something was pressing down on it!

It seemed like the Demon City possessed the strength of a stampede of bulls, entirely unstoppable!

"How could this be?" The Infinite Bat Old Master yelled out in

shock. He could not believe that this gigantic blood arm of his, which had helped him reign over the world, couldn't take down a single Dao Weapon!

Lin Fan laughed coldly. Anything that was crafted out from the system belonged to him and him only. If anyone else tried getting their hands on it, they would definitely never ever succeed.

This could all be summarized into a single saying: 'How dare you try to snatch a bound weapon! Are you bloody mentally handicapped?'

Screech! Screech!

In a split second, this gigantic blood red arm transformed into a multitude of blood coloured bats. These bats were pretty large, extenDing up to dozens of feet in size the moment they spread their wings.

With these many blood coloured bats lining the void, every single last inch of the sky was covered entirely.

"This is an old demon who had ascended up from the Bat world! He is vicious in his methods and specializes in sucking one's essence blood in order to raise his own cultivation state! He is pretty notorious within the Ancient Saint World as well!" Fairy Hongyun explained nervously.

"This Infinite Bat Old Master is a tricky old devil to deal with, akin to fighting against an immortal being! As long as the Blood Bats exist, he would be able to reincarnate indefinitely. A long time ago, our sect exchanged blows with him as well. However, he managed to escape even after he was surrounded by our elders! This guy is really full of tricks!"

"Hmph! Even though I do not know what sort of secret technique you're using, if you dare to hurt my Blood Bats, this old man here would definitely suck your blood dry!" Instantly, the void rippled as a stark red figure stood upright in the sky.

This figure had a head of long, blood coloured hair, with bloody eyes. His face was frightfully pale with extremely sharp teeth, looking every single bit like a demon.

At this moment, the Infinite Bat Old Master was holding on to three ancient race beings. Immediately, he tossed all of them over to his Blood Bats.

Screech! Screech!

All of the bats swarmed over and covered the bodies of the three ancient race beings instantly. By the time the bats were done with them and left, there was nothing left but three dried up corpses of ancient race beings, without a single trace of blood from head to toe.

At the same time, the Blood Bats were filled with a luscious and sinister glow after sucking the fresh blood of the ancient race beings.

Noticing the cultivation state of the Infinite Bat Old Master, Lin Fan frowned. Things were going to get sticky.

'Divine celestial level 3, Paradise state.'

This was the first time he was meeting someone who could transform an entire realm into a state of paradise!

'Time to run!'

Lin Fan did not wish to take the risk. This was especially the case given that he had a bunch of burdens with him. In fact, Tianyun and Muqing were already frozen solid just by the name of the Infinite Bat Old Master itself.

Chapter 567: Today, I'll Take You On!

Infinite Bat Old Master was pretty taken aback right now. To think that he couldn't take down that Dao Weapon! This was way too unimaginable! Given his current cultivation state, even if it were an entire mountain, he would be able to lift it up with a single claw-like grab!

He was absolutely determined to get this Dao Weapon. He wouldn't give up just like this.

A Dao Weapon was something that was extremely hard to come across. Even after all his time in the Ancient Saint World, he hadn't seized even a single Dao Weapon from anyone till now.

"Lad, even though this old man here doesn't know what sort of secret tricks you've been using, I'll have you know that anything this old man takes an eye on, he shall get it for sure. If you do not wish for your death to be worse than it should be, you should surrender now and hand over that Dao Weapon of mine obediently."

Infinite Bat Old Master looked at Lin Fan and the others with a look of belittlement. That swarm of huge Blood Bats flapped their wings open while screeching.

Their bloodthirsty look caused Tianyun and the others to rattle within their hearts, unable to hide the look of fear on their faces.

Even though the Infinite Bat Old Master wasn't exactly an earthshattering existence, his methods were extremely cruel and vicious. In fact, even a powerful being who was of a higher cultivation state than the Infinite Bat Old Master might find himself dead against him in a moment of carelessness. With that, every single last drop of blood of his would be sucked dry, while his essence and soul would disintegrate entirely.

One must never underestimate this old man at all.

At the same time, Tianyun and the others were utterly exasperated. If it were any other powerful being of the Paradise state, they might even have a chance of escaping. But, to think that the one they would bump into is a sicko like the Infinite Bat Old Master.

At this moment, Tianyun and Muqing turned their gazes over to Lin Fan. It seemed like Lin Fan was the pillar of support in their hearts right now, as they entrusted every single last bit of hope onto him.

"Infinite Bat Old Master?" Taking a step forward, a ferocious aura burst forth from Lin Fan, suppressing every single Blood Bat in the vicinity. Even though these Blood Bats did not have a high cultivation state, they had their advantage in terms of numbers.

"That's right. That's this old man right here. Lad, hand over that Dao Weapon, and this old man might be able to find that little bit of benevolence in his heart to spare the lives of you peasants." Infinite Bat Old Master replied.

That edged nose of his gave a gentle sniff, able to sense the core of every single last living being in this world.

"Even though I've got to say that the Human bloodline that's rumbling inside you with such vivacious energy will make for a lovely delicacy. This old man here would rear a living being such as yourself within my Paradise. Every single day, I would suck out a little bit of your blood, ensuring that you live a lifetime of utter torment. However, if you were to hand over that Dao Weapon in your hands, this old man here can vouch that your life will not come to harm." Right now, the Infinite Bat Old Master's mind was on getting his hands on that Dao Weapon entirely.

The reason why he had followed the Cloud Sect into this secret ground was to get a good reaping of course. To think that he would bump into a few disciples who had been isolated.

And, to think that one of them even had a Dao Weapon! For the

Infinite Bat Old Master, this was a sign of his own lucky encounters coming into play.

The Cloud Sect was a force to behold. In fact, they were a sect that could even hold their own against the ancient race somewhat in the Ancient Saint World.

Within the sect, there were tons of powerful beings to be found from all sorts of different races. Every single genius of every race out there was recruited in by the Cloud Sect.

Because of this, even the Infinite Bat Old Master was taking his steps warily, not daring to go head on against the Cloud Sect just like that.

In the past, he had once sucked a disciple of the Cloud Sect dry. For that, he was hunted down by several elders of the Cloud Sect for a couple of days. Eventually, he was killed by one of the elders with just a single move. If not for the fact that one of his Blood Bats had barely managed to escape death and survive somewhere, he would have long disappeared from this world entirely.

"Even though you can swear that you wouldn't kill us, you'd definitely use your Blood Bats to just suck our essence and soul dry entirely. Do you take us for three-year-old fools?" Lin Fan scoffed coldly.

"Hmph! I gave you guys a path to life. Since you guys do not know how to cherish it, this old man here shall take every single one of your lives before seizing this Dao Weapon for myself!" At this moment, the Infinite Bat Old Master was angered. A tremendous aura emanated out from his body. It gushed over like fierce tidal waves, bent on swallowing Lin Fan whole.

"I'll cover while you guys make your escape! I'll look for you guys again once I get rid of this Infinite Bat Old Master!" At this moment, Lin Fan wasn't fazed in the slightest as he slammed a punch out behind him.

This single punch was boundless and devastating. Carrying with it Lin Fan's comprehension of the way of the fist, a figure of a Fist God appeared, howling angrily. In a flash, tens of millions of punches rained down, scattering all the Blood Bats that were blocking their way previously.

"Take care of yourself!" Fairy Hongyun understood that they couldn't possibly provide Lin Fan with any help given their current power level. In fact, they might even end up as burdens.

"Don't worry. These stinky bats are far from what it takes to kill me." Lin Fan replied.

Looking at Lin Fan one last time, Tianyun cusped his fists together.

Turning into a streak of light, the three of them left the place.

The Infinite Bat Old Master did not stop them at all. After all, his target was Lin Fan. As long as Lin Fan was alive, it didn't matter whether or not those ants got to leave.

Fairy Hongyun and the others traveled at a really fast speed. In a jiffy, they were out of the vicinity of Infinite Bat Old Master's Blood Bats.

"Junior sister, do you think he'll be alright?" Tianyun asked, slightly worried.

"I've got no idea, but I doubt anything will happen to him." Fairy Hongyun couldn't reply with utmost confidence. "Let us hurry up and seek out our elders and the others. If we can make it in time, we might even be able to return to help him with reinforcements."

"I guess that's the only way right now."

...

At this moment, Lin Fan was in a standoff against the Infinite Bat Old Master. To the Infinite Bat Old Master, this fella was already a piece of meat on the chopping board, readily available for grilling.

"Lad, not bad! Knowing that you can't defeat me, you sent them on their way away first. But, don't worry! Once this old man here is done with you, they wouldn't be able to escape from my hands either." The Infinite Bat Old Master laughed coldly.

"Huh? What's up with all the crap you're spouting? Yours Truly is here to test out just how capable that Paradise of yours is!" Lin Fan tossed his robes back, filled with a splendid fighting intent. It was time for him to test out just how far off he was from a divine celestial level 3, Paradise state being!

"Know your place, hmph! Bat God's Nest!"

Suddenly, the Infinite Bat Old Master struck out with a fist. With that, a series of blood colored circles rippled out, with his fist as the core.

"Enjoy your lifetime of suffering in this old man's Paradise! That Dao Weapon of yours shall be taken by this old man here for sure!" The Infinite Bat Old Master looked at that precious Dao Weapon lustfully.

The aura being emanated from the Demon City was causing the Infinite Bat Old Master to feel exceptionally excited. This was especially the case for that thick, aromatic scent of the bloodline of that weapon spirit. Infinite Bat Old Master could truly feel that if he were to be able to absorb even a little of that fresh blood, he would definitely be able to raise his Paradise to the next level.

Those blood colored ripples expanded rapidly, and before Lin Fan knew it, he was encompassed within them. His surroundings were no longer bright, but stained blood red.

Everything above him was blood red while pulsating continuously, as though it was a living piece of meat above him.

However, Lin Fan knew clearly that those were the Blood Bats. This was the Infinite Bat Old Master's Paradise.

No matter the sort of living being it was, as long as they were

trapped within this Paradise, they would definitely find themselves sucked into a dried up corpse by these Blood Bats.

Lin Fan's favorite activity was to chop up monsters that were above his level. However, ever since he had become a divine celestial, he was starting to realize that every single state was a world of difference.

If he wanted to kill monsters that were above his level like before, that would be way too difficult.

However, one thing Lin Fan loved to do was to turn the impossible into a possible. So what if this was a divine celestial level 3, Paradise state being? He wanted to use these very hands of his, along with the booster of the system of course, to suppress down every single last thing, and change every single impossible event into one that could happen.

After all, he was someone who possessed a myriad of unparalleled skills that were leveled up and evolved, coupled with countless mythical items which possessed BUG like effects.

Chapter 568: Forcing Me To Release My Big Move!

"Infinite Bat Old Master, your acts of killing and snatching treasures from other people had nothing to do with me initially. However, to think that you would have the audacity to try and snatch MY treasure? We'll just have to see if you've got the capabilities then!" Lin Fan's body jerked a little as all his True Skill seeds revolved around him in a circular motion.

The figure of Skill Spirits stood above every single one of the True Skill seeds.

These Skill Spirits were born from the skills themselves. In a single motion, lightning flashed and the winds howled, destroying everything nearby.

Suddenly, Lin Fan struck out with a flurry of fist strikes, turning them into a torrent of skills. The torrent consisted of the comprehension, wisdom, and truth of every single one of Lin Fan's skills.

In fact, it even possessed many unknown truths of martial arts in itself.

"Huh? To think that a Human such as yourself could possess capabilities as such." The moment this man from the Human race struck with that formidable aura, Infinite Bat Old Master could feel slight tremors in his own Paradise.

At this moment, Lin Fan did not hold back at all. Combining his mental self and his spirit, he entered the ultimate state of martial arts. Every single fist, every single slap, every single Sword Will of his, each and every one of these raised his essence and soul to his peak status.

'Heaven Devouring Bat God!'

With a shrill cry, the Infinite Bat Old Master's body burst forth

with a beam of red light. The moment this beam burst forth, all of the Blood Bats within the Paradise were attracted over to it instantly.

Screech! Screech!

That infinite amount of Blood Bats started gathering together.

Bam! Bam! Bam!

The Blood Bats began to self-destruct one by one, turning into a thick Blood Mist. However, the mist possessed some sort of consciousness within itself, merging together continuously. From within this mist came the repeated screeches of the Blood Bats.

Finally, a gigantic King of Blood Bats, that was around tens of thousands of feet tall, floated gently at the top of the Paradise.

This was the Bat God. WielDing a pair of bloodshot eyes, it glared at Lin Fan intently. That gigantic malevolent mouth of it looked ready to devour the entire world.

Flapping its huge wings, a hurricane whirled towards Lin Fan instantly.

"Hmph. Seems like your cultivation state is only that of a divine celestial level 2, Realm state being. How dare you pit yourself against this old man here with that sort of power? Today, this old master here shall make use of your fresh blood as tribute to the Bat God!" The moment the Infinite Bat Old Master struck out at Lin Fan, he had already discovered Lin Fan's cultivation state.

Divine celestial level 2... Even though he was rather strong, he was still far off compared to the Infinite Bat Old Master himself. While this Blood God Nest wasn't a perfectly crafted Paradise just yet, it wasn't something that a mere ant from the Realm state could break through.

However, the Infinite Bat Old Master was suddenly stumped by something.

The moment the Bat God within his Paradise made contact with that skill torrent of this Human, it began to screech out in anguish.

"How could this be?" The Infinite Bat Old Master roared in shock, evidently unable to believe everything before his very eyes right now.

At this moment, Lin Fan entered a realm of his battle intent that could only be described as being more mysterious than mysterious. He couldn't be bothered with anything before his eyes at all. Slapping out hundreds of palms into the void, the Demon City swiveled and danced in the air while the big ancient demon howled repeatedly.

A titanic arm grabbed out in the direction of the Bat God.

"Even though this Bat God is just a culmination of the innumerable Blood Bats, it possesses a significant amount of power, given that it has already absorbed the blood of many powerful beings!"

The big ancient demon howled out wildly. Suddenly, as though the big ancient demon had awakened a gift within himself, a myriad of skills that Lin Fan had never known about were unleashed by it, repressing the Bat God.

"Damn it! There's only the old man here who's allowed to devour others! There has been no one else who could turn the tables on me!" Noticing that the big ancient demon was trying to swallow up his Paradise, the Infinite Bat Old Master cried out in anger.

"Ancestors! Bestow upon me the powers to call upon the descent of darkness into this world! Black Heavens Bat Kings!" In that instant, the Infinite Bat Old Master squeezed 100,000 Shengyang Pills to explosion as he sprayed out a mouthful of essence blood into the sky, scattering it around the Paradise.

Absorbing this mysterious energy, the Blood Bats screeched wildly as they started changing as well.

"B*stard! You've completely riled up this old man over here! Right now, even if I have to exhaust the essence blood of my core, I shall have you killed right here!" The Infinite Bat Old Master had not expected this Human to be so hard to deal with! At the same time, the Infinite Bat Old Master was getting even thirstier towards the Dao Weapon. In his eyes, this Dao Weapon was simply way too strong!

"Smelly bat! I'll just have to see how many mouthfuls of essence blood you can spit out! I'm only afraid that you won't have enough essence blood to finish up!" Lin Fan mocked with a cold laughter while maintaining his hand motions.

These Blood Bats seemed to have undergone some sort of metamorphosis, as they grew ever larger than before. The violent nature within them seemed to be turning ever more berserk.

Those originally blood red bodies of theirs turned jet black, glimmering with a ghastly glow. At the same time, their bodies were lined with some sort of dense scales. These scales seemed like pores of some demonic being, emitting that eerie gleam all over them.

The Bat God, which was initially on the losing end, turned the tables instantly. Flipping his body over, he was now the one suppressing the big ancient demon.

"Master, give me 5,000,000 Shengyang Pills! With that, I can crush this smelly bat to death with ease!" The big ancient demon bellowed.

"Give your mother!" At this point, Lin Fan was somewhat speechless. Now that he was entirely broke, this big ancient demon was demanDing yet another 5,000,000? He didn't even have 500,000 to begin with!

'Flying Heavens!'

In a flash, Lin Fan's body moved as he released the Flying

Heavens. Within it, the Marquis of Despair and Long Xuan dived right into the void, tunneling through it continuously. In the blink of an eye, a bright flash shone while they burst out of it, piercing through the Black Heavens Bat Kings one time after another.

However, the Black Heavens Bat Kings were packed together densely. Killing all of them just like that was impossible!

However, the moment the Infinite Bat Old Master caught sight of Flying Heavens, he cried out with a loss of control over himself, "To think that there's yet another Dao Weapon! How could a mere human such as yourself possess such riches?"

"HAHA! The Heavens are blessing me, the Infinite Bat Old Master indeed! To think that this would be the day of reaping for the Infinite Bat Old Master!" The Infinite Bat Old Master laughed out maniacally. His eyes were practically filled with cravings right now.

In the eyes of the Infinite Bat Old Master, Lin Fan was just a man with tons of treasures, but didn't have the befitting power that he should have.

"Xiguang! There's too many of these Black Heavens Bat Kings! We've got to think of a way to kill that Bat God!"

"Master is simply way too poor! To think that he doesn't have any Shengyang Pills with him at all! If there were some Shengyang Pills available, I could definitely pierce through this Paradise!"

'Realm of Hope!'

Within the Flying Heavens, the Marquis of Despair Xiguang and Long Xuan were leaDing a life of utmost bliss that anyone would envy. Due to that, the Power of Despair was now converted into the Power of Hope.

At that moment, the Flying Heavens emitted a boundless white flash. Like a sharp blade, this white flash pierced itself through the Black Heavens Bat Kings.

Screech! Screech!

The Black Heavens Bat Kings were screeching in pain, as though this aura was extremely repugnant to them.

"Unexpected! To think that this is a Weapon Spirit who had even comprehended the Realm state! Just what sort of an ancient race being was it who had crafted a weapon such as this? This is beyond one's imaginations!" The Infinite Bat Old Master could not believe everything before his eyes right now. He could feel his mental spirit rattling at this moment.

Shocking. This was way too shocking! It would be hard for anyone to swallow such facts!

By now, Lin Fan was pretty displeased with the Infinite Bat Old Master. That old man was just floating around in the sky without striking out at all! All he did was to control these bats to attack left and right. It was as though he was trying to expend all of Lin Fan's energy before coming in for the final blow.

However, this Paradise of the Infinite Bat Old Master was simply way too cumbersome to deal with.

It was as though the Black Heavens Bat Kings were infinite in number! Even after killing them, these Black Heavens Bat Kings were just respawning everywhere!

If he couldn't come up with a plan to wipe out all of them, he might truly be exhausted to no ends.

"Damn it! You're really forcing me to release my big move!" Lin Fan's eyes sparkled.

He couldn't take this anymore.

'Since this was the case, so be it then!'

Chapter 569: The War Between A Man And Bat That's Intolerable To Witness

'Punch of Biggra!'

"Master! At a critical moment as such, obviously, I'm the most reliable one you can depend on!"

The moment Lin Fan unleashed his Realm, a teenager draped in red dashed out. Looking shiftier and dodgier than any other thing in this world, every single bounce of his steps emitted a thick, white mist.

Lin Fan was thoroughly exasperated with these Skill Spirits by now. Each and every one of them was cockier than the other.

Being able to turn Biggra into a skill and infusing it into a realm thereafter wasn't something that Lin Fan had planned out for from the start.

However, by the looks of it, all of these were the system's credit. After all, the system possessed this function called 'Fusion'. Even though Lin Fan had rarely used it in the past, he realized that it's potential was fully unleashed by the time he had cultivated out his Realm thoroughly.

"Master is deploying Biggra now! It's time for us to run!" Flying Heavens pierced through all the Black Heavens Bat Kings in the sky. However, the moment they caught sight of that white mist permeating through the Paradise, Xiguang and Long Xuan both shouted out in panic.

It was as though they were encountering something utterly horrifying, as they disappeared from the Paradise instantly, reappearing by Lin Fan's side.

"Master, please don't cause any accidental injuries!" The big ancient demon was tied in a locked struggle with the Bat God right now and didn't pay much attention to the mist.

Looking at the thickening mist, the Infinite Bat Old Master was filled with confusion as well, wondering just what in the world that was.

"Black Heavens Bat Kings, devour that mist!" Now that victory was seemingly right before his very eyes, the Infinite Bat Old Master did not wish for any mishaps to happen.

Even though he did not know what the mist was, the Black Heavens Bat Kings were able to suck in everything within this world and turn them into nutrients for themselves.

Screech! Screech!

The densely packed Black Heavens Bat Kings pounced over at this sky encompassing thick mist before gulping it in mouthful after mouthful, without a single bit of hesitation.

The Spirit of Biggra was dumbfounded at the sight of these smelly bats taking in the Biggra so happily. It was as though he had never once expected that any living being would take in Biggra so willingly on their own!

Looking at the gradually diminishing mist, the Infinite Bat Old Master laughed wildly.

"HAHA! What other moves have you got? Lay them all out! This old man here had only intended to get his hands on the Dao Weapon at first! But by the looks of things right now, it seems like I've got to suck your mind dry and get hold of all of your knowledge! Even though your skills aren't anything much, I've got to admit that they're pretty interesting!" The Infinite Bat Old Master laughed out sinisterly.

However, in that instant, the Infinite Bat Old Master's laughter suddenly stopped as though someone was choking his neck.

That grim and sinister face was beginning to flush bright red.

"YOU!" The Infinite Bat Old Master's gaze shone with fear as he stumbled backward, glaring at Lin Fan in utter shock.

"What the f*ck's going on here? Don't tell me that this guy's affected by the Black Heavens Bat Kings sucking in the Biggra?" Looking at the state the Infinite Bat Old Master was in right now, Lin Fan was puzzled.

But soon enough, Lin Fan understood. Naturally, all the essence and souls that the Black Heavens Bat Kings sucked in would definitely be transferred over to the Infinite Bat Old Master.

Now that these Black Heavens Bat Kings were lapping up the Biggra for free, the end result would be the transfer of Biggra to the Infinite Bat Old Master.

Biggra was a mystical godly object. No matter how strong one was, as long as one was to take it in, he or she would definitely know of a world worse than death.

Screech! Screech!

Suddenly, the Black Heavens Bat Kings began to cry out as well. Eventually, they were diving at Lin Fan in swarms. However, at this moment, they were shaking left and right as though they were drunk. The red light in their eyes shone more brilliantly than ever before.

Thud! Thud!

The fluttering of their wings was in a thorough state of confusion right now! However, the next thing that happened was absolutely astonishing for Lin Fan.

These Black Heavens Bat Kings began to turn around and look at one another. These beings of the same breed that they had never ever bothered about in the past were looking ever so alluring right now.

"Holy f*ck! This is utterly savage!" Turning his head around, Lin Fan's face was totally helpless. This was simply way too beastly! How could they commit such an audacity?

At this moment, the Bat God, which was suppressing down the

big ancient demon, was going berserk as well. The big ancient demon shuddered for a moment. He had realized that the eyes of the Bat God were set ablaze suddenly, as though it had suddenly discovered something amazing!

"Big ancient demon! Hurry up and return or you'll be in big trouble!" Lin Fan shouted out to the big ancient demon.

The big ancient demon looked at Lin Fan, then at the Bat God. Without any hesitation, he retreated back into the Demon City immediately.

The moment the big ancient demon withdrew into the Demon City, the Bat God pounced on it as though it was ready to duke out a full 300 rounds with him.

Sweeping his robes, Lin Fan kept the Demon City in immediately. If the big ancient demon were to be attacked by the Bat God, he might end up losing his will to live. He might feel as though his body wasn't pure anymore if he were to be tainted by a bat.

The moment the Demon City disappeared, the Bat God turned his gaze to Lin Fan.

Lin Fan felt his heart jerk for a moment. Something felt amiss.

'Stealth.'

Lin Fan knew that he must never exchange blows with anyone who had consumed Biggra. After all, any living being would definitely turn extremely shameless after taking in Biggra. One must definitely not look at them like normal beings.

"Argh! B*stard! What in the world is this mist?" The Infinite Bat Old Master hollered. Within his heart, an unknown energy was rumbling furiously, as though it was bent on taking over his consciousness.

At this moment, Lin Fan, who had entered Stealth mode, remained entirely motionless and mute as he floated gently in the Paradise.

The Infinite Bat Old Master was howling in a frenzy. Just as he was sensing the fact that he was about to lose all control to that unknown energy, he realized that the Black Heaven King Bats and the Bat God had him surrounded.

All of these bloodshot eyes were fixated on the Infinite Bat Old Master.

Within these eyes, the Infinite Bat Old Master could make out an endless amount of excitement. AdDing on to his horror, he could make out something black and thick stanDing upright in the middle of the legs of the Black Heavens King Bats. They were like mountain peaks, stanDing extremely sturdy.

"YOU! WHAT ARE YOU GUYS TRYING TO DO?" The Infinite Bat Old Master felt his anus tightening up as a feeling of dread filled his heart.

Screech! Screech!

The reply that the Infinite Bat Old Master got was a series of wild screeches coming from those Black Heavens King Bats that lined the entire sky. In their eyes, the Infinite Bat Old Master was their favorite being in the entire world right now.

"BAT GOD'S NEST! INFINITE BATS! DISAPPEAR"

Before the Infinite Bat Old Master could finish his sentence, he was drowned by all those Black Heavens King Bats. As for the Bat God, he was just focusing on the bottoms of the Infinite Bat Old Master. But of course, one should wonder what this bottom was referring to.

Tragic cries were mixed with the screeches

What followed closely was appearance of the Infinite Bat Old Master, who was entirely disoriented by the Biggra by now. The powers that were bursting forth from him right now were wilder than when he was trying to suppress Lin Fan, way, way stronger.

With that ginormous hand, he caught hold of the Bat God. His

red robes fluttered through the sky as his long hair danced as well.

This cruel war between Man and Bat had begun.

The Paradise vibrated violently while a rain of blood was sprayed over the entire place.

Lin Fan could not even bear to turn his head over.

'This is a spectacle way too horrible to endure.' This massive war had gone way beyond Lin Fan's imagination.

The Spirit of Biggra crossed his arms and hugged both of his shoulders, smiling sheepishly. At this moment, it was as though he was completely satisfied with his doings.

As for Xiguang and Long Xuan, they were just staring with their jaws agape in utter shock.

Chapter 570: The Indignance Of The Infinite Bat Old Master's Death

the Sovereign King WeiLin Fan had not expected things to turn out this way either. After all, how could such a savage scene exist within the confines of this world? This was an utter disgrace to public morals!

However, this was a pretty pleasing scene for Lin Fan nevertheless.

After all, the Infinite Bat Old Master was a divine celestial level 3, Paradise state being, whose powers were above him by quite a fair amount. However, all of that difference in strength was established within that Paradise of his.

The Infinite Bat Old Master could be considered as an emperor who possessed a vast amount of land under his name. However, he did not have any soldiers of his own. On the contrary, Lin Fan was someone without that same amount of land, but with countless of soldiers under him.

This was an intrinsic difference.

If Lin Fan were to cultivate out his Paradise state, he would be able to take down beings like the Infinite Bat Old Master with the back of his palms.

With that being said, now that the power that was unleashed by Biggra had already desecrated the assaults of the Infinite Bat Old Master, the remaining task was extremely simple for Lin Fan.

However, the sheer number of densely packed Black Heavens Bat Kings were still a tricky thing to deal with. After all, if he didn't kill all of them entirely, he might attract some of their flak onto him.

These Black Heavens Bat Kings had already lost their mind under the influence of Biggra. The only thing in their heads right now was finDing living beings to penetrate.

If Hongyun and the others were to catch sight of the Infinite Bat Old Master's state right now, their eyeballs would definitely pop right out of their sockets.

That terrifying and frightening Infinite Bat Old Master was such a savage being. So savage that he wouldn't even let bats off!

Lin Fan's initial plan was to use the Flying Heavens to penetrate through the Infinite Bat Old Master while he was distracted. However, looking at the current pitiable expressions given off by Xiguang and Long Xuan, Lin Fan could only sigh helplessly.

Seemed like such a twisted scene could cause even Weapon Spirits to feel fear.

However, Lin Fan suddenly recalled the words of Fairy Hongyun. This Infinite Bat Old Master was extremely difficult to kill. He wondered what sort of difficulty level that would be.

'True Origins Crushing Kick!'

Stretching out his leg, the entire void trembled as his True Skill seed churned. If he had to use his hands to take down this crazy amount of Black Heavens Bat Kings, he wouldn't even know how long it would take to finish through them.

Instantly, the Paradise began to vibrate immensely, as those legs which were filled with true origins slammed out towards the Black Heavens Bat Kings.

"DAMNED HUMAN! I'LL BE SURE TO KILL YOU AND SUCK ALL OF YOUR ESSENCE AND SOUL DRY! I'LL TURN YOU INTO A DRIED UP CORPSE!" The Infinite Bat Old Master howled in anger. However, despite that enraged expression of his, his bodily actions betrayed his intents.

At this moment, a Black Heavens Bat King was caught in the hands of the Infinite Bat Old Master, which he was using to play with himself mercilessly.

"DAMN IT!" The Infinite Bat Old Master was about to go crazy by

now. He wanted to stop. However, his body wouldn't allow it.

"Infinite Bat Old Master, don't scream any longer. Just take the time to enjoy your deepest desires thoroughly and follow your heart to the peak of your life." Lin Fan was spouting bullsh*t with an absolutely straight face.

True Origins Crushing Kick was one of the four great evil skills in Lin Fan's arsenal.

Even though these evil skills had yet to reach their peak cultivation states, their current strength was already heaven-defying enough. These were skills that were unique to Lin Fan. Within this entire world, he was the only who could deploy them.

Bam! Bam!

A series of exploDing sounds rang through the sky. Under the might of this kick, the Black Heavens Bat Kings began to drop to the ground, spasming uncontrollably as they were sapped of every single bit of their fighting strength. They wanted to fly up once more, but they were tormented to the depth of their souls by that feeling of pain.

Screech! Screech!

These shrill cries were sorrowful beyond anything else. If they could speak in human language, they would definitely be cursing out at Lin Fan right now.

At this moment, the Infinite Bat Old Master's figure finally appeared. Without any bit of hesitation, Lin Fan took out his Eternal Axe immediately.

'Destruction!'

The swing of that axe seemed to be cleaving through the entire Heaven and Earth, as a frightening axe flash tore through the Paradise towards the Infinite Bat Old Master. This was a formidable amount of force. There was no way this totally unprepared Infinite Bat Old Master could resist it, as he was split

into two instantly.

"Indeed, he is pretty hard to kill." Lin Fan frowned. Without hearing the notification from the system, he naturally knew that the Infinite Bat Old Master wasn't dead just yet.

"YOU'LL NEVER KILL ME!" Instantly, the Infinite Bat Old Master howled out in anger, "WITHIN THIS PARADISE, YOU CAN NEVER, EVER KILL ME!"

"Hmph, there's no one in this world who can't die." Lin Fan snorted coldly. He would definitely not believe the words of the Infinite Bat Old Master.

After all, even now that he had mastered Blood Sea till its ninth level, Rebirth through Blood, he dared not claim that he would never ever die. How could a bloody Infinite Bat Old Master claim the same?

The brightness in Lin Fan's eyes expanded out. In a flash, he sent out thousands of punches that were accompanied with a myriad of skills. For Lin Fan, the art of combining skills together was something that he had mastered to an extremely proficient state.

'Nirvana Finger!'

Lin Fan's long robes danced in the air as he floated gently in the void. Using his finger as a pointer, ripples flowed out one by one, causing the Paradise to rip apart bit by bit.

With that ripple, tens of millions of Black Heavens Bat Kings were disintegrated instantly. The Infinite Bat Old Master died countless times as well. However, he would resurrect before Lin Fan each time he died.

"B*stard! You'll never be able to kill this old man here! Even though I've got no idea what you've done to me, I can feel the effects of this weird thing that you've placed within me gradually dissipating! The moment this old man here can fully resist this power, I'll make sure you know of a fate worse than death!" The

Infinite Bat Old Master was howling out with bloodshot eyes.

Lin Fan lowered his head into contemplation. Was this Infinite Bat Old Master truly unkillable?

But, that was impossible as well. There were no living beings in this world that couldn't be killed! In fact, even the Ancient One, who was one of the utmost beings, would definitely die one day as well.

Therefore, the Infinite Bat Old Master must definitely be depenDing on this Paradise.

"Add some more ingredients for him!" Lin Fan tossed out his hand and handed the matter over to the Spirit of Biggra.

"Yes, Master!"

By now, the Black Heavens Bat Kings that were killed by the Infinite Bat Old Master himself amounted to the hundreds. After all that endless releases that he was venting out, the Biggra within his body was gradually diminishing.

"Heh, smelly bat! Don't look down on me!" The Spirit of Biggra giggled evilly. With that, a thick, dense mist floated up and spread out once again, covering the Infinite Bat Old Master under his frightful cry.

"Master! I've realized that each time you kill the Infinite Bat Old Master, hundreds of Black Heavens Bat Kings would blow up! I'm suspecting that the reason behind his infinite resurrections should have something to do with these Black Heavens Bat Kings!" Long Xuan, who had been observing the fight the entire time, suddenly spoke up.

"Oh? Is that the case?" Pointing out his finger, a single Sword Will howled out, ripping the Infinite Bat Old Master apart before turning its focus onto the Paradise.

Indeed, it was just as Long Xuan had mentioned, the moment the Infinite Bat Old Master died, hundreds of Black Heavens Bat Kings

would explode, turning into a blood mist and fusing within the Paradise.

"Seems like this is the reason for your infinite resurrections. Now, the next time around, you may not be able to revive anymore. Hurhurhur." Lin Fan laughed.

"Damn it!" The Infinite Bat Old Master's face was extremely grim right now. To think that his trick would be exposed by this guy!

Lin Fan did not want to say anything else. WielDing his Eternal Axe, he shut his eyes slightly as his essence, spirit, and vitality skyrocketed. His skills gathered, causing a brilliant light to shine upon his Eternal Axe.

This light converted into a small spot, with all of the energy converging into it. The amount of power that it possessed right now was enough to shock just about anybody.

"Even though it might be unrealistic to say that I can break through your entire Paradise, it would definitely be no issue for me to kill all of your Black Heavens Bat Kings though." Lin Fan stepped forth. WielDing the Eternal Axe with both his hands, he cleaved down at the Paradise with a force as though he was slamming down on the Heaven and Earth itself.

"NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!"

The Infinite Bat Old Master screamed out from the bottom of his heart. To think that he would fall in the hands of a single human!

That unkillable and imperishable body of his! How in the world did it get seen through by a mere human? This wasn't something he could accept at all!

The flash appeared. This was a cleave that possessed all the energy, spirit, and vitality of Lin Fan within it. Slicing through the void, nothing that the axe passed by continued to live post its appearance. Before they could even finish their shrieks, countless Black Heavens Bat Kings found themselves turned into dust, before

disappearing into the Paradise.

BAM!

A gigantic vibration reverberated through the Paradise. With that, all those uncountable Black Heavens Bat Kings disappeared entirely, as the Infinite Bat Old Master himself was cleaved into dust as well.

'Ding Congratulations on killing Infinite Bat Old Master.'

'Ding Experience Points +200,000'

'Ding Congratulations on obtaining Paradise Shard.'

'Ding Congratulations on obtaining Infinite Bats Imperishable Magic.'

This wasn't something that Lin Fan had expected! To think that the Infinite Bat Old Master would bring about such a fair amount of experience points along with a skill!

The Paradise Shard of the Infinite Bat Old Master wasn't as resolute as that of the Sovereign King Wei's. Therefore, Lin Fan smelted this immediately and tossed it into his realm, allowing it to make up for the shortcomings of his own realm. This would allow it to turn sturdier and stronger, in order to pave the path forward for his Paradise in the future.

However, the Infinite Bat Imperishable Magic was giving Lin Fan some headaches right now.

"Master, if you were to let me learn this Infinite Bat Imperishable Magic, I would definitely turn stronger." The big ancient demon said.

Lin Fan flipped through the Infinite Bat Imperishable Magic. This was an extremely dark skill. However, it was indeed pretty decent for the big ancient demon. Therefore, Lin Fan tossed it over to the big ancient demon and had him learn it for himself.

"Master, hurry up and create some Shengyang Pills! Otherwise,

our cultivation speeds are simply way too slow!" The big ancient demon added on.

The moment Lin Fan heard the words of the big ancient demon, he was rendered speechless immediately.

F*ck!

He calls THAT cultivation speed slow?

However, on second thought, Lin Fan could see the logic in the big ancient demon's words. It was true that things would be much easier with the presence of Shengyang Pills. Even though this Infinite Bat Old Master was sticky to deal with, if he had an indefinite amount of Shengyang Pills to expend, the Paradise of this Infinite Bat Old Master would definitely be bursting wide open.

But, it was a pity that it wasn't easy getting his hands on those Shengyang Pills.

Chapter 571: Skyrocketing Tension.

"Seems like the Fire Water Secret Grounds is going through some unrest right now." Lin Fan focused his gaze into the distance. He could sense some disturbance up ahead, as a series of auras pierced their way into the void.

Furthermore, it didn't seem as though the clashes were happening on a single spot. Fights were breaking out in all directions.

The Fire Water Secret Grounds were unestablished secret grounds. Evidently, they were in the sights of coveters.

However, in a place like this, no matter how many treasures there were, there would definitely be more people grabbing and fighting over them. They would definitely not be enough for everyone. As such, with the dangers lurking around them, they would have to watch their backs.

With that, Lin Fan chased in the direction where Fairy Hongyun and her sect members had headed off to.

After Lin Fan's departure, the void trembled. At the spot where Lin Fan was moments earlier, a few men appeared out of nowhere. One of them frowned and tore a hole in the void with a curl of his finger like a mountain.

"The Infinite Bat Old Master has been slain. Who in the world would have the capabilities to do so?"

The man's expression changed to one of a slight bewilderment. While the actual powers of the Infinite Bat Old Master weren't all that strong, his Paradise was utterly mysterious and strange. It was extremely difficult to kill someone like him.

"Brother Luo, there's no lack of wealth to be found in this Fire Water Secret Grounds. The Infinite Bat Old Master was a greedy person who knew no bounds. It wouldn't be that much of a

surprise for him to bump into someone tough and get himself killed in reverse."

Another man looked really frosty. His gaze was split into Yin and Yang, with the Yin Yang Qi swirling within his eyes. It was as though he could reverse the Heaven and Earth, changing all of the worlds upside down.

"The Fire Water Emperor was a powerful being of the old ancient times. His lifetime's worth of fortune must definitely be astounDing . Amidst it, the most valuable item is the True Essence of Water and Fire. If one can obtain the True Essence of Water and Fire, they can inherit the legacy of the Fire Water Emperor. We mustn't linger around here, lest someone else snatches it away." A man who was holding on to a hand fan commented.

This man's disposition was graceful. However, a strong killing intent emitted from him from time to time, which was pretty obscure.

Despite that, the single strain of killing intent that was sensed from time to time could rattle one's spirits, and have them delve entirely into the power of that endless killing will.

"Life Stealing Scholar, the three of us have already agreed that we would walk this path together as comrades. Our encounters shall depend on our fates from the Heavens itself. Whoever dares to backstab anybody shall be shown no mercy from the rest of us." Luo Yi gave a grave reminder.

"That's for sure. Alright then, let us hurry on our way. This time around, there are quite a number of elders from the Cloud Sect who have come along. Their powers must be pretty decent. Things should get a little tricky. Let us make sure to take care." The man with the black and white eyes smiled indifferently.

...

At this moment, Lin Fan was observing the situation in the Fire

Water Secret Grounds keenly. The deeper he delved into this place, the more he was realising how complex this Fire Water Emperor was. To think that the Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi within this dimension that he had opened up would be this dense and thick! In fact, it was even comparable to that of the Ancient Saint World itself!

Furthermore, the surroundings were all filled with spirit herbs! Even though some of their levels weren't all that high, they were still pretty useful for Lin Fan.

Along his way, Lin Fan had collected all the Spirit Herbs he had come across.

Perhaps these might be items that others might not take a liking to. However, a Grandmaster of cultivating pills such as Lin Fan could create elixirs out of any single spirit herb that no one else would even bother with.

Lin Fan looked ahead into the distance and spotted Fairy Hongyun, Tianyun and Muqing stanDing together. Near them were a group of people, who were stanDing still at their spots as well.

"Everyone, watch out! Someone's coming!"

Suddenly, a man within the group felt some vibrations through the void around him. His face changed immediately as he threw out those words of caution.

To think that someone could remain hidden while avoiDing their detection! They could only sense the might of the vibrations from the voids upon their arrival.

The disciples of the Cloud Sect felt their mental states shuddering fiercely while their faces changed.

Ever since they had entered this place, they were separated from their elders. Within this Fire Water Secret Grounds, they had to tread with extreme caution, lest they met with any powerful

beings.

The moment Fairy Hongyun caught sight of who it was, her face changed into one of elation as she hurried forth, 'Everyone, relax! He's my friend!'

The moment the masses heard the words of Fairy Hongyun, they heaved a sigh of relief as well.

The moment Tianyun and Muqing caught sight of Lin Fan, their hearts skipped a beat in happiness as well. Even though this man was pretty close to his junior sister, Tianyun could tell that he was not a bad person. Also, he didn't seem so irksome anymore. Therefore, the grudges that Tianyun bore towards Lin Fan earlier on had disappeared by now.

"Are you alright!" Fairy Hongyun had not expected Lin Fan to arrive this quickly! She had only just met up with her fellow sect members!

"Yup, I'm alright. Even though the Infinite Bat Old Master was a little tricky, it's all over now." Lin Fan replied before sweeping his gaze at the group of people around him.

All of their auras were different, as they varied in race. However, their cultivation states were pretty decent. Some of them were divine celestials, while others were desolate celestials.

However, if these people were to bump into someone like the Infinite Bat Old Master with their current cultivation states, they would definitely not be of any match for him.

"The Infinite Bat Old Master is dead?" Hongyun was stunned, somewhat in disbelief.

"Yes. He has already been killed by me. Even though the methods of the Infinite Bat Old Master were somewhat strange, he treads on the path of evil." Lin Fan replied casually. Even though the Infinite Bat Old Master was of the Paradise state, his actual powers weren't all that fearsome. The only thing fearsome about him was that

ability of his to resurrect indefinitely.

However, after Lin Fan had seen through his tricks, he was only worth that much at the end of the day.

Fairy Hongyun could feel her heart pounDing right now. To think that he would be able to kill the Infinite Bat Old Master, whom even the elders of her sect couldn't kill! His methods and powers were utterly shocking!

But of course, Lin Fan's powers right now couldn't be compared to those of the Cloud Sect elders. After all, those elders had not managed to unveil the tricks of the Infinite Bat Old Master, and that was all. They did not know of the fact that he was able to resurrect himself with the Black Heavens Bat Kings even after they had killed him.

However, that one encounter had the Infinite Bat Old Master injured severely as well.

All the Black Heavens Bat Kings within the Paradise were slaughtered cleanly by the elders of the Cloud Sect. In the end, it was only one single Black Heavens Bat King who had managed to escape unscathed.

The Infinite Bat Old Master had only managed to regain his strength after recuperating for a few years.

"Hongyun, this friend of yours is?" Now that they were separated from their elders, the current leader of this group of Cloud Sect disciples was a senior brother of hers. The moment he caught sight of Lin Fan, his eyes shone with one of disdain.

"This man here is the pride of the Human race, Lin Fan. Back when I was being hunted down by the Evil Alliance, he was the one who had saved me. Earlier on when we bumped into the Infinite Bat Old Master, he was also the one who had paved the way for my escape together with senior brother and sister. I was the one who invited him with me into the opening of the Fire Water Secret

Grounds." Fairy Hongyun explained.

"Lin Fan, this is my senior brother here, Fang Weifeng. Senior Brother Fang." Fairy Hongyun gave Lin Fan an introduction as well.

"My pleasure." Since this was one of Hongyun's senior brothers, Lin Fan was naturally courteous and polite with his replies.

Fang Weifeng cast a single glance at Lin Fan before turning his eyes onto Fairy Hongyun, "The Fire Water Secret Grounds is an extremely important place. How could you bring someone in without even knowing of their background? The difference between a good and a bad person isn't something you can tell with your naked eyes."

Lin Fan's brows creased, somewhat displeased. Did this guy have a mental problem? Yours Truly had not offended him in any way at all. Why the hell was there so much tension at their first meeting?

"Senior brother, Brother Lin here has saved my life. Furthermore, he took down the Infinite Bat Old Master as well. We would definitely be more secure with Brother Lin around." Tianyun stood up for Lin Fan.

"Such big words. Secure with him around? Tianyun, you're getting bold now, aren't you? Making decisions all on your own. How dare you disregard the words of Senior Brother Fang?" Suddenly, one of the disciples who were stanDing beside Fang Weifeng stood out to lecture Tianyun.

"Senior Brother Weitian, that is not my intention." Tianyun replied.

"That's enough! Even our elders could not kill off the Infinite Bat Old Master and you're saying that this guy has the capabilities to do so? Who knows if he had let you guys leave earlier on so that he could plot in secret with the Infinite Bat Old Master!" Weitian's

reply was extremely overbearing as he stood tall.

"Senior Brother Wei! How could you be so accusatory?" Tianyun rebutted.

"Impudent! UTTERLY DISRESPECTFUL OF YOUR SENIORS!" Weitian's face turned cold instantly as he struck out in a flash.

All the while, Fang Weifeng stood still with an indifferent look. He did not intend to step in to stop this fiasco. Evidently, this was also a demonstration of strength to Lin Fan.

Chapter 572: Conflict

Lin Fan had not expected things to turn out this way.

Where was the promised lovingness and doting between siblings? Why were the sect members fighting all of a sudden because of a single disagreement?

All Tianyun did was refute a single sentence of his, and he should be punished? How bloody overbearing was that?

Weitian stretched out his arm in a claw-like grip. Locking in his aura, he grabbed at Tianyun.

"Senior Brother Wei, stop!" Looking at how Weitian was not holding back at all, Hongyun's face changed as well. The Void Ripping Claw was something that could tear even the Heavens apart, let alone the meat and flesh body of Tianyun.

The moment Tianyun caught sight of this, he was rattled. He knew that his senior brother was merely making use of him as a tool to display his might. However, the Cloud Sect had a strict hierarchy of seniority, Tianyun did not dare to retaliate at all.

Even if he did, he wouldn't be a match for his Senior Brother Wei.

In a flash, Tianyun realized that a figure was stanDing right before him, shielDing him from harm's way.

The moment Weitian saw this human acting as a shield, he sneered coldly in his heart as well. He increased the amount of strength to his arm, causing all five of his fingers to glow with a sharp gleam. Clawing down at the shoulders of Lin Fan, he was bent on gutting this man.

Shing!

A crisp, clean sound rang out. However, this wasn't the sound of Lin Fan's shoulders being destroyed. The moment Weitian's

fingers made contact with Lin Fan's shoulders, all five fingers of his began to contort, as though they were met with some sort of force.

A Sword Will shot out of Lin Fan's shoulders, embedDing itself in the arms of Weitian.

Fresh blood spilled everywhere, spraying into the skies.

'Arghhhhhhhhhh!!!'

A shrill cry rang out as Weitian stumbled backward repeatedly. As though it was pierced by an infinite number of swords, blood holes began to appear on his arms. Fresh blood oozed and gushed out of these holes.

"You!" Weitian looked at Lin Fan in anger. However, the terrible pain caused him to cry out once more. That undispelled Sword Will remained within his arm.

"Brother Tianyun is your junior brother. Of course, it's in your right to discipline him as a senior brother. However, Brother Tianyun is my friend. If you dare to bully my friend before me, you're evidently disregarDing the presence of me, Lin Fan. This was only a small little lesson for you this time around. If you dare to act so brazenly, I'll have that arm of yours severed entirely." Lin Fan replied imposingly.

The flames of rage burned in the Weitian's heart. To think that this man would dare to strike out at him and injure his arm as well! However, he was clear of the difference between them.

In front of so many of his other sect members, how could Weitian afford to lose his face right here?

"You bloody human of unknown background and origins! How dare you mix yourself within the midst of the Cloud Sect? This guy must definitely have some motives behind him! Everyone, we've got to take him down!" Weitian hollered.

"Halt!" Hongyun placed herself in between the both of them,

"Senior Brother Wei! Right now, we're within the Fire Water Secret Grounds! It wouldn't be a wise move to cause any internal strife between us!"

"Junior Sister Hongyun, I take it that you're on the side of this human then, eh?" Weitian's rage was impossible to quell right now. How could he bear to let it go just like this?

"So what if Big Senior Brother Liaohen takes a liking to you? If you do not step away right now, you better not blame me for disregarDing our ties as fellow sect members!"

"Weitian, what has this got to do with Senior Brother Liao and me? The way you do not distinguish between right or wrong won't be spared if the elders catch wind of this!" Hongyun replied.

"Junior Brother Wei, stand back." At this moment, Fang Weifeng stood forth. His aura was austere like a lofty mountain, great and boundless.

"Senior brother, I-I!" Weitian was indignant. He wanted to get back his pride.

"Stand back." Fang Weifeng's tone was still calm like the still waters. However, Weitian could tell that if he did not stand back as ordered, he would truly incur the wrath of his senior brother.

"Senior Brother Fang, I implore for you to make a decision on this matter. Please let everything go and let us work together to survive in this Fire Water Secret Grounds." Fairy Hongyun requested.

Fang Weifeng's expression was grim and impossible to tell, "Junior Sister Hongyun, you stand back too."

"Senior brother" Noticing the look on her senior brother's face, Fairy Hongyun could tell that something bad was about to happen.

"STAND BACK!" With a maddened holler from Fang Weifeng, an invisible sonic boom blew Fairy Hongyun away immediately. This was an extremely overbearing move.

Looking at the situation before him, Lin Fan knew that there could definitely be no peaceful resolution to this. However, the thing that exasperated him was the fact that even though he had done nothing wrong, he was getting bullied by others time and again.

Seemed like the kind truly did get taken advantage of.

If he had appeared in this place with his unparalleled and formidable aura from the start, things might be entirely different right now.

"Brother Lin, you've got to watch out! Senior Brother Fang is really strong." StanDing behind Lin Fan, Tianyun whispered softly. At the same time, his heart was bubbling with indignance. So what if they were of the same sect? Everything should be determined by true strength!

Lin Fan nodded his head before stepping forth. He glared at Fang Weifeng straight in the eye, "Since you want to have a go at it, we'll have a go at it. I, Lin Fan, have truly never felt much fear for others... ever."

"Hmph. You've got guts, I'll give you that. Of course, there's nothing for Junior Brother Wei to hold against given that his strength is weaker than yours. However, for an outsider like you to step in Junior Brother Wei's disciplining of a junior? Evidently, you don't hold much regard for the Cloud Sect. Since that's the case, I shall see just what sort of capabilities you've got for you to strike out as such." Fang Weifeng's tone was extremely domineering.

"Lin Fan, don't be rash!" Fairy Hongyun hurried over and stood before Lin Fan, attempting to hold him back.

Channeling his aura outwards, Lin Fan used the force to push Fairy Hongyun to one side as well.

"This is no longer of your concern. Just stay there and watch the

show properly. Well, it's good that my hands are starting to feel itchy as well. I've got to check out for myself just what sort of capabilities disciples of the Cloud Sect possess. Time to see if you guys should have the rights to even remain alive within this Fire Water Secret Grounds."

Lin Fan was afraid of nothing from the Heavens down to Hell. So, why would he be afraid of a trash like this then? Since this guy did not care for niceties and manners, insisting for Lin Fan to show his strength, then this guy was just asking for it!

All the surrounding disciples were rooted right now in shock as well. They had not expected things to turn out like this!

However, now that Senior Brother Fang was the one who had stepped into this affair, there was no room for them to interfere at all.

Now that things had come to this, Fairy Hongyun did not have any way of resolving this either. She couldn't help but retreat a few steps back, keeping the worries within her heart to herself.

To fight with one another in a place as such, no matter which side wound up being injured, it would be a disaster.

"Lin Fan, please show some mercy." Fairy Hongyun knew how strong Lin Fan was. If Lin Fan were to kill Senior Brother Fang, things would really be blown out of proportion. By then, no matter how much tact she had, she would not be able to mediate the Cloud Sect out of sparing Lin Fan.

"Relax, I know my limits. To think that a mere trash as such would dare to challenge my authority? If I don't give him some taste of my strength, he would really think that there's no one out there in this world who could take him in hand. He needs to know that there's always someone stronger than you out there." Lin Fan scorned in disdain.

"Big words! How dare you call me a trash? No matter who steps

in today, they wouldn't be able to save your dog life!" Fang Weifeng's eyes were thoroughly incensed right now, all prepared to kill his opponent.

Lin Fan's lips curled coldly.

Divine celestial level 2, Realm state.

This was someone that wasn't even comparable to the Infinite Bat Old Master. And yet, how dare he act so brazenly before Lin Fan? He was simply just courting his own death!

"GO TO HELL!" With a frenzied roar, Fang Weifeng deployed every single one of his moves as he bolted forth. His robes danced like a flag in a gust, flapping noisily.

In a single strike, his body flashed. His skills gathered together like a current, converging within his palms. The crackling sound of his palm was sharp, as it slammed out towards Lin Fan.

Instantly, Fang Weifeng changed into many different forms. The surrounding area was filled with his figures. Amidst illusion and reality, falsehood and truth, one could not identify the real body of Fang Weifeng at all!

Chapter 573: Fainting From Spraying Blood

"This is the Cloud Summit Movement, the utmost movement technique of our Cloud Sect. It is said that if one were to cultivate it up to its highest state, their movements would follow that of the clouds, formless and fluid. They could change up their bodies into all sorts of states, where one could not distinguish between reality and illusion any longer."

"Senior Brother Fang's temperament had always been on the fiery side. Why the hell wouldn't this human just give in to him? If he could tolerate for just that bit, things would not escalate as such!"

"Senior Brother Fang has already cultivated his realm to a state where he could control it with just the whim of his mind. He is practically just that step away from being a Paradise state being right now!"

"This human is in for it right now! That palm strike of Senior Brother Fang is way too formidable! The power of that is definitely beyond that of someone from the Realm state!"

All the surrounding disciples began to engage in a heated discussion. They did not dare to question the actions of Senior Brother Fang at all, let alone disobey his authority and status. To think that a single human would dare to rile up Senior Brother Fang like this, without any concern towards the severity of the issue. Things might not end as easily with just a broken limb or two today.

Fang Weifeng was someone who was born within the Ancient Saint World, and had spent his life growing up in the Cloud Sect. He would forever put on an attitude of him being the greatest there ever was.

Even those disciples with powers stronger than Fang Weifeng, but had entered the Cloud Sect after him, would give him some

leeway, not stooping down to his level.

However, now that they were out of the sect, his attitude wasn't something to be tolerated by outsiders.

Weitian smirked coldly at Lin Fan. He was waiting to see just how this guy was going to kneel down before Senior Brother Fang's might and beg for mercy.

"That movement technique of yours is pretty mysterious indeed."

Looking at Fang Weifeng who was taking on many different forms right now, Lin Fan's curiosity was piqued. To tell if a sect were strong, one would only have to look at the type of skills their disciples possessed.

And, Lin Fan could tell from the get-go that this movement technique was far from ordinary.

Moving like the clouds, he might seem as though he possessed a physical body. However, there was none.

The smoke disappeared and the clouds dissipated. This was a mysterious movement with ever-changing motions, leaDing to one becoming indistinguishable between the layers of truth and falsehoods.

All of a sudden, Fang Weifeng appeared behind Lin Fan. Punching out with that ever mighty slap, he hurled out at the back of Lin Fan's head.

It was as though he was bent on slapping Lin Fan into a retard.

"Watch out!" Fairy Hongyun's heart was skipping like a deer right now. This wasn't a battle that she had wanted to witness at all.

This was especially the case after realizing how vicious her Senior Brother Fang's attacks were. She was afraid that Lin Fan might fall prey to him instead because of his merciful nature.

"Go to hell!" Fang Weifeng's mouth curled coldly. To think that this damned fella would dare to pit himself against him? He could

only use his life as a means of apology then.

With his back still facing Fang Weifeng, Lin Fan grinned gently.

So what if his movement technique was mythical?

Within the Xuanhuang World, Lin Fan had always found himself walking through death's doors. Which ones of his battles weren't all earthshattering and fraught with dangers?

If he were to fall prey to Fang Weifeng's Dao just like this, he would have lived his life for nothing at all.

In a jiffy, Lin Fan turned around. Raising his hand gently, he stretched out a single finger. This finger was exceptionally normal, without a single stir of energy at all.

In fact, all the surrounding disciples right now were pretty sure that this human was going to be slapped to death by their Senior Brother Fang's single move.

However, this was when the shocking event happened. All of the disciples rubbed their eyes, wondering if they were seeing things right now.

To think that the mighty and formidable palm strike of their Senior Brother Fang would be stopped by a single finger!

Nirvana Finger!

Using the finger as a center, a series of ripples were emitted out. These ripples were like stones that were cast into the gaping maws of the ocean, creating a series of growing ripples.

Shing!

As though they were dealt some severe impact, the nearby void began to shatter like a cracked mirror, turning into tiny shards of their own.

Fang Weifeng's face changed immediately as a growing bubble of horror filled his eyes. He had suddenly realized that the mighty palm strike of his seemed to have met with some sort of an

impenetrable wall!

With that, an unblockable force was being transmitted from the finger itself. It coiled around the barriers of the void nearby and wrapped itself around his arm. He could feel his arm about to be destroyed at any moment!

"Damn it!" Fang Weifeng blasted out, trying to break free of this power.

However, this finger seemed to possess some sort of boundless suction force as it resided in the center of Fang Weifeng's palms. No matter how much strength he exerted, he couldn't break free of it at all.

"You've provoked me time and again. By every single reason I can think up of, you should be dead right now. However, given the fact that you're Fairy Hongyun's senior brother, I shall spare your life. However, I've got to give you something to remember this day." Lin Fan remarked indifferently.

Destroy!

Lin Fan hollered out gently. With that, a devastating power appeared.

To Fang Weifeng's horror, that palm of his was being separated from him continuously as it turned into specks of dust, disappearing within the face of the Heaven and Earth.

'ARGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!'

A tragic cry ensued from the screaming Fang Weifeng.

"Mercy please!!!" Fairy Hongyun chimed in.

Lin Fan flicked his finger, senDing Fang Weifeng flying off like a bullet. He slammed onto the ground in the distance, spitting out a mouthful of fresh blood.

The surrounding disciples were watching everything with their jaws dropping apart, as all color drained from their faces. To think

that this crazily mighty and imposing Senior Brother Fang of theirs would be taken down by a single move of the other party!

Weitian was shivering from head to toe right now. He had suddenly realized how scary this human right before his very eyes was.

Fang Weifeng was howling out in fury as his eyes were filled with incredulity. However, in the blink of an eye, the look of incredulity changed into that of rage and hatred.

He glared at Lin Fan with such baleful eyes, as though he had a blood feud with him.

"DAMN IT! HOW DARE YOU SEVER MY PALM FROM ME? I'LL KILL YOU!" Fang Weifeng screamed out in anguish.

"Don't come seeking death. The only reason why you're alive is all only because of Fairy Hongyun. If you don't know what's good for you, I wouldn't mind senDing you on your way." Lin Fan snorted coldly.

"I'LL HAVE YOU DEAD!!!" Fang Weifeng's eyes were bloodshot right now. Evidently, he was going into a state of frenzy.

"Senior Brother Fang, that's enough!" Fairy Hongyun intervened.

"SCRAM!" Fang Weifeng howled in an insane craze. His body jerked as an extremely domineering force burst forth.

'Power of the Cloud Summit!'

The moment Fairy Hongyun caught sight of this, her heart jerked as well. To think that Senior Brother Fang would resort to employing a secret technique!

The cloud summits stood above the skies in the Heavens, looking down on all living beings. This was a state that living beings could not wish to climb up to.

Pui! Pui!

Spitting out two mouthfuls of essence blood, Fang Weifeng

gathered them before him. Taking on many different forms, they eventually turned into a red colored longsword.

This red colored longsword was extremely flexible, as the figure of a Cloud Emperor floated gently above it. This Cloud Emperor's aura was extraordinary, shining down on the rest of the world.

WielDing the Sword of the Cloud Emperor in his arms, Fang Weifeng instantly became one with the Cloud Emperor. He bolted out at Lin Fan in a huff. His sword stance fluttered in the sky as his aura rumbled furiously, bringing with it a torrent of energy from the Heavens that was bent on enDing Lin Fan's life right there and then.

Lin Fan stood there indifferently. Looking at the anxious look on Fairy Hongyun's face, he nodded his head.

Since things had come to this, this was the only way then.

At this moment, Lin Fan crossed two fingers together. A single torrent of energy coiled itself around those fingers of his.

VRING!

The sound of a vibration rang through the void as Lin Fan disappeared from his original spot.

'Bare Nudeness!'

In that instant, the Heaven and Earth stood still in absolute silence.

A flash of light beamed past.

Piercing through the spot, Fang Weifeng stood where he was with a grim face. The Sword of the Cloud Emperor in his hands dissipated like the clouds, ceasing to exist any longer.

'HAHA!'

Suddenly, Fang Weifeng burst out laughing. He had felt the Sword of the Cloud Emperor pierce through the body of the other party!

"What are you laughing at?" Suddenly, a voice permeated through the void. Fang Weifeng's face changed immediately into one of disbelief.

"H-how did you do it?"

Fang Weifeng refused to believe everything before his very eyes. He had clearly felt the sensation of piercing through the other party! Why the hell was this fella still alive?

'AHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!'

Suddenly, a series of shrill cries coming from the female disciples amongst the spectating disciples rang out. At the same time, there were muffled laughter and discussion amongst the other disciples.

Fang Weifeng suddenly felt a frosty chill around his body. Lowering his head, his entire face turned white as a sheet.

Shame. Anger. Madness. Hatred

"To think that Brother Fang is into stuff like that. Something as small as a popcorn, this is the first time I'm seeing something like this in my life."

At this moment, Lin Fan's voice was the only thing that could be heard in the world.

However, this voice was a world of eternal pain for Fang Weifeng.

URGH!

URGH!

URGH!

URGH!

With that, he spat out blood in a flurry, spraying it all around the sky in a tragic state. At this moment, the burning flame of rage had struck straight into the heart of Fang Weifeng.

Chapter 574: Tomb Of The Emperor

'Ding Bare Nudeness has leveled up.'

'Ding Bare Nudeness has leveled up.'

Leveling twice in a row, this was a pretty decent result for Lin Fan.

However, what Lin Fan had not expected was that this skill was so damn strong! Even at this point in time, he could not figure out at all how the other party's clothes were removed!

As for the surrounding disciples, the sight of their Senior Brother Fang without a single piece of garment on him had them totally flabbergasted.

In fact, even some of the female disciples who once had a crush on Senior Brother Fang were now revealing looks of contempt at that popcorn sized object at his groin. Instantly, those crushes flew away into the skies and ceased to exist.

Should one go for power or happiness?

For these girls, the latter was obviously the most important.

When the masses realized that Lin Fan's gaze was turned upon them, their hearts froze up immediately, as though they were faced with a ferocious tiger right before them.

They knew that the reason why Senior Brother Fang was entirely nude right now must be due to the doings of this human.

Horrifying Way too horrifying!

In the blink of an eye, he had removed all of Senior Brother Fang's clothing! If they were to be the victim of this move of his, how terrifying would that be?

This one move of Lin Fan also caused the hearts of some of the female disciples to bubble up with fear.

If they had accidentally offended this man and ended up like Senior Brother Fang, that would be absolutely horrifying to imagine!

Hongyun looked over at Lin Fan, blinking her eyes blankly in helplessness. She had not expected Lin Fan to have such a frightening move.

She knew that Lin Fan's powers were way stronger than Senior Brother Fang's to begin with. But she had not expected the difference to be this...this great.

"Fairy Hongyun, we shouldn't reside here overly long. It's time to set out." Lin Fan was feeling a little guilty in his heart right now. He shouldn't have used Bare Nudeness. After all, this was a skill that was way too damaging to the public morals.

However, what could he do now that he had already done it?

But fair enough, at least it was enough to solidify his might as a threat to everyone else.

All of the male disciples who had been surrounding Fang Weifeng earlier on now stood rooted to their spot obediently, not daring to act overly impudent and the likes.

"Alright." Fairy Hongyun's body shuddered momentarily. Finally, she was starting to feel a little scared of Lin Fan. That move was way too strong! Senior Brother Fang did not even have a chance to retaliate!

Even though Senior Brother Fang wasn't stronger than Lin Fan, he was still an imposing existence amongst them nevertheless. To think that he would be stripped stark naked without any way of fighting back at all!

If Lin Fan were to turn against her for any reason, she would surely stand no chance at all.

At this moment, Tianyun's heart was pretty rattled as well. He had not expected Lin Fan to be this strong! If Senior Brother Fang

were to vent all his frustrations onto Tianyun himself once they got back to the sect, that would be a true tragedy!

However, Tianyun did not voice out his concerns. Even though he might suffer back in the sect, at least there was no worry of him losing his life because of it.

At the same time, he felt that it was all worth it now that he could take a peep at Senior Brother Fang's SMALL secret. To think that Senior Brother Fang's nether regions would only be the size of a popcorn!

Once this piece of news got back to the sect, it would definitely spread like wildfire.

'HAHA!'

With that, Lin Fan and the rest of them made haste. Along the way, they bumped into many living beings that were born within the Fire Water Secret Grounds. These living beings did not belong to any race or anything. They were all created from the concentrated Spirit Qi of the Fire Water Secret Grounds itself.

During his flight, Lin Fan also caught sight of a gorge where a six-armed giant was fighting with another giant. However, in the blink of an eye, Lin Fan casually slayed both the giants and tossed their thick spirit, essence, and vitality into the Demon City, boosting its powers.

"Look, guys! A gigantic door has opened up straight ahead!" Suddenly, Tianyun pointed out into the distance.

Lin Fan turned his gaze over. Indeed, up ahead, there was a gigantic door that was around 10,000 feet in height.

At this moment, the door had already been opened. However, there was a gigantic blue and red vortex that was twisting right before the door.

"I believe that the tomb of the Fire Water Emperor should be up ahead." Fairy Hongyun spoke up.

Lin Fan did not know where this blue and red vortex was connected to. Upon taking a closer inspection, he realized that there were a variety of mysterious images and runic symbols on the door itself.

There were two figures of giants that attracted Lin Fan's attention particularly.

Red.

Blue.

These giants were remarkably lifelike in their image.

"These two giants... Could they have been drawn up by the Fire Water Emperor personally?" Lin Fan was feeling some uncertainties in his heart. Even though the giants were just images carved into the stone, he could feel a mighty aura being emanated out from them.

"Here! There are markings left behind by our elders here!" Checking out the surroundings, Hongyun exclaimed out urgently.

Lin Fan and the others landed on the ground, "What markings?"

"The elders are engaged in a fight with some outsiders! Right now, all of them are within the tomb!" Fairy Hongyun remarked.

At this moment, only two paths were awaiting Lin Fan and the others. The first was to head into the vortex, and the second was to find a place to hide.

"Seems like we've been careless this time around. To think that there would be these many powerful beings eyeing the opening of the Fire Water Secret Grounds. Seems like it's already extremely lucky for us to even remain alive up till this point." Fairy Hongyun continued.

Even though they were divine celestials, if the outsiders and powerful beings were locked in a stalemate with their elders, they must naturally be of divine celestial level 4 or 5!

If they were to meet such powerful beings, they would naturally be slain in the blink of an eye.

At this moment, Fairy Hongyun turned around to the masses, "My fellow sect members, it is fraught with immense dangers within. If anyone does not wish to enter, please find a hiDing spot in the meantime. When the elders finally make their way out, we'll leave this place together."

The crowd turned their heads and looked at one another.

"Senior Sister Hongyun, you've once said that encounters depend on one's fates. Everyone has their lives predetermined. The fact that we've made it here to the Fire Water Secret Grounds is an affinity to begin with. I want to enter and see what sort of destiny awaits me." A middle-aged man with a square face spoke up with a bright thirst shining in his eyes.

"There are many encounters awaiting us in the Fire Water Secret Grounds. Too many to count in fact. If I do not head in and give it a shot, I'll definitely feel immensely regretful as well."

Everyone at this place felt that they would definitely not rest in peace if they did not give it a shot while they could.

"Alright! Since that's the case, let us head in then. Even though life and death might not be in our hands once we enter, I implore all of you to watch out for your safety first within." Fairy Hongyun replied.

...

Suddenly, Lin Fan frowned. He could sense a few auras approaching from the distance.

"Hurry up and enter! There are more people coming." Lin Fan warned out.

"Go!"

Without much hesitation, the masses leaped into the vortex.

Instantly, the Heavens toppled and the Earth flipped over. Everything before them turned pitch black. The next time Lin Fan opened his eyes to look for everyone else, he was in a place that was completely empty.

Checking out his surroundings keenly, Lin Fan realized that he had appeared within some sort of a maze. This maze was extremely vast, where its boundaries could not even be seen at all.

Within this maze stood many tall stone statues. All of them were crafted intricately, and looked extremely lifelike, wielDing weapons of their own.

"Seems like everyone who enters this place would be teleported to a random location. Oh well, this is a rare opportunity still. Time to search for the Fire Water Emperor's treasure before anything else." Without any delay, Lin Fan leaped up from the ground and flew out towards the distance. However, his face changed immediately as a black figure bolted out at him instantly.

By the time he could identify his target, he realized that all the stone statues had started moving without him realizing at all!

Chapter 575: Does This Place Have Any Shame Left?

This thousand feet tall giant had an extremely imposing aura as he wielded a long axe, cleaving through the void down at Lin Fan.

BAM!

Shifting his body nimbly, Lin Fan stared at the destructive powers of the giant with an utterly stupefied gaze.

'Such strength!' To think that the surface of the Fire Water Secret Grounds would be cleaved into a chasm so deep that one could not even make out the bottom of it all, with just that one single slam of the axe!

Lin Fan's body was like an agile snake right now as he dodged to the side of the giant. Twirling his finger to create a light spot, he struck out with this single point and tapped on the head of the giant.

Withering everything present, this destructive power surged through the entire body of the giant, disintegrating it into dust immediately.

'Ding Congratulations on killing divine celestial level 2, Realm state Puppet Giant.'

'Ding Experience Points +50,000'

'Ding Congratulations on obtaining Puppet Giant Talisman x 1'

'Puppet Giant Talisman: Able to summon 1 x Puppet Giant of divine celestial level 2, Realm state to engage in combat for you.'

Lin Fan toyed around with this dusky talisman paper in his hands while his mind was pondering over it.

Even though these Puppet Giants were of divine celestial level 2, Realm state, they had not managed to cultivate any realms for

themselves. All they possessed were the strength of someone of that level.

Thump. Thump.

Suddenly, a series of sounds rang out in Lin Fan's ears. Another stone giant up ahead was starting to stir as multiple rocks fell onto the ground from its body.

'What in the world is going on here right now?' Lin Fan was astonished, unable to comprehend the situation of this place.

'No, I can't continue to play around with these stone giants. Time to get the hell out of this place.' With a whim of his mind, Lin Fan activated So Near, Yet So Far. However, suddenly, Lin Fan appeared right where he was once more.

There was an invisible force blocking Lin Fan's path forward. This force was calm as water, yet it was as more resolute than anything else.

Lin Fan slammed his fist into this invisible force. Instantly, a few ripples spread out across the barrier. However, it returned to normalcy thereafter, without any motion once more.

The situation before Lin Fan had him utterly stumped. He was the clearest about the strength level of his fist. However, to think that all it created was some ripples on the barrier! What in the world was up with this thing?

With that, the newly created stone giant pounced out at Lin Fan.

Divine celestial level 3, Paradise state.

Looking at the giant, Lin Fan frowned. Was this tomb of the Fire Water Emperor bent on killing everyone entirely?

However, the moment the stone giant struck out, Lin Fan was elated. Even though this was a divine celestial level 3, Paradise state being, it hadn't cultivated out its Paradise at all.

At this moment, Lin Fan chuckled. Pure brute strength without a

Paradise? This was as good as a paper tiger.

Shifting his body once more, Lin Fan's speed was exceptionally fast. Surpassing everything, he slammed out with the Doomsday Calamity God Fist. Bringing with it an endless might, that force that seemingly brought down the entire doomsday itself landed on the body of the stone giant.

Crack.

'Ding Congratulations on killing divine celestial level 3, Paradise state Puppet Giant.'

'Ding Experience Points +100,000'

'Ding Congratulations on obtaining Puppet Giant Talisman x 1'

'To think that the experience points gained would be this limited by the absence of his Paradise. That's a pity indeed.' Lin Fan was pretty exasperated right now. However, he still had no idea what he was going to do.

All of this was stuff created by the Fire Water Emperor. Did this bloody Fire Water Emperor have too much time on his hands? Why the hell would he create all of these stone giants for no reason at all?

In another isolated space

At this moment, the divine celestial level 1, True state Tianyun had just killed a stone giant.

'What in the world is this place? To think that these stone giants would possess such strength!' Checking out the situation around him, Tianyun's heart could not help but be filled with worries.

He wondered how everyone else was right now.

But, just as Tianyun was looking for a way out of this, yet another stone giant appeared.

'Divine celestial level 2, Realm state?' Sensing the power level of this stone giant, Tianyun's face changed immediately. Wasn't this

just pushing him to his death?

But, at this point in time, there was nothing else he could do except engage it in battle.

Even though this stone giant did not have a cultivated realm of its own, it was still a really formidable opponent for Tianyun nevertheless.

When the stone giant landed a punch against Tianyun, his face changed immediately. He knew that he wasn't far from death's door right now. However, just as the punch made contact with him, a gigantic black hole appeared behind his back immediately!

Feeling the immense energy coursing through his entire body, it caused his body to turn upside down as his brain was muddled up like glue right now.

"You have no rights to enter the tomb of the Fire Water Emperor. Return." The giant retracted his fist and stood back where he was originally, entering a deep slumber once more.

"I'll return once more!" Upon hearing the words of the stone giant, Tianyun could feel a wrench in his heart. To think that he would be forced to leave so soon after his entry to this place.

At this moment, the entire region returned to its eerily silent mood.

...

'The utmost supreme skill to demolish the voids. Emptiness Sword Will!' Lin Fan stuck up his thumb. Using his palm as an embodiment of the sword itself, he pierced through everything and slashed out at the giant.

These never-enDing giants were causing Lin Fan to feel somewhat exasperated.

Each time he defeated a single giant, another stronger one would spawn.

However, the only thing to rejoice about was the fact that these stone giants were mere brute strength, without anything else. This single fact allowed Lin Fan to deal with them with relative ease for now, without much pressure on his hands.

However, the cultivation states of the stone giants were getting stronger each time. Even without the exact strength of their corresponDing cultivation states, they were still getting more difficult to deal with each time.

'Ding Congratulations on killing divine celestial level 4, Undying state Puppet Giant.'

'Ding Experience Points +150,000'

'Ding Congratulations on obtaining Puppet Giant Talisman x 1'

By the time he was done killing this stone giant, Lin Fan heaved a sigh of relief. At the same time, he was starting to get a little pissed off by these giants. He just had to see what other bullsh*t this Fire Water Secret Grounds could come up with.

Grind. Grind.

The sound of the stone giant stirring up rang through the void once more. At this point, Lin Fan was starting to curse their mothers. Was this ever going to be done? One should not try their luck thrice. Right now, this was the fourth stone giant! One mustn't go so overboard with their sh*t!

Did they really take Yours Truly as a superhuman?

"F*ck! This is too much!" Lin Fan hollered out. Without waiting for the stone giant to strike out, he made the first move.

Two Dao Weapons flew out in an arc from Lin Fan's hands, swinging down at the stone giant in fury.

Without any bit of hesitation, Lin Fan used up all four of the Puppet Giant Talismans he had obtained as well. Instantly, four stone giants appeared and leaped forth.

"You want to fight? Let's see who's afraid of whom! You want to compete with magical skills? Alright then! Yours Truly shall play you to the death!" Lin Fan's magic powers surged around him furiously. Covering the sky with his arm, he grabbed down at the stone giant with his five fingers in a claw-like shape, aiming for the head of the stone giant.

ROAR!

The stone giant gave off a maddened roar, as an immense power burst forth from him. Before the four Puppet Giants could even get close, they were smashed into pieces by him.

Lin Fan did not hesitate in the least bit. Everything between his five fingers exploded immediately, bringing the entire void tumbling down with him.

DESTRUCTION!

The Demon City and Flying Heavens crashed with a massive force onto the stone giant as well.

BOOOOOOOOOOM!

Lin Fan could feel an extremely repressive force as the aura climbed steadily.

'One strike of destruction!'

At this moment, Lin Fan deployed every single move in his arsenal, as all his True Skill seeds churned wildly. A long river of his skills was cultivated out. Bringing with it an infinitely bright glow, it gushed down at the stone giant.

The True Skill seeds churned rapidly as a series of Skill Spirits stood imposingly. Deploying each of their special moves, this boundless might encompassed the vast sky, rendering one unable to block it at all.

BAM! BAM!

Receiving this chain of attacks had the stone giant crumbling

down into pieces.

'Ding Congratulations on killing divine celestial level 5, Essence Spirit state Puppet Giant.'

'Ding Experience Points +200,000'

'Ding Congratulations on obtaining Puppet Giant Talisman x 1'

Lin Fan stood there wavering slightly. No more, please. Any more and he might truly be doomed.

Even though these stone giants had nothing but mere strength, if their strength were to continue accumulating to a certain degree, it would still be something overwhelming, even if they did not have any special properties to their powers.

By now, Lin Fan's nuts were starting to feel the sting. Was he supposed to continue challenging them to no ends? By the time he couldn't take down the final stone giant, he would be crushed to death harshly.

'Holy f*ck! This is a f*cking sham!'

At this moment, in yet another dimension

Even though Fairy Hongyun's cultivation state was only that of a divine celestial level 1, True state, she found herself being able to challenge up to a divine celestial level 3, Paradise state stone giant. However, she was still overwhelmed by the strength of the stone giant right here.

With that, Fairy Hongyun was also struck down by the punch of the stone giant.

At first, Fairy Hongyun thought that her life was about to end right here. But right before the punch of the giant reached her, she was swallowed up by a similar black hole behind her.

"Challenge successful. Entering the tomb of the Fire Water Emperor."

...

"Come on! Yours Truly isn't afraid of you guys! Come at me again if you've got the guts!" Looking at the stone giants' statues surrounding him, Lin Fan bellowed out.

Too much! This was way too much!

To think that they would dare to term this as the Fire Water Secret Grounds? No, no! This was a downright shammy place filled with scams to no ends!

'SenDing all these trials one after another, does this place know no shame?'

Chapter 576: Tragedy Ensues.

By now, Lin Fan was about to flip entirely. This Fire Water Emperor must be one hell of a f*cking con artist! If he didn't want anyone to enter his tomb, why the hell would he leave all those Directional Talismans around? Wasn't that all just to scam people with?

Right now, Lin Fan was entirely pissed off with this Fire Water Emperor. If he were still alive right now, Lin Fan would definitely punch his face so badly that his parents wouldn't be able to recognize him anymore.

And just as Lin Fan was brooding in his heart, the void began to tremble gently.

Lin Fan focused up instinctively, wondering what sort of bullsh*t was about to happen right now. Since those stone giants couldn't kill Yours Truly, there should be something even more vicious appearing right now.

But, when Lin Fan caught sight of the figure that appeared out of thin air, he frowned.

"Who are you?" He asked warily.

The person before him was indistinguishable between male and female. Wearing a mask, the figure of this person was hidden beneath a long robe.

"You've entered my tomb, yet you do not know who I am?" A voice that was gender neutral rang out from beneath the mask.

"Fire Water Emperor?" Lin Fan could not help but feel some goosebumps in his heart. This couldn't be, could it? Since those stone giants couldn't kill Yours Truly, this person was going to come at him personally now?

But, that was not right either. Hadn't the Fire Water Emperor already fallen? Why the hell would he/ she appear right now?

"Who in the world are you? The Fire Water Emperor has long fallen. You can't be him." Lin Fan remarked cautiously. At the same time, he was sneakily preparing a plan within his mind.

This would undoubtedly lead to a battle later on. Furthermore, this fella's aura was really extraordinary. It was unusually scary.

The Fire Water Emperor did not speak as it floated gently in the skies, looking at Lin Fan and feeling a little startled within his/ her heart as well.

Even though the stone giants possessed nothing but brute strength, there had never been anyone who could surpass so many levels of the challenges. This was pretty incredible indeed. However, the more this was the case, the better it was. After all, only a person of extraordinary caliber was befitting of inheriting his/ her legacy.

And perhaps, there would be then a chance of someone rescuing him/ her out.

"This is only a single strain of Your Majesty's Essence Spirit that has manifested into a physical state. You have already earned the right to enter my tomb. There is no need to resist. Your Majesty shall send you right over." The Fire Water Emperor spoke up.

Lin Fan was starting to curse at this person's mother right now. No need to resist? Did he think that Yours Truly was a fool?

"Alright, send me over then." Even though Lin Fan agreed with the arrangements verbally, he was secretly builDing up his realm. Biggra was something that had neither a color nor a smell. It was without a form or body, or any vibrations.

This was the holy grail of all sneak attacks.

The Fire Water Emperor came before Lin Fan slowly. From beneath the robes, he/ she stretched out a hand that caused Lin Fan to cringe.

This hand was tender and silky smooth. Pale like a piece of jade,

its fingers were extremely long with glistening nails. This wasn't the hands that a man should have!

"Bloody hell! F*cking tranny!" Lin Fan cussed in his head.

At the moment when the Fire Water Emperor approached, Lin Fan's body flashed, "Hmph! Trying to trick Yours Truly? You're way too nave!"

Instantly, Lin Fan disappeared from where he was. The surrounding air was suddenly covered up by a ball of mist.

'Realm!'

Just as the Fire Water Emperor was still surprised, the realm opened up and swallowed him in within.

"And to think that you dare to call yourself the Fire Water Emperor? Yours Truly here shall whack a pig's head out of you today!" Lin Fan suddenly went wild and burst forth at the Fire Water Emperor.

"You!" The Fire Water Emperor had not expected this fella to distrust him/ herself right from the beginning! However, with this, the Fire Water Emperor was pretty impressed as well. Since this was the case, it was time to test out the potential of this fella.

Even though this was just a single strain of the Fire Water Emperor's Essence Spirit, the amount of power that he possessed was something that Lin Fan couldn't deal with nevertheless.

Despite that, the Fire Water Emperor had the intention of checking out this man's latent potential. For that, he/ she curbed back on his true strength.

As the both of them exchanged blows, the void began to break apart continuously before regenerating rapidly.

The Fire Water Emperor had not expected this fella to be this strong. Even though he was just a divine celestial level 2, Realm state being, his magical powers were extremely profound. He was

definitely undefeatable by anyone of the same state. In fact, even Paradise state powerful beings might not be a match for this man.

The mist revolved continuously, wrapping the Fire Water Emperor in even tighter.

Seeing this, Lin Fan's heart leaped with joy. Once this person's heart was taken over by the Biggra, Yours Truly would then show him who was the boss!

'Alright.' Suddenly, the expression of the Fire Water Emperor beneath his/ her mask took a turn, feeling a warm sensation within his/ her body.

'There's something wrong with this mist!' Suddenly, the Fire Water Emperor started to react to the situation. Using a strong burst of energy, he/ she repelled Lin Fan away and channeled the energy inwards, trying to suppress that builDing restlessness within his/ her body.

However, to the Fire Water Emperor's shock, the restless fervent energy broke through his/ her suppression methods, and was beginning to spread out.

'How could this be?' At this moment, the Fire Water Emperor thought in absolute disbelief. Just what in the world was going on with this guy's realm?

Even though this was only a single strain of Essence Spirit, it shouldn't be something that the other party could deal with given his current strength level!

"Hmph! Trying to scam Yours Truly? Do you know of Yours Truly's true powers right now? Since you're keeping yourself hidden so secretively, Yours Truly shall expose your true self right now!" Looking at the quivering body of this masked person, Lin Fan was extremely ecstatic. Shifting his body nimbly, he darted towards the masked person.

'Bare Nudeness!'

With that, Lin Fan deployed that godly skill of his. He had to just see just who in the world was beneath this secretive mask and robes!

The consciousness of the Fire Water Emperor was starting to get fuzzy. Just as he/ she was distracted, a bright flash shone over.

Lin Fan's strike had succeeded, piercing through everything. His lips curled into a grin.

'Whether you're a human or a ghost, there's nowhere for you to hide in the hands of Yours Truly!' Lin Fan turned his head around, intent on finDing out who this person before him was.

'How could this be!'

But, Lin Fan was petrified right now as he glared in disbelief.

The mask had fallen, revealing a face of absolute gorgeousness that was unable to be described with mere words. This face was filled with a disposition of royalty, holiness, and superiority. A long, silky head of hair laid on those snow white smooth shoulders.

But, the most jaw-dropping of it all for Lin Fan was that stark naked body of incomparable beauty, which stood right before his very eyes.

Light bounced off the flawless, porcelain skin of hers. In fact, there were even two stunningly perky mountain peaks that were topped off with two cute red dots, displaying their brilliance to the world.

The moment this perfect body appeared, the entire world dimmed equivalently, as though it's color was drained in comparison to the dazzling beauty of this work of art.

'Holy f*ck!' Lin Fan was completely confounded by now.

To think that this was a female!

In this instance where Lin Fan was momentarily distracted, that

jade-like hand gripped on Lin Fan's wrist tightly.

"What are you trying to do?" Lin Fan was starting to panic. This was the first time something as such has happened to him after his usage of Biggra.

And right in this instance where Lin Fan was momentarily panicking, that peerlessly gorgeous face was separated from Lin Fan's cheeks by only a hair's breadth.

At this moment, the ravishing features of the Fire Water Emperor were flushed red. Those sparkling eyes of hers seemed to be burning with twin raging flames.

"What in the hell is this? Hurry up and release me from it!" The Fire Water Emperor gasped out in a slight moan, feeling frightened in her heart. However, she was unable to control her body as it pounced out at Lin Fan.

"I can't release this at all! Hurry up and let go of me! I'm someone with a wife!" Lin Fan struggled. However, her vice-like grip was like a nail that was pinned tightly onto Lin Fan.

Before he knew it, her thighs moved like agile snakes and wrapped themselves around his neck.

"I want it!" The Fire Water Emperor's consciousness was entirely controlled by Biggra at this moment. The only thing on her mind were primordial carnal instincts.

"BUT I DON'T WANT IT!!!" Lin Fan screamed out anxiously.

Suddenly.

Lin Fan's mouth was clamped shut.

F*ck!

Chapter 577: Coexistence Of Pain And Happiness.

By now, Lin Fan had no idea what he should say any longer. Everything was happening way too suddenly!

The might of Biggra was something that was unparalleled! However, Lin Fan was a man of conscience. Hence, he had never ever used it on a woman.

However, to his disbelief, the masked person turned out to be a woman!

In life, there would always be times where one would commit mistakes. Originally, this wouldn't cause any issues at all. Even though he might have fed a woman some Biggra by accident, so what? At most, he would just let the woman deal with it herself. She could follow on the path of the Snow Lion in the past and settle her desires on her own.

But this time around, he was played right into the equation as well!

Biggra was truly a pill that had no antidote to it. This was precisely the reason why it was termed as the strongest BUFF there ever could be! If there were an antidote to it, that would mean that there was a weakness to Biggra, and Lin Fan would probably not refer to it as his strongest existence by then.

And just as Lin Fan was in the midst of struggling, the Fire Water Chick shuddered as though a wave was going to gush out.

"Don't tear at my clothes! You're a beast!" Lin Fan hollered. However, how could his petite little body fight against the furious assault of this Fire Water Chick?

"F*ck my life! To think that Yours Truly would be forced on by a 10,000 years old hag! Where's the justice in this, dear heavens?" Lin Fan was railing curses. How could he be tainted by this old

woman here?

"All of you, hurry come out and help me!" Lin Fan called upon his Dao Weapons. However, to Lin Fan's dismal, a single burst of aura from the Fire Water Emperor had every single one of the Dao Weapons suppressed, rendering them immobile within his body.

"Don't bite at my neck! What's that hand of yours up to? What are you trying to do?" Lin Fan struggled furiously. However, all of a sudden, his entire body quivered.

To think that the tender, boneless hand of the Fire Water Chick would stretch itself right into the pants of Lin Fan's groin area! That delicate lily white hand of hers was slowly touching up Lin Fan's groin. That hand technique of hers was superb and well polished, causing Lin Fan to be completely stumped!

"Y-youyou!" Lin Fan had not expected such skills from the Fire Water Chick! This was entirely out of his expectations!

"No! How can I allow you to succeed?"

"Spiritual and mental defense! I'll hold it in and I'll hold it in! I'll definitely not get hard!" Lin Fan was fighting back furiously, channeling all his magical powers while forcefully suppressing everything back. He was bent on not allowing the Fire Water Chick to get her way!

The Fire Water Chick, who was entirely disoriented by the Biggra, could not help but get anxious right now. It was as though she could not find a way to vent all her frustrations!

Lin Fan was grappling in this wrestling, determined not to let the Fire Water Chick invade him.

This beautifully and red flushed Water Fire Chick was pushing down on Lin Fan with one hand, rendering him motionless. With her other hand, she was still furiously tugging and playing with his groin. Suddenly, Lin Fan realized that his defenses were being torn down by the frenzied Fire Water Chick!

Instantly, an endless amount of energy was being given out by the palms of the Fire Water Chick.

Lin Fan instantly felt his body being sealed by some sort of a lock, rendering him entirely motionless. In fact, he couldn't even lift a single finger!

"Holy f*ck! Y-you!" Lin Fan was utterly stumped right now. To think that this Fire Water Chick would seal him up as such before taking her time to play with him!

How could Lin Fan endure something like this at all?

'I'll never ever bow down to you!' Lin Fan's eyes were resolute.

By now, all of Lin Fan's clothes were stripped cleanly by the Fire Water Chick. Even though the Fire Water Chick herself was trying her best to resist this in her heart, she only thought that was swarming her mind under the influence of Biggra was to release. She wanted to release and vent all of these frustrations!

While her mental state was being rattled by Biggra, her innate capabilities were still existent. For her to be able to become the Fire Water Emperor, her knowledge of the world was definitely something that mere commoners could not hope to compare with.

In the flash of an eye, Lin Fan suddenly realized that the finger of the Fire Water Chick was lighting up with a bright glow.

This glow seemed to be fused with the essence of Fire and Water; hot and cold, warm and cool. The magical powers of these properties were imbued at her fingertips, causing Lin Fan much difficulty in resisting this.

'To think that this is the Fire and Water Twin Heavens!' Lin Fan couldn't hold it any longer. The tables had turned entirely. He was utterly incapable of resistance right now.

A towering pillar ensued.

'F*ck! I'm dead!' Lin Fan looked at the situation unfolDing before

him and shut his eyes gently. Two clear streams of tears ran down the course of his cheeks.

This time around, he had really been f*cked big time. The other party really got the better of him. From this point forth, there would be a blemish on this life of his.

Lin Fan's tears of despair made their way down from her eyes. When he next opened his eyes, the Fire Water Emperor was riDing on him.

She was free and happy like a cheery cowgirl riDing on a rapid horse, galloping around the grasslands with fervor, humping wildly, bumping crazily, and yelling shrilly.

Those two cute, little red cheery dots danced in front of Lin Fan's eyes in a hypnotizing cycle.

Suddenly, Lin Fan discovered a vacuum like suction appearing at his groin area. At the same time, two distinctively mysterious energies were gushing into his body.

'This is?' Lin Fan did not know what was going on right now. Before long, he found himself immersed deeply within his Inner World.

The colors of red and blue were intertwined in the form of two long rivers originating from the body of the Fire Water Emperor. Upon receiving this twin surge of energy, the slowly growing Mythical Parasol Tree suddenly bloomed lusciously, as its roots grew ever thicker and stronger.

'It's germinating once more!' The secret of the Mythical Parasol Tree was something that had yet to be uncovered entirely by Lin Fan. Normally, he would let it absorb the Saint Spirit Qi of the surroundings and boost it with his own vitality and magical powers.

However, the current growth spurt of the Mythical Parasol Tree had Lin Fan seeing a new world of hope altogether.

These twin energies should be the True Essence of the Fire Water Emperor's core!

Not only were these twin True Essence nourishing the Mythical Parasol Tree, they were seeping within Lin Fan's own realm as well.

Even though this was only a single strain of the Fire Water Emperor's Essence Spirit, it possessed a portion of the Fire Water Emperor's core. Everything that was going on right now was being transmitted to the main body of the Fire Water Emperor as well.

Even though Lin Fan had cultivated out his realm, its foundation wasn't all that firm just yet. It was still a piece of work in progress, requiring constant absorption of energy, replenishment, and refining.

However, under the surge of these twin energies, Lin Fan realized that all the Gods of his Skills within the realm were appearing on their own as well.

Following that, they started sitting down in a cross-legged position, making use of this twin energy to cultivate themselves.

Even though it hadn't been that long since Lin Fan had started his path of cultivation, he was someone with a wide knowledge of things. He knew that this was a once in a lifetime opportunity.

The source of the twin powers that the Fire Water Emperor cultivated was stronger than anything else in this world.

At its core, Water was used to cleanse every single thing in this world. On the other hand, the core of Fire was used to refine and forge everything in the world.

BOOM!

Suddenly, a loud explosion rang out from Lin Fan's realm, and a series of thunderbolts cruised through it. The refinement of true Fire and the nourishment of Water Under the surge of these two powers, Lin Fan's realm was growing rapidly, and being improved

comprehensively.

At the same time, the realm was starting to take on different shapes. The realm shone with a crystallized radiance. This sparkling gleam was filled with an endless amount of energy, causing Lin Fan's realm to expand outwards continuously.

"Master! This energy is way too wondrous! I feel as though I'm about to reach the state of Dao right now!"

All of the Skill Gods stood upright within the realm right now. Their bodies illuminated with all sorts of divine luster as though they had just comprehended some form of energy from the unknowns.

Suddenly, a burst of energy ripped through Lin Fan's realm, creating a black hole. Even though Lin Fan did not know what was going on, he was entirely startled when he took a closer look.

To think that this was the Paradise of the Fire Water Emperor!

An aurora was spreaDing out from the Paradise of the Fire Water Emperor, illuminating Lin Fan's realm. Each place the aurora landed, flowers would blossom, creating life wherever it went.

'Just how in the world was this Paradise created?' Lin Fan was utterly stumped right now. To think that the Paradise of the Fire Water Emperor would look exactly like a real world!

Living beings trods around everywhere while the sun shone brightly up in the sky. Countless living beings made their way into Lin Fan's realm and began to cultivate the ground within his realm, planting down innumerable Seeds of Hope.

Compared to the Paradise of the Fire Water Emperor, the Paradise of the Infinite Bat Old Master could hardly be considered as a Paradise at all!

Within the lands of the eight Utmost Beings of the Ancient race

Eight towering spires stood between the Heaven and Earth.

Between them, something was happening in that gigantic black hole that was covered up by a web of light beams.

Instantly, all eight Utmost Beings of the Ancient race disappeared from their thrones.

The next time they reappeared, they were already floating above this gigantic hole that was spread out over a vast area.

'Suppress.'

A massive amount of energy pushed down upon the hole, repressing the vibrations that were occurring right now.

Within that pitch black and enigmatic black hole, a woman was flushed red. There was a mixture of expressions on her face right now.

Some anger.

Some embarrassment and shyness.

Some shock.

However, the most prominent one was the domineering intent within her eyes.

Chapter 578: This B*tch Is Way Too Overbearing!

Compared to the Paradise of the Fire Water Emperor, Lin Fan's Realm was way too feeble and puny. In fact, it was so weak that it couldn't even be compared with a speck of dust.

This was the first time Lin Fan came across such a huge Paradise. If he hadn't seen it with his very eyes, he might have been sold by a trash standard such as that of the Infinite Bat Old Master.

Could that sh*thole of a place even be considered as a Paradise in the face of this? That was practically not even 1/1000th of this at all!

At this moment, there were signs of the Fire Water Emperor's Paradise and Lin Fan's Realm wanting to merge together. In fact, rather than a merge, it should be said that the Paradise of the Fire Water Emperor was leaDing his Realm into a flourishing state.

As the saying went, 'I'll turn you awesome and carry you with me.'

In the past, Lin Fan had always been the one carrying others. But right now, he was the one being carried. This was such a mysterious sensation! He was practically winning by being 'Away From Keyboard'!

This dazzling radiance lit up his entire Realm. The Twin True Essence of Fire and Water swiveled within the realm, circling all over the place.

Crack!

Suddenly, Lin Fan's Realm began to crack continuously. However, it was forming up as fast as it was cracking.

It was akin to a Phoenix's Nirvana Rebirth!

Every single Rebirth would bring the Phoenix's strength to the

next level.

All of a sudden, Lin Fan realized that the system was starting to move as well. That Fusion function that he hadn't used in a long, long time was beginning to churn and activate right now!

Initially, these two great True Essence were mutually incompatible with one another. However, under the Fusion function of the system, they were mixing together continuously, forming a new core of True Essence altogether!

BAM!

This first of its kind core of the True Essence floated gently in the skies of the Realm. Suddenly, it burst out into spots of starlight and gravitated within the Realm.

With that, the Realm began to strengthen and refine itself furiously, as the consciousness of the Realm itself began to evolve.

'Holy f*ck! Am I going to level up?!' Lin Fan could feel the power level within himself climbing furiously, as though it was about to reach its next destination.

What came after destruction was rebirth.

BAM!

Instantly, Lin Fan's Realm disintegrated into dust, and everything delved into a state of jet-black darkness.

Just as Lin Fan was still in a state of bewilderment, a small spot illuminated through the endless darkness. It expanded continuously, bringing with it rainbow colored broken crystal shards before floating up and spreaDing out in all directions. It was as though something was vacuuming it towards the surroundings as it held itself there.

'Ding Congratulations on leveling up.'

'Ding Cultivation State: Divine celestial level 3, Paradise state.'

...

'Now that the Realm has reached its limit, it is being forcibly upgraded!' This was a situation that Lin Fan had yet to come across. To think that he would bypass the experience points threshold due to the Fire Water Emperor, and be pushed straight into the Paradise state.

This was something that Lin Fan had never ever considered before. How amazingly f*cked up was this?

At this moment, before Lin Fan could even take a look at that newly created Paradise of his, he felt a strong suction force pulling him out of his Inner World.

Opening his eyes, Lin Fan realized that he had shot out everything without even realizing when. At the same time, the Fire Water Chick had already reached her climax as well, as she laid on his chest with her long hair resting everywhere.

The Fire Water Emperor was prostrated limply on his own body. That snow white silky skin of hers was flushed slightly red right now.

By now, Lin Fan realized that he had regained control of his bodily motions.

Immediately, his expression changed. Now that the effects of Biggra were already over, he shouldn't remain at the bottom position right now. If the Fire Water Chick were to strike at him, he would have nowhere to run at all.

At this point, Lin Fan was thoroughly convinced that this chick right here was the Fire Water Emperor. After all, at the moment where the twin core of True Essence was intertwined, he couldn't be any more familiar with those sensations.

However, just as Lin Fan was trying hard to think of his next course of action, he realized that the Fire Water Emperor's eyes were fixated on his face right now.

At this moment, Lin Fan felt fear. He was thoroughly f*cked this

time around.

'If I die under a skirt, I can still flirt as a ghost.'

'Flirt your mother! Yours Truly didn't wish for this!'

Right now, Lin Fan was pinned right below the Fire Water Emperor. It was hard to say that the Fire Water Emperor would not hesitate to slap him into dust immediately should he make any sudden movements.

Lin Fan gulped down his saliva while his heart thumped furtively.

He was suddenly realizing how close he was to death's door at this moment.

The single thought of the Fire Water Emperor slapping him to death had his member going limb instantly.

"Hmm." Instantly, the brows of the Fire Water Emperor frowned. By the looks of it, Lin Fan was pretty sure she was going to kill him right now!

"Boohoo! Dere goes mah chastityyyy!!!" An idea flashed into Lin Fan's mind.

'First, you cry. Second, you scream. Third, you go for the noose.'

Right now, he had to start crying. Also, the more sorrowful his cries were, the better. Based on his experience, female beings had a maternal nature to them, and would often flood with emotions.

This was especially the case for a sweet young thing such as himself, who had pretty good looks as well. Who knew if the Fire Water Chick might take pity on him and spare his life.

At the start, Lin Fan had some grudges about being forced on by the Fire Water Chick. However, now that his Paradise was completed, he had decided to let it go. Fine then. He would take this as compensated dating then.

"Get hard. Now." The Fire Water Emperor stared at Lin Fan

coldly. Her tone was even frostier.

Upon hearing the words of the Fire Water Emperor, Lin Fan did not dare to hesitate as his member jerked upright once more.

Thud.

The Fire Water Emperor stood up. That wonderful watering hole of hers, that petite frame of hers, everything was in an absolutely unobstructed view. However, how would Lin Fan dare to have any stray thoughts right now?

At first, he did not know how powerful this person was. However, right now, Lin Fan could tell that the Fire Water Emperor could easily kill him if she truly wanted to.

"I will not kill you. Your Majesty here has trodden over all the ancient times. But, I've yet to take in a spouse. Today, under this fateful meeting of affinity, we have gone through the rituals of man and wife. As such, from this day forth, you shall remain my Exclusive Property. If I were to find out that you've been fooling around outside in the world, mark my words, you shall be the first I will kill once I break out of my seal." The flushed red face of the Fire Water Emperor was gradually diminishing into its perfect snow white shade.

When he had first heard the words, Lin Fan could not help but heave a sigh of relief. Everything was good as long as she did not kill him. After all, the world of violence is so, so scary!

However, by the time he got to the words at the end, he felt something amiss.

What? Wasn't she taking Yours Truly as her toyboy now? Furthermore, what was up with their status?

Exclusive Property?

This was an utter humiliation to the dignity of Yours Truly! Intolerable! Definitely intolerable!

"What? Do you have any questions?" The Fire Water Emperor stood tall and superior as she looked down at Lin Fan.

Lin Fan gathered up his strength. At the same time, he summoned his Heaven and Earth Smelt and hid himself right within.

"Insolent! You're the second woman that I've fucked in my life! I'm not a f*ckboy who is merciless and heartless after I'm done with a girl! From now on, you shall be number two! You must also obey the Three Obediences and Four Virtues! As such, you shall follow me along with my life accorDing to my rules! If you dare to be impudent, I shall teach you a lesson!"

For the sake of that fleeting dignity of his, Lin Fan was giving it his all right now.

At the same time, Lin Fan was feeling pretty unconfident in his heart while he was saying all of that. After all, he knew that he was weaker than her in terms of strength.

"HAHAHA!" Hearing this, the Fire Water Emperor burst out into laughter. Those long locks of hers floated gently in the skies. Beneath that unparalleled gorgeousness of her face stood an air of superiority as a ruler.

"Just wait for me to break through my seal. By then, you can come before me and say that once more. As for the you right now? You ain't qualified just yet."

Just as Lin Fan was about to refute that, the body of the Fire Water Emperor turned into small little water crystals and disappeared into the Heaven and Earth.

"Holy f*ck! That gave daddy a scare!"

Lin Fan heaved his bum down onto the floor with a thud and patted his chest in relief.

That b*tch was way too overbearing!

However, the most important thing in one's life was their dignity and pride. To think that the b*tch wouldn't give him any face at all!

She deserved to be whacked!

Right then, a black hole appeared behind Lin Fan. Before he could even react, he was sucked in instantly.

"Challenge passed. Entering the tomb."

Chapter 579: Squeezed To Death In A Single Palm

'To think that I could enter this place just like that.' RegarDing the issue of him being tainted by the Fire Water Emperor, Lin Fan had long tossed it to the back of his head. Not only had that b*tch engaged in a destructive infiltration of his body, she had even trampled on his dignity.

Intolerable. Absolutely intolerable!

After he raised his power level, he would grab her out for a long talk about life and moral values.

At this moment, Lin Fan's mental state delved into his Paradise. Ever since he had created this place with the assistance of the Fire Water Emperor, he hadn't gotten himself familiarized with it just yet.

Upon entering his own Paradise, Lin Fan was completely startled by everything before his eyes.

'Isn't this Saint Spirit Qi? ' Using his fingers, he grabbed out at a ball of mist that looked similar to Spirit Qi. However, the moment he grabbed it in his hands, he realized that this was Biggra Qi instead!

Within the middle of the Paradise, a flourishing ancient tree had taken root upright. Blossoming brilliantly, its luscious foliage was dazzling to behold.

'If only Chicky were here right now, he would definitely fall in love with this place.' Lin Fan's mind could not help but wander to that Chicky he had left in the Lower World, wondering how he was doing right now.

The Mythical Parasol Tree was the resting ground for the Phoenix. Now that it had received the nourishment of the core of the twin True Essence from the Fire Water Emperor, it had

matured.

At the top of the Mythical Parasol Tree was a black hole. Dense Saint Spirit Qi converted into a gigantic dragon and was being sucked in continuously by the Mythical Parasol Tree, before being cultivated into Shengyang Pills.

'As of now, the rate of absorption of the Saint Spirit Qi by the Mythical Parasol Tree, as well as its conversion into Shengyang Pills, is hundreds of, no, thousands of times faster than before! From now on, I shall have access to this endless supply of Shengyang Pills to use! This is simply awesome!' Lin Fan was exhilarated right now. Based on this current speed of cultivation, he would be able to possess 10,000,000 Shengyang Pills in just a month's time!

Unbelievable! This was akin to having ten powerful beings of divine celestial level 5, Undying state taking in Saint Spirit Qi day and night continuously!

Suddenly, Lin Fan realized that his entire Paradise was bright and sunny, with a scorching Sun hanging at the top of it. On the other hand, there was a long flowing river that was gushing on the ground.

Within those fiery flames and the running river were traces of the core of the Fire Water Emperor's True Essence . However, after the cultivation of the system, it was as though they had severed all ties with the Fire Water Emperor. From this day forth, they shall be Lin Fan's personal possessions.

Far in the distance, a city sat still. This was the Demon City. Above it, the big ancient demon was taking in the twin True Essence for his cultivation.

"Master." Long Xuan and Xiguang walked over together briskly, hand in hand.

"And what's this all about?" Lin Fan asked.

"Master, this is a lovely place. From now on, I'll have a good place to reside with Xiguang. The twin cores of the Fire Water Emperor's True Essence would assist us in our cultivation. At the same time, the Shengyang Pills produced by this mystical tree here would be enough for us to cultivate alongside that piece of rock there." Long Xuan replied.

Lin Fan had not expected a Paradise as such to be created by himself. This place looked exactly just like Heaven on Earth. However, Lin Fan knew that despite its seemingly peaceful outlook, things would get extremely tragic if any enemies were to break in here.

However, this was only the infantile state of the Paradise for now. It still had ways to go before reaching the full cultivation state.

At this moment, there were some disturbances coming from the outside. Hence, Lin Fan exited his Paradise.

Right now, they were at the tomb of the Fire Water Emperor. Piece by piece, gigantic shards of gravel floated in the air. Below them was a pitch-black abyss of Hell. Even with Lin Fan's current strength, he couldn't even make out the depth of this abyss!

Up in the distance, a stream of light darted, currently being chased in pursuit. When Lin Fan made out the stream of light, he was elated while rushing up to help immediately.

At this moment, Fairy Hongyun was trying her best to evade being hunted down. After she was sucked in by the black hole, she thought that she would be able to seek out the tomb of the Fire Water Emperor really quickly. To think that she would be discovered by the Ancient race the moment she entered the place.

The two Ancient race beings were of divine celestial level 2, Realm state. The both of them were of the tribunus rank, under the direct command of Sovereign King Wei

Even though Fairy Hongyun possessed a pretty decent strength, allowing her to fight beyond her current capabilities, she didn't stand a chance against the both of them.

The only reason why she had survived till now was due to the fact that she was someone of the Cloud race. Because of that, her body naturally possessed an innate talent for being elusive and speedy. Otherwise, she would have been long dead by now.

'Where have the elders gone? Where are my senior brothers and sisters?' Fairy Hongyun was starting to get nervous now. If this were to carry on, she would eventually exhaust all of her strength. By then, the only enDing awaiting her would be death at the hands of these two.

'What's this?' Suddenly, an enormous arm tore through the void. This arm had glistening nails while an aura swiveled within them, as though they formed a world of their own.

'It's a powerful being of Paradise state!' The blood drained out of Fairy Hongyun's face. There was no way she could resist this!

An enemy of this level wasn't something she could deal with at all!

However, right at the moment when Fairy Hongyun thought that she was about to be turned into powder dust, she realized that the arm was ignoring her entirely and heaDing straight for the two Ancient race beings.

Bam! Bam!

This unparalleled might exploded out into the world. As though a tornado was swiveling within the palms of this arm, it squeezed the two Ancient race beings to death instantly.

'Loot!'

As though they were thoroughly analyzing the bodies, all five fingers worked hard at pulling out the Paradise Shards within the bodies of the two Ancient race beings. Tossing them within the

Paradise as a form of nutrient for the Mythical Parasol Tree, tens of millions of Shengyang Pills were formed immediately.

'Ding Congratulations on killing divine celestial level 2, Realm state Ancient race being.'

'Ding Experience Points +30,000'

...

'Such formidable strength! Who in the world could this be?' Fairy Hongyun turned her head around only to witness these two powerful Ancient race beings being slaughtered helplessly just like that. Not just that, even their Paradise Shards were drawn out of their bodies!

Such methods were earthshattering and absolutely rattled one's mind.

'Fairy Hongyun, why are you alone?' Lin Fan came before Fairy Hongyun, asking. The moment Fairy Honguyn heard this voice, her heart leaped with joy, "Lin Fan! How did you find me?"

"I only just entered this place when I caught sight of you being chased down by those two Ancient race beings. Hence, I came over to assist you immediately." Lin Fan replied.

Looking at Lin Fan, Fairy Hongyun's eyes sparkled with astonishment. She had suddenly realized that the aura of this man before her was different once again.

"You've broken through?" She asked him, stunned.

"Yup. I got lucky and encountered some things. With that, my Paradise was crafted out." Of course, Lin Fan could not tell her the exact circumstances in which he was forced into submission by the Fire Water Emperor.

Lin Fan was prepared to store facts as such right into his guts for all eternity without telling anyone else. After all, this was a matter of his chauvinistic ideals. If anyone else were to catch wind of this,

how would he continue to keep up with his image in the Ancient Saint World?

Looking at how Lin Fan admitted to her question, Fairy Hongyun had a feeling of defeat in her heart. The time taken for them to raise their power levels was extremely slow. Even if it were the geniuses within the sect, they wouldn't be able to be as sick as this guy here.

"We mustn't overstay at this location lest we fall behind. We've got to seek out the tomb of the Fire Water Emperor." Lin Fan wanted a piece of the pie as well. Even though he had already received plentiful rewards upon his entry into the Fire Water Secret Grounds, if there were more treasures awaiting, why shouldn't he try his luck? Who knew if his luck might just be THAT good for him to get out of this place with a perfect Royal Flush. He would truly have struck gold by then.

"I have already sensed the location of the elders and the others. However, the clashes over there are really intense. I'm afraid that we might be more of a hindrance than a help even if we were to head there." Fairy Hongyun explained. Initially, she had wanted to scout around the fringes for some small encounters here and there. As for the real tomb, she dared not to head within.

With her current strength, if she were to head over, the only thing that would await her was death. There was simply no chance for her.

"It's alright. Trust me. With me around, everything will definitely be fine." If he were still a divine celestial level 2, Realm state being, Lin Fan might have considered for a little while. It'd be better for him to play on the safe side.

However, with the materialization of his Paradise, his power level had spiked up yet again. In fact, he might even be able to give a level 4, Undying state being a run for their money.

Chapter 580: Gathering Of The Bad Guys

Eventually, Fairy Hongyun did not object to it. However, she knew that safety would have to come first no matter what. As for Lin Fan, everyone other than people from the Cloud Sect were just experience points.

This was a rare opportunity of a lifetime not to be missed.

Pshew!

Pulling Fairy Hongyun with him, he disappeared from where he was instantly.

Fairy Hongyun's preceptory senses were really accurate. There shouldn't be any mistakes. Upon getting closer to the destination, Lin Fan could sense some disturbances in the voids around him as well.

Several sources of boundless powers were rippling through the void. He could sense a deep feeling of repression pushing towards him.

Just as they both came to a stop, a rainbow cloud suddenly rose far from the distance. Those several sources of powers were cruising through the cloud. A gigantic giant was wearing a rainbow colored armor. Using his enormous arms to rip the rainbow cloud apart, his knife like hands slammed down on an armor plating.

A loud sound rang out through the void, so piercing that one could almost feel their eardrums rupturing.

"Watch out! That is a move that requires one to expend all of their Essence Blood. If anyone could force our elders to that state, they must be definitely far from ordinary." Fairy Hongyun exclaimed in worry.

"Let's check it out for a little bit first to determine the exact situation." For the sake of safety, Lin Fan and Hongyun did not fly across the skies, choosing to tread on the ground instead.

...

Right now, the scene was in a state of chaos, with fights breaking out amongst a few groups of people. Further down from where the fights were taking place was an altar with a coffin lying on it.

These four groups of people were fighting over this coffin.

One of the groups belonged to the elders of the Cloud Sect. And by the looks of things, it didn't look all too good for them.

Another group consisted of four Ancient race beings. The four of them were really strong, with a thick aura emanating from them. Even though they were filled with wounds on their bodies, they only seemed to be fighting ever fiercer as time went by.

As for the remaining two groups of people, it seemed as though they were lying in wait for something.

"Hey, Old Man Yun He! How about you follow my suggestion of combining forces to take down the four Ancient race beings first? We'll split the fortunes of the Fire Water Emperor evenly then, how about that?" Within the void, a man remarked.

This man was draped in black, with a ghastly tinge to his skin tone. He was scrawny, with his eye sockets sunken in. From top to toe, he gave off a chilly aura, as though he wasn't even a living being at all.

"Old Demon Kui Sheng, you've got to be dreaming if you think that the Cloud Sect would work with people of the evil path such as yourself!" The man who spoke these words was an elder of the Cloud Sect. His long white hair stood upright like sharp swords as his entire body was guarded by a firm aura, causing his robes to float up from time to time.

Behind him were two other elders with an enraged look on their faces as well. At the same time, there was yet another elder whose arms were both surrounded by a black mist. The black mist was corroDing into him, causing him to lose his fighting strength.

"Then, we've got a problem over here." Old Demon Kui Sheng sneered, revealing two rows of sharp-edged teeth.

"Since the Cloud Sect refuses to acknowledge the bigger issue we have on hand, let's have them die in battle then. What has this got to do with us?" A woman beside Old Demon Kui Sheng chuckled. Her fingers were extremely sharp, and she had furry ears. Her cat eyes were slit and jade green.

The moment she opened her mouth, the atmosphere became extremely chilling. The portions of her body which were revealed were exceptionally ravishing.

At first glance, one might mistake her as a humble daughter of a distinguished family. But one should not be mistaken, as her aura was unusually frightening.

At this moment, there was yet another group of people waiting in the void. Even though they were not speaking, they were keeping their watchful gazes on the situation, as though they were just waiting for the last moment to strike.

"Life Stealing Scholar, Brother Luo, and Brother Mu Tian, what's up with the three of you? Are you guys just watching there or are you are going to sit this out?" Kui Sheng chuckled at these three. However, his eyes were filled with cautiousness towards them.

"Since the Cloud Sect wishes to fight the Ancient race to their death, we shall fulfill their wish of course. At the end of it all, we'll split the Fire Water Emperor's treasure evenly." Mu Tian replied.

This Mu Tian was none other than the person of the Ghost race who was walloped so hard back in the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm that his parents might not even have been able to recognize his face afterward.

However, he did gain a strain of the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm's Spirit Vein after all. In this short period of time, he had also managed to refine it and retrieve the power from within,

making use of it to boost himself up to a divine celestial cultivation state.

Thanks to the Spirit Vein, he skipped up instantly to a divine celestial level 2, Realm state.

With that, he managed to cultivate something that everyone from the Ghost race had always looked forward to: '18 Levels of Hell'

With just these 18 Levels of Hell alone, Mu Tian was undefeatable by anyone of the same state. In fact, he could even kill beings of the Paradise state.

"Alright. That's our intentions as well." Kui Sheng naturally did not believe in those words of bullsh*t. He turned around to the Ancient race, "You guys can carry on. Don't worry. We'll definitely not interfere."

"Damn you sh*ts of the thousands of races! Even if you guys manage to obtain the treasure of the Fire Water Emperor, you'll never get out of this place alive!" The four Ancient race beings huffed heavily. They had not expected things to end up as such.

All of the Ancient race beings who had entered had been killed by everyone else. They were the only four left alive right now.

And, just when they were busy fighting it out with these elders of the Cloud Sect, these two groups of people appeared out of nowhere.

One of the elders of the Cloud Sect was caught in a sneak attack by Mu Tian, causing his arms to be wrapped in a death aura. This death aura was extremely cumbersome to deal with. Even though he was at the Paradise state, he couldn't remove it immediately at this moment.

...

"The elders, they're in danger!" Looking at the situation up ahead, Fairy Hongyun commented in anxiousness. As for Lin Fan,

some thoughts were running through his head right now.

The strongest amongst them was a divine celestial level 4, Undying state being. The weakest was Mu Tian, divine celestial level 2, Realm state. However, compared to before, this guy's strength was significantly different.

In fact, each of his eyes was of different colors, black and white, while emanating a ghostly aura.

Just as Lin Fan was ready to rush forth and settle everything, Fairy Hongyun dashed up suddenly.

"Elders! I'm here to assist you guys!" Looking at how her elders were being pushed back by the Ancient race beings, Fairy Hongyun's heart was fretting.

Even though it was a three against four, one of the elders had his arms incapacitated from battle due to Mu Tian's sneak attack, and had lost all his fighting strength.

"Hongyun!" The moment Elder Yun He caught sight of the incoming figure, his face changed entirely. Slamming out at an Ancient race being who was closing in on him with a single palm strike, he dashed over to her side.

"Why are you here?" Yun He had not expected Hongyun to come by.

"Elder, I've come to assist you guys!" Hongyun replied without fear.

"Hais" Elder Yun He gave off a long sigh. She was practically here to send herself to death! Even if they were to kill off the four Ancient race beings, they still had to contend with the people from the evil path!

Besides, those of the evil path had really sinister and vile methods. Compared to the Ancient race, they were far scarier.

When Fairy Hongyun caught sight of the surrounding masses, all

the blood drained from her face. She knew who these people were! Each and every one of them was a callous and sadistic bad guy!

This was especially the case for that Life Stealing Scholar and Old Demon Kui Sheng! They were extremely infamous! In fact, even the Infinite Bat Old Master was only a candle compared to them!

"To think a little doll of divine celestial level 1, True state would dare to come into the fray without any concerns for her life and death. Since you've come to give your life away, I guess my 18 Levels of Hell could use yet another Ghost Puppet then." Mu Tian looked at Hongyun sinisterly.

Along his way here, he had already slain quite a number of disciples from the Cloud Sect as well as some Ancient race beings. All of them were cultivated into his Ghost Puppets to bolster the strength of his 18 Levels of Hell.

This time around, Mu Tian had already intended to kill everyone here to turn them into his Ghost Puppets. With that, he would be able to unlock the third level of the 18 Levels of Hell, the Door of the Ghost race.

Chapter 581: Possessed By The God Of Mockery

"Holy shit. Why the hell are they still rambling on? Hurry up and get on with the fighting!"

Lin Fan was getting anxious now. Fairy Hongyun had already rushed into the fray without care of her own safety, seeing how her elders were being repressed back. To Lin Fan, this was totally expected.

However, since this was already the case, then they should hurry the hell up and fight so that he could sweep the scene clean!

However, they weren't doing that at all! In fact, they were just talking nonsense one after another. How long more were they going to keep Yours Truly waiting for?

'Holy sh*t! F*ck all of you sh*ts! Since you guys don't wanna fight, Yours Truly shall start the ball rolling with the first wave!'

The highest cultivation state amongst them was only a divine celestial level 4, Undying state. Was he supposed to be afraid of something like that?

F*ck! At times like these, he must definitely f*ck them up!

Wasn't this just a fight? It was time to see who's afraid of whom!

By now, Yun He did not have any more expectations towards this Fire Water Secret Grounds. Given the way things were right now, it would be a blessing if they could even get out of this place alive.

He wondered how his disciples were right now. Could they all have been slain upon entering this place?

"Hongyun, what are you looking for?"

Suddenly, Elder Yun He realized that Hongyun's focus was off as she gazed around in all directions, seemingly seeking something.

Hence, he probed curiously.

"With him around, we'll definitely be fine. Only, I do not know where he is right now." Hongyun whispered softly.

"Hais" Upon hearing these words, Yun He chuckled exasperatedly. This disciple of his had everything, a good gift, potential, and personality. The only flaw about her was that she was way too nave.

At a moment as such, how could he even come out of hiDing ?

Everyone before them were extremely formidable. If he weren't a fool, he would definitely not send himself out to die. Furthermore, they were only strangers who had met by chance. Why would he take such a risk for her?

Silly disciple, silly. She was just too trusting of others, and saw everyone through rose tinted glasses.

However, Elder Yun He did not refute her outright. Now that things had come to this, he might as well let Hongyun bear some hopes for their final moments.

It was just that he had not expected this well hidden secret ground to be discovered by others.

Looking at the situation before them, the four Ancient race beings exchanged glances with one another. Now that there was a burden added into the fray, things would definitely get easier from here on forth.

They had greater confidence of killing this group of people right now.

However, those five people who were enjoying the show from the sidelines were definitely watching covetously. However, the thought of the Ancient race army arriving outside this place had their fears erased entirely.

"Damned living beings! Go to hell!" In a flash, the four Ancient

race beings unleashed a tremendous amount of energy that erupted out from inwards.

The moment Mu Tian and the others caught sight of the Ancient race making the first strike, their attention was focused even more intently. They were all ready to sneak in their attacks. However, Mu Tian was watching the others warily as well.

At this juncture, every single promise and whatnot were all dogsh*t lies. The true victor would be the one who manages to obtain the treasure of the secret grounds.

"Watch out!" Yun He's face froze up. Instantly, he retaliated at the Ancient race, bursting off like the clouds.

Hongyun could feel her heart rattling. The pressure that was being given off by the four Ancient race beings was way too immense! In fact, Hongyun could feel that they would only require a single move if they wanted to kill her!

The feeling of death was getting ever more imminent.

"Where are you?" Suddenly, Hongyun's thoughts came to Lin Fan. However, in the blink of an eye, an Ancient race being had already made her his target as he bolted right into her face.

Noticing that Hongyun was in danger, Elder Yun He was petrified. However, he was locked in a struggle against two Ancient race beings. There was no way he could get out of this to help her at all!

Just as all hope was lost, a bright flash shot right in front of Fairy Hongyun.

The moment the Ancient race being sensed this aura, the goosebumps on his body rose entirely as he swerved backward immediately, slapping out at the void beside him.

"Damned living being! How dare you try to sneak an attack on me? Courting death!" Having taken a disadvantage, the face of the Ancient race being changed immediately as he changed his target

to Lin Fan.

"Lin Fan!" Catching sight of that figure, Fairy Hongyun's heart was elated. It was as though something really important had returned to her. This was a warm sense of security she was feeling.

Lin Fan looked behind him. The Ancient race being was growling nastily, as though he was bent on taking Lin Fan's life with him.

'Good timing!' Lin Fan chuckled in his heart. The tempo for his first wave was pretty decent. However, this was far from enough. He had to create more chaos across the entire battlefield.

Lin Fan's body shifted nimbly like an agile snake, rendering one unable to guess his movements as he darted out at yet another Ancient race being.

That Ancient race being was in the midst of holding down another elder from the Cloud Sect. However, sensing this tremendous amount of power that was coming towards him from the sides, he was astonished as he hurried to fend against it.

"Small little Ancient race being! If you've got the guts, come at Yours Truly for a good 300 rounds!" Lin Fan mocked.

"Courting death!" Without any bit of hesitation, this Ancient race being slashed at Lin Fan.

At this moment, Yun He was being surrounded by two Ancient race beings and was about to fall at just any moment. However, in the blink of an eye, he realized that a shadow was flying at him from the distance.

"Who's there?" Yun He huffed heavily wondering who the other party could be.

Slapping out with a palm strike, a powerful Sword Qi burst forth from his palms and sliced out at the two Ancient race beings.

The two Ancient race beings retaliated with a flurry of fists, dispersing his Sword Qi immediately.

"Puny Ancient race beings! Do you dare to fight with Yours Truly instead?" Lin Fan continued mocking. However, he did not slow down on his speed as he continued to dash into the distance.

"B*stard f*cker! Kill him!" The four Ancient race beings were entirely riled now as they chased after Lin Fan in hot pursuit.

"Elder, he's Lin Fan! He's the pride of the Human race who had arrived here with me." Fairy Hongyun explained as she came by the side of her elder.

Elder Yun He's eyes were still fixated on that figure in the distance. To think that this pride of the Human race would possess guts as such! Only, what in the world was he doing? Why was he attracting the attention of those Ancient race beings like this?

"It's him!"

Originally enjoying this fascinating play, Mu Tian's face changed immediately. Those calm eyes of his lit up with a flare right now, burning with a boundless rage.

This was the fella who had caused him to lose a Supreme grade Spirit Weapon!

That Supreme grade Spirit Weapon was something that he had obtained after tons of trials and tribulations! To think that this single Human race being would cause him to lose everything he had!

"LIN FAN!" Mu Tian howled out as that endless wrath of his erupted outward.

"Hey, stop calling now! I saw you right from the start! To think that a f*ckface manservant such as yourself would be doing so well!" Lin Fan commented helplessly.

Everyone would have their own encounters in life. However, Lin Fan was feeling some jealousy and envy over the encounters of Mu Tian.

Bloody hell! What in the world was that Spirit Vein that this guy had obtained? To think that his cultivation state would fly up with the speed of a skyrocket!

"One who survives a disaster is bound to have a life of good fortune forever after. If it weren't for you, I wouldn't have been able to break through everything. If it weren't for you, I wouldn't be stanDing here right now. Everything right now was thanks to your blessings. For that, I shall have you subjugate to death before me and be turned into one of my Ghost Puppets, so that you shall follow my whims and wills for the rest of eternity!"

Catching sight of his foe before his bloodshot eyes, Mu Tian did not want to say anything more. A Ghost God coiled itself around his fist as he punched out at Lin Fan.

"Good timing!"

Lin Fan's body flickered as he disappeared from the face of the world. In turn, the punch found itself slamming out at the Ancient race beings that were chasing after him.

"B*stard f*cker! How dare you interfere?" Countering the punch, the Ancient race beings blared out at Mu Tian.

"Don't run!" Mu Tian did not pay the slightest heed to the Ancient race beings as he looked around for Lin Fan's figure and darted out.

Luo Yi and the Life Stealing Scholar did not know what Mu Tian's relationship with this fella was. However, the fiercer the fight, the better it was for them. After all, they could just wait out the mess and profit from it in the end.

However, the moment this thought even appeared in the minds of Luo Yi and the Life Stealing Scholar, their faces changed.

A mysterious treasure bolted out from the ground, jetting towards their anuses.

"F*cking dog! How dare you provoke us when we're not even

attacking you? Die!" Luo Yi and the Life Stealing Scholar were enraged right now. After dodging that frightening flash, they both chased after Lin Fan as well.

"HAHA! This lad is just looking for death! To think that he would openly incite everyone in the area!" StanDing at his spot, Old Demon Kui Sheng laughed out heartily.

"Laugh till your mother dies! Come f*ck at me if you've got the guts!" Suddenly, Lin Fan appeared before the face of Old Demon Kui Sheng and spat a mouthful of saliva in his face while riling at him.

"F*ck!" Old Demon Kui Sheng was stunned, as though he had not expected this fella to come ruffle his feathers as well.

"HAHA!" This time around, the gorgeously dressed cat woman who was stanDing beside Old Demon Kui Sheng was the one who burst out laughing while jumping around. It was as though she was taking much joy and happiness from the misfortunes of Old Demon Kui Sheng.

"Hey, bloody b*tch! Are you looking for breasts because you've got none? Also, you look extremely hideous like a piece of cow dung! Oh yeah, by the way, your breath fucking stinks when you laugh out!" Lin Fan mocked while he chastised the cat woman.

"You!" To think that this lad would dare to humiliate her as such! The cat woman was so incensed by it that her face was flushed red like a tomato.

"You what you? Come and f*ck me up if you've got the guts!" Lin Fan replied in absolute disdain.

"Lad! Your Mother here's going to scratch you up into shreds!"

...

At this moment, Lin Fan turned around to catch sight of this mass of people queuing up in a long line and chasing after him, then laughed indifferently. The tempo of the fight had finally

turned up.

Chapter 582: Phenomenal Work

The scene that was going on right now had everyone from the Cloud Sect absolutely flabbergasted. They were unable to believe everything before their very eyes.

"Hongyun, just what in the world is this friend of yours trying to do?" Yun He felt as though his entire mind was sunk in glue. He was unable to understand anything that was happening right now.

"He's trying to gather all the firepower upon himself?" Yun Fatian, whose hands were entirely caught up in that black mist, gasped in astonishment. He could not believe that this friend of Hongyun could be this insane!

To think that he would dare to incur the wrath of nine extremely powerful beings upon himself! Just what sort of courage is required for a stunt like this?

Hongyun did not say anything at all. She too had no idea what Lin Fan was up to.

Nine powerful beings, nine... Amongst them, there were even three that were of divine celestial level 4, Undying state!

She knew that Lin Fan's cultivation state was only that of a divine celestial level 3, Paradise state.

Given his current strength, there wasn't any hope at all!

"I think I'm getting it. He's trying to pull all of their attention upon himself so that we can have a chance to escape!" The other elder, Yun Feng, remarked in stupefaction.

"To think that he would sacrifice his own life in order to save us! What a noble spirit he has! How can we even compare to someone as such?"

"I don't think so. He barely even knows us. In order for him to do something as such, it must definitely be because of Hongyun." Yun

Fatian's eyes looked over to Hongyun strangely.

"Elders, you're misunderstood. I've only known him for less than a single day as well. That's definitely impossible!" Catching the way her elders were looking at her, Fairy Hongyun blushed ever so slightly as she shook her head in denial.

"We don't know that for sure. Within the world, there exists something such as love at first sight. If that weren't the case, why would he risk his entire life just to save all of us who are of nothing to him?" Yun He replied.

Towards the misunderstanding s of her elders, Hongyun did not know what else to say. However, given the situation right now, any form of explanation would only seem like a coverup.

...

"Kid, how dare you humiliate me?" Old Demon Kui Sheng's said grimly while looking at Lin Fan before him.

"Lin Fan, I swear that I'll have you pay for that vengeance we laid down that very day!" Mu Tian's eyes were burning with wrath.

Amongst everyone present, there was no one else who hated Lin Fan with a passion like he did.

Even though it had been quite some time since that farewell of the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm, the hatred within Mu Tian's heart had only grown with every single passing day, without extinguishing.

For Mu Tian, there was no greater wish than to have this goddamned fella killed viciously before his very eyes.

Looking at everyone before him, Lin Fan's heart skipped a little.

This line-up of theirs was pretty fearsome. Anyone else would definitely be scared to death by now! However, to someone like Lin Fan, what in the world could something like this amount to? He was someone who once had Sovereign King Wei descend before his

very eyes. Yours Truly wasn't a man to bow down to something like this!

Even if it were these guys, what could they possibly do to Yours Truly?

Three of the Undying state, five of the Paradise state, and one from the Realm stateIf all of them were to die right now, how much experience points would that be? If he could extract all of the Paradise Shards within them, his Paradise would definitely grow even stronger.

This round of fighting would definitely be worth it then.

Other than the three of the Undying state, Lin Fan was unbothered about all of the others. However, he knew that he mustn't be overly careless either.

If anyone else were to know of these thoughts that were running through Lin Fan's mind right now, they would definitely spit out all of their blood.

Bloody hell! Even the way things were now, he was only concerned about not being overly careless?! Then what in the world could be considered as making a mess out of things?

"Hmph! Do you guys know who I am?" Looking at the nine people before him, Lin Fan didn't falter in the least bit as he questioned them imposingly.

"Who you are does not matter to us. After all, you'll be nothing but a corpse before long." The Life Stealing Scholar was holding onto a scroll in his hands. He reeked of a scholar no matter how anyone would look at him. It was as though he was someone who had come from the ancient times, and had just aced the national exams with top honors. However, the tone of his voice was piercing to one's soul like sharp blades.

"Foolish thing! We've got no intent on knowing who you are at all! After all, you'll be scratched into scraps by Your Mother here

soon!"

...

Lin Fan rolled his eyes. Why the hell were these bunch of people so uncooperative?

"All of you guys listen up! I am the one and only, dazzling and radiant, brilliant and bright, mighty Motherf*cking Human King who is adored by all the beings of the thousands of races. Lin. Fan!" Sweeping his robes and raising his chin, Lin Fan answered in absolute pride.

"Die!"

The moment he finished his words, the Life Stealing Scholar struck. Twisting his wrist, the scroll in his hands unfurled out. He wrote on the scroll using his finger in place of a pen.

Giving his finger a flick, he wrote out a single 'Kill' word on his scroll, that was emitting a sturdy killing intent. Every single stroke of his finger danced like a Phoenix and burst forth at Lin Fan with vigor ferocity.

'When the scholar rages, millions shall die. Lin Fan of the Human race, huh? Today, the vast scrolls of the Life Stealing Scholar shall gain yet another vengeful spirit in its ranks!'

Actually, the Life Stealing Scholar was someone of the Confucian race. However, he veered onto the path of killing. It was as though every single stroke of his possessed demons and gods of their own that were enough to rattle the entire world. With a single movement of his pen, he could kill off any lesser beings in the world.

"Looking at your pitiable pauper face, I garner that you can only write out a single word. Time for you to know of the Motherf*cking Human King's might!" Lin Fan's body flickered repeatedly.

Every single skill in this world depended on one's innate magical

powers. Today, Lin Fan would let all of these guys witness what true strength meant in this world.

"Insolent!" Looking at how this guy dared to rain insults upon his talents, the Life Stealing Scholar was entirely enraged. Bursting out in a roar, his fingers began to write repeatedly page after page.

Suppress!

Death!

Instantly, both of those words distorted and twisted up into the skies with edged strokes. They looked as though they were gigantic dragons.

"Hmph! How dare you show off before me with such miserable tricks? Today, it's time for Daddy to school you guys."

Lin Fan's body was just like a dragon that was gliDing through the air right now, that no one could catch properly. Stretching his fingers into the air, he began to write in the void as well.

"To think that an ignorant being of the Human race would think of himself as a match against me from the Confucian race. You're just seeking out humiliation for yourself. Today, I shall let you know of the immensity of the Heaven and Earth!" The Life Stealing Scholar was irked right now. Every single stroke he made caused a little vibration to ripple out across the void.

His talent was breath-taking, as his refined disposition pierced through the skies. Following the relentless writing of the Life Stealing Scholar, the aura that was emanated from the vast scrolls got ever denser. In fact, it had even manifested into a Confucian God that was draped in white robes.

A stroke of the Confucian God itself caused the entire void to tremble. All sorts of proses and poems danced in the sky, transforming into heavenly troops meant to kill off lesser beings.

"Oh! It's been a long time since you've unleashed your literary rage, Brother Life Stealing. Since that's the case, we shall not

interfere, so that we can enjoy this magnificent show then!" Luo Yi's eyes shone with a glint as he began to calm down.

The other party's aura was deep and mysterious. Luo Yi could not make out the depths of it at all. If that were the case, he might as well let the Life Stealing Scholar test the waters first.

And of course, Luo Yi wasn't the only one with these thoughts. Everyone else thought similarly.

'Elders, what are they doing? Why aren't they striking?" Hongyun asked.

"All of them are just testing the waters. The moment he shows any signs of weakness, they would all go in for the kill to shred him into pieces." Yun He explained.

"Then, what should we do?" Hongyun could not help but feel the panic rising within her.

"There's nothing we can do. However, I wonder how he's going to fight with someone of the Confucian race in terms of literary talents. Undoubtedly, he has already lost half the fight before even starting on it." Yun He elaborated, slightly unnerved as well.

...

At this point, Lin Fan was almost losing it. To think that no one else would come at him! However, so be it. If this were the case, then he would just reveal a trick or two. It was time to let this Life Stealing Scholar know how wide the world truly is out there.

"If you're skilled with the pen, you can trick Lolitas to be with you. If you're skilled with the sword, you can satisfy any woman in bed."

"How dare you try to compete with me? Know your place!" The Life Stealing Scholar mumbled in a huff under his breath while he wrote pages and pages of stuff. However, when he raised his head at Lin Fan, his face changed immediately.

Even though there were only twenty-seven words, the power that was generated from those words were equivalent to those several hundreds of poems that he had written in his scroll!

"If you push, you can cause the body before you to stretch out straight. If you pull, you can raise the bum to welcome the breeze of the world."

By the time Lin Fan was done with his last word, a formidable amount of power surged out. Immediately, the face of the Life Stealing Scholar changed once more as he stumbled back a few steps.

"How in the world could you compete with me?' The Life Stealing Scholar's eyes were bloodshot red right now.

"The vast scrolls shall have one's literary talents soar through the skies. All hail the long reign of the holy!"

The powers of the vast scroll climbed steadily as countless white-robed Confucian Gods flew out of it. Each and every one of these Confucian Gods was working hard at scribbling on their scrolls. This amount of energy combined into a long river and crashed down at Lin Fan.

"Huh? What in the world is this? How is this any different from magical powers? It's all just the same, isn't it?" Lin Fan was getting helpless when he sensed the energy emanating from this. However, looking at the state the Life Stealing Scholar was in right now, Lin Fan shook his head repeatedly.

Since things had come to this, it was time to finish this phenomenal poetry of his then.

"Hongyun, just where in the world did you get to know this friend of yours? Evidently, he isn't someone of the Confucian race. However, to think that he could suppress the Life Stealing Scholar with a mere fifty-six words!" Right now, Yun He's heart was absolutely stunned right now.

Hongyun's eyes sparkled as she stared fixedly into the distance. His aura was as magnificent as a sun in the bright, mid-noon. This man, Lin Fan, who had risen through everything like a ferocious dragon, just who in the world was he?

Hongyun's heart was filled with curiosity towards this man who could possess such strength.

'A powerful man can have a straight man bend over for him, A weak man shall find himself lying beneath a Fujoshi.'

...

'On one end, one shall conduct a deep exploration of the poisonous trenches of the anus. On the other end, one shall graciously receive the gentle horn blowing of a breath-taking beauty.'

Instantly, the length of Lin Fan's writing lengthened considerably while the power level provided by it grew equivalently as well.

'The Poetry Anthology. Completed.'

'Author: The Great and Accomplished Poet, Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan.'

BOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM!

Phenomenal, with an aura similar to that of a dragon.

A berserk amount of energy ruptured out of Lin Fan's body and exploded out towards the Life Stealing Scholar.

"I-impossible!" The Life Stealing Scholar was in utter disbelief as he spat out an entire three liters of fresh blood.

To think that he would lose!

How could the combined forces of thousands of Confucian Gods not be a match for this person of the Human race?!

"Hmph! Nothing is impossible. This poetry anthology which

describes the utmost Dao of the Heavens and the rules of the Earth isn't something that a small little kid like you who is only used to learning trash could understand and compete with." Lin Fan stepped forth with an exceeDing ly superior aura.

Right now, his disposition was more radiant than ever. Naturally, he had to capitalize on this moment.

Bam! Bam!

The scrolls in the hands of the Life Stealing Scholar began to burst and rip apart into dust one by one. It was as though they had acknowledged their defeat in front of that incomparable poetry of Lin Fan, and could only use their own deaths as a final stand against it.

"My vast scrolls!" The moment the Life Stealing Scholar caught sight of this, he felt as though he had just been absolutely gutted inside. Seemingly unable to deal with this devastating blow, he began to spit out blood continuously and fainted over once more.

"Come on now. All of you, fight!" In a flash, Lin Fan crossed through the void. Sweeping his robes, he tossed the Life Stealing Scholar straight into his Paradise.

Chapter 583: Messing Up The Battle

'To think that the Life Stealing Scholar would be subdued just like that!' Yun He was shocked right now. Even though the Life Stealing Scholar was only at the divine celestial level 3, Paradise state, this man's Paradise was cultivated to a state of cohesion with himself.

His talent was exceeDing ly exceptional. With the thousands of Confucian Gods infused within it, he could easily speak of the logic of the Heavens and Earth.

For most people out there, if they were to be careless even in the slightest bit after entering his Paradise, they would certainly be bewitched by those Confucian Gods of his.

However, this wasn't the part that had Yun He in utmost disbelief. It was the fact that the Life Stealing Scholar was defeated by that man of the Human race in an arena he was particularly skilled at! If one didn't witness this for himself, no one would believe this for sure!

"If this man is to continue on this path he's on right now, he's bound to be someone of unparalleled dominance." Yun He gave an evaluation that shocked everyone present.

"Just him?" Yun Fatian had not expected his senior brother to give a high praise as such.

"Yes."

Hongyun looked around at her three elders before turning her gaze back at Lin Fan. It suddenly struck her as to how mysterious this pride of the Human race she had barely known for only a single day was.

...

"Life Stealing Scholar? Hmph! You're way too weak! To think that I could have you spraying out three liters of blood with just a

simple piece of poetry! I implore the rest of you to surrender right now obediently! Who knows, Yours Truly may feel benevolent and decide to spare all of your lives!"

Lin Fan had not expected this Life Stealing Scholar to be all talk but no show! Initially, Lin Fan had thought of him as a formidable earthshattering foe to deal with. To think that he was nothing but a weak chicken!

Old Demon Kui Sheng and the others were startled right now. They had not expected the Life Stealing Scholar to fall into the hands of the other party instead. Looking at how things were right now, this Human before them must definitely be far from simple!

The four Ancient race beings exchanged glances with one another. The priority for them right now was to kill every single living being in the area.

'Kill.'

Lin Fan's body disappeared in a flash as he slaughtered into the crowd once more. Casually throwing out punches, a set of Doomsday Calamity God Fists was launched.

The Doomsday God Spirit howled malevolently while bolting out at Mu Tian.

"Lin Fan! How dare you humiliate me as such? I swear that I shall kill you off today!" Mu Tian hollered in anger. He had no more weapons to utilize ever since his Supreme grade Spirit Weapon was destroyed. As such, he could only deploy all sorts of skills to kill Lin Fan.

"Let us collaborate now in order to kill off this Human!" Luo Yi yelled loudly as he struck out, senDing hundreds of punches into the void. The force of his punches was incredible, as the void of the entire Fire Water Secret Grounds was sent crashing down.

With the flick of his finger, a series of vibrations rippled out from Lin Fan. The barriers of the void began to shatter down repeatedly.

In a jiffy, Lin Fan appeared behind Mu Tian's back.

Given the situation right now, Lin Fan only had to watch out for the three powerful beings of divine celestial level 4, Undying state. As for the others, Lin Fan could not be bothered in the least bit.

However, Lin Fan knew that he would definitely not go one against eight in this clash.

All of these guys were hiDing stuff up their sleeves. How could they stay united just like that? Lin Fan was sure that even while they were striking, they would definitely be holding back while staying cautious of everyone around them.

As such, this lightened the burden on Lin Fan's shoulders considerably.

Obtaining the Spirit Vein of the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm, Mu Tian had converted it into his cultivation state and created his Realm, the 18 Levels of Hell.

Even though this Realm was pretty unique, Mu Tian was unable to unleash it given the current situation.

If he were to open up his Realm, everyone in the vicinity would be sucked right into it. While he had confidence in the strength of his Realm, there were three divine celestial level 4, Undying state powerful beings present. If they were to seize the opportunity to kill him, he would have no room to resist at all.

"Lin Fan! Why the hell are you just chasing after me?" Mu Tian was feeling pretty speechless right now. From the start, he had wanted to kill his Human with utmost violence.

However, after exchanging blows continuously, he realized in displeasure that Lin Fan was ignoring everyone else, and was just throwing everything his way!

Damn it! This was too damned vexing!

"Oh? You're the weakest out of everyone right here.

Furthermore, you obtained the Spirit Vein from the Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm! I've definitely got to snatch that over!" Lin Fan hollered.

"You!" Mu Tian's palms were coiled with Ghost Qi and an illusory mirage of his Realm. WielDing it within his hands, he turned the Ghost Qi into a weapon and jetted out towards Lin Fan.

However, given Lin Fan's current physical body state, he could disregard this attack of Mu Tian entirely. As such, Lin Fan did not even bother to dodge at all. All he did was to follow Mu Tian closely behind. The moment Mu Tian would stop fighting back, Lin Fan would definitely slap out with a huge palm slap.

The moment Old Demon Kui Sheng, Luo Yi, and the Cat Woman heard the words of Lin Fan, they turned their gazes towards Mu Tian automatically. They had no idea that Mu Tian had obtained the Spirit Vein. However, now that they knew of it, an idea was running through their heads.

The Spirit Vein was a valuable item indeed. This was especially the case when it was the Spirit Vein of THE Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm. That was a place that the beings of the thousands of races had engaged in a massacre together with the Ancient race. Now that so many years had passed in the process, the Spirit Vein must have naturally absorbed a substantial amount of energy from the beings of the thousands of races who had fallen. This was something not to be underestimated at all!

"Damn it! Enough with your lies! Since when have I ever obtained this Spirit Vein?"' Mu Tian's expression changed immediately, sensing that something was amiss in the crowd.

"Everyone, don't trust in his nonsense! Let us join forces and kill him down!" Mu Tian added on.

"Sure!" Everyone did not argue on that point. However, the facts were laid bare within everyone's hearts. This was especially the case for Old Demon Kui Sheng and Luo Yi. To think that they not

only would be able to obtain the treasure of the Fire Water Emperor, they could even get their hands on the Spirit Vein in Mu Tian's hands.

They were going to strike it big this time around!

"Elders, are we going to just stay here and watch?" Fairy Hongyun asked anxiously.

"Hongyun, I had intended to render my assistance earlier on. However, look at the situation now! Don't you think that something feels off?" Yun He replied.

Upon hearing the words of her elder, Hongyun could not help but observe the happenings ever more closely. Suddenly, her face changed.

"Wait, he's doing this on purpose?" Hongyun gasped, startled.

"That's right. Initially, I thought that he was only trying to incite their hatred just so we could escape. However, by the looks of things, he's just capitalizing on each of their flaws individually, so that he could borrow their strength in order to create a huge mess of things."

"A man with both guts and brains. If we're able to make it out of this place, we must definitely invite someone like him over as a guest at our Cloud Sect." Yun He elaborated.

Following the passage of time, a series of situations were unfolDing on the battle scene.

"Cat Woman! What have you done to me?" Mu Tian had barely dodged an attack. However, there were three scratch marks on his face, from where fresh blood was dripping down.

If Mu Tian had not reacted in time, his brain would have been in three parts by now.

"Aren't you a dumbf*ck? Is there a need to question? Of course, she's trying to kill you so that she can steal your Spirit Vein!" Lin

Fan whispered as he appeared floating gently beside Mu Tian.

"Don't you try to sow discord amongst us!" The Cat Woman rebuffed nastily. She had wanted to sneak in an attack from behind Lin Fan. To think that it was as though this guy had grown a pair of eyes at the back of his head, as he bolted away from where he was instantly!

However, where Lin Fan originally was stood Mu Tian instead. It was too late by the time she wanted to retract her claws. Hence, the aftermath was the three scratch marks on Mu Tian's face.

Mu Tian looked over at Lin Fan, then at the Cat Woman. His heart started thumping faster nervously.

Naturally, he believed in Lin Fan's words. This Cat Woman must definitely be out to kill him.

Chapter 584: Killed With A Single Move

"Damned ant! How dare you try to hurt me?"

At this moment, an Ancient race being was glaring at Mu Tian in a huff. He had not expected this puny little being of the Ghost race to sneak an attack on him!

"No, I didn't! I was trying to kill him!" Mu Tian tried explaining while pointing his finger hurriedly at Lin Fan.

"Alright, alright. That's enough! All of you guys are harboring motives of your own, trying to kill everyone around here! Even though all of you guys are surrounding me, I've got to warn you guys of the Ancient race. 'Be wary of anyone that's not of your own race.' As beings of the Ancient race, all of them are definitely going to target you guys!" Lin Fan remarked.

"Shut up! Damn you! Damn you entirely, you sh*t! How dare you try to create a rift amongst us? I'll kill you here and now!" Mu Tian bellowed as he darted out towards Lin Fan once more.

'Infinite Ghost Cradle Palm!'

Mu Tian's ghastly hands grabbed out at Lin Fan. Seizing the chance, Lin Fan flew towards yet another Ancient race being. At this moment, the Ancient race being was looking elsewhere warily, failing to notice Lin Fan's figure darting by.

However, he had suddenly felt a creepily eerie force striking from his back as his expression changed entirely! Turning his head around, he was faced with a ghostly palm flying in his direction!

"You damned being of the Ghost race! How dare you try to sneak more attacks in?" This Ancient race being was entirely riled right now. Retaliating with a punch, he dispersed that ghostly palm immediately.

"No, no, no! I was trying to kill that human!" Noticing that Lin Fan's figure had disappeared, Mu Tian looked around frantically.

"Then explain how that human is over there?" The Ancient race being demanded.

"I-I!" Mu Tian looked over into the distance only to find out that Lin Fan was engaged in a fight with the Cat Woman.

Repelling the Cat Woman with a single palm strike, Lin Fan turned his direction towards Mu Tian, "Mu Tian! If you want to kill that Ancient race being, then be upfront about it! Stop trying to find excuses for yourself!"

"You bloody dog! How dare you frame me? I'll hang your bones up and sh*t in your ashes!" Mu Tian howled as he continued chasing in Lin Fan's direction once more.

However, the moment Mu Tian started moving, he found himself being blocked by an Ancient race being.

"What are you trying to do!" Mu Tian looked at this Ancient race being cautiously.

"Hmph! You're trying to run away after your attempt to kill me? You've got to be dreaming! Go to hell!" Entirely angered, the Ancient race being struck out at Mu Tian.

Witnessing this, Lin Fan's heart was overwhelmed with joy. Wasn't this too damn bloody easy?

This was the best thing about a chaotic fight. As long as he were to make a little use of that brilliant brain of his, he could definitely rile these guys up big time.

This Ancient race being was of a divine celestial level 3, Paradise state. Each and every single one of his strikes were vicious as hell, showing no mercy at all.

Even though Mu Tian's Realm was extraordinarily unique, giving him the capability to pit himself against those of the Paradise state, the Ancient race beings were unparalleled against the beings of the thousands of races even within the same cultivation state. As such, he was still repressing down on Mu Tian direly.

Mu Tian was losing his ground steadily. In fact, there were even a couple of times when he was nearly caught by the attacks of the Ancient race being.

"Luo Yi! Save me! I swear that I'll relinquish any rights to the treasures of the Fire Water Secret Grounds this time around!"

Luo Yi was chasing down Lin Fan hand in hand with Old Demon Kui Sheng. Upon hearing these words, his brows creased as his eyes sparkled with a glint.

"Alright!" Eventually, he reversed his direction towards Mu Tian.

Luo Yi was a divine celestial level 4, Undying state being. There was no way this Ancient race being of the Paradise state was going to be able to fend against him.

"Hmph! I knew that you beings of the thousands of races are definitely untrustworthy from the very beginning! To think that you would try to kill off my underling right now! Courting death!" The Ancient race being of the Undying state could bear with it no longer. Looking at how Luo Yi was striking out to kill his fellow Ancient race being, he retaliated intensely.

"All of you, receive my orders! Kill off every single being of the thousands of races here!" That leader of the Ancient race beings blared out. He was ready to exterminate every single being of the thousands of races here.

"Old Demon Kui Sheng, I'd advise you to head over and help that Cat Woman of yours. She isn't going to hold out for much longer." Lin Fan's skillsets were special, as his body flickered continuously.

Even though Old Demon Kui Sheng was of Undying state, his powers weren't enough for him to kill Lin Fan.

Old Demon Kui Sheng turned around to discover that the Cat Woman was being flanked by two Ancient race beings on both sides. His heart tightened immediately as he swerved around, darting towards those Ancient race beings.

"HAHA!" Lin Fan burst out into laughter. This was way too fabulous a feeling!

All of these people had wanted to kill Yours Truly. However, Yours Truly was a professional sh*t stirrer! 'Time to stir the hell out of your lives and have you guys f*ck one another up!'

With the help of Luo Yi, things got way easier for Mu Tian as he finally got a break to stop for a while, breathing heavily. However, it was at this moment that he realized a gaze locked onto him.

By the time he located the source of the gaze, his face changed.

"Dog sh*t! This was all your doing!" The fire within Mu Tian's heart raged on. He knew that the reason why everything turned out this way was due to him!

Lin Fan did not reply to these words. Time was of the essence now. Any person he killed was a person less to deal with.

"Go to hell!" Lin Fan grabbed out with his arm. His five fingers were mighty like mountains as they sealed Mu Tian up within them.

Crack.

Under the pressure of this formidable arm, the void began cracking.

Mu Tian had not expected Lin Fan to be this strong. This was entirely out of his expectations!

"To think that a mere being of divine celestial level 2, Realm state would dare to try fend against me? You're just seeking your own humiliation, eh?" While the Realm of Mu Tian was pretty f*cked up, Lin Fan knew that killing this man was going to be an act of absolute ease.

He could already take down any mere Paradise with his current strength, let alone a Realm state being like him.

"18 Levels of Hell, open up!" Sensing the repressing pressure

pushing down on him, Mu Tian's face changed as he opened up his Realm immediately. However, his face turned pale instantly in utter bewilderment.

To think that his Realm would be breaking down under the might of that gigantic arm! An immense amount of power was striking down at him!

Bam! Bam! Bam!

Under the strength of that arm, Mu Tian's body exploded out into a mess of blood and flesh.

"ARGH! HOW CAN THIS BE?"

Mu Tian wailed tragically. This was the 18 Levels of Hell that he had painstakingly created! How could it be destroyed by the other party just like that?

"Killing you is as hard as killing a mere dog. I've just been playing around with you from the start." Lin Fan laughed frostily.

Of course, it wouldn't take much effort on Lin Fan's part for him to kill someone the likes of Mu Tian. The only reason why he had spared his dog life from the start was so that he could induce this state of chaos on the battlefield.

But now, this man had long exhausted his value. As such, the only thing left to do was to kill him.

When one cleaned something up, one should always clean it fully. Lin Fan could sense a strong, pulsating energy emanating from the remnants of Mu Tian's body.

The source of this energy must be the Spirit Vein!

That long and thick Spirit Vein that was pure white in color was instantly extracted out by Lin Fan.

"Leave the Spirit Vein!" The moment Luo Yi, who was locked in a fight with the Ancient race beings, caught sight of the Spirit Vein, he bellowed out and burst forth towards Lin Fan.

Lin Fan tossed him a look of disdain. Without any bit of hesitation, he tossed the entire Spirit Vein within his Paradise. In fact, now that he had killed Mu Tian, he had even managed to obtain the 18 Levels of Hells that Mu Tian had cultivated.

But, this was not the moment for Lin Fan to be checking them out. He tossed all of them into his Paradise all the same.

"You want the Spirit Vein? We'll see if you've got the capabilities to get it then." Lin Fan did not have the intention of exchanging blows with Luo Yi just yet. Entering Stealth mode immediately, he disappeared from the face of the world.

"Where did he go?" Realizing that the Human had just disappeared right before his very eyes, Luo Yi was extremely puzzled. He couldn't make this out at all!

However, just like that, the Ancient race being had caught up with him as well. It was at this moment that Luo Yi realized just what Lin Fan was trying to achieve. However, it was all too late.

Chapter 585: Rage Of Old Demon Kui Sheng

Old Demon Kui Sheng, Luo Yi, Cat Woman, the four Ancient race beingsThese were the only opponents left right now.

At the moment, Old Demon Kui Sheng and Luo Yi were locked in a battle with the Ancient race beings.

Right then, an Ancient race being of Paradise state was sent plummeting down to the ground by Old Demon Kui Sheng. Just as he wanted to send the finishing blow, he was hindered by two other Ancient race beings.

"Damn it! Bloody damn it!" The Ancient race being suffered considerable wounds. His chest area was a mess of flesh and blood. Furthermore, there was a tuft of black mist coiling around the top of his chest area.

"The Fire Water Secret Grounds has already been surrounded by the great Ancient race army! None of you shall dream of leaving this place today!" The Ancient race being revealed a vicious smirk. To think that these darned living beings could injure himself as such! This was blasphemous!

However, his face changed almost immediately.

"You!" Before he could even finish his sentence, the Ancient race being was absorbed into Lin Fan's Paradise. Within that Paradise, Lin Fan initiated his powers, engaging in a thorough massacre.

"B*stard! How dare you sneak on us?" The Ancient race being hollered. Instantly, he deployed a myriad of skills, having them explode within Lin Fan's Paradise.

"Suppress!"

Lin Fan did not hesitate at all. With a single flip of his palm, he turned the Ancient race being into dust immediately. The remains of the Ancient race being's body turned into nutrients that were taken in by the Paradise.

Lin Fan swam through the void with ease. However, to Old Demon Kui Sheng and the others, it was as though he had disappeared entirely from the world.

The wounds of the Cat Woman had gotten more severe right now as fresh blood oozed out freely. By now, the Cat Woman's mind was in a state of mess. She could not figure out what in the world was happening at all.

This was definitely not the case earlier on! Evidently, they had the advantage!

But, what in the world was happening right now?

The Cat Woman stood upright in the void. Looking at how Old Demon Kui Sheng and Luo Yi were engaged in a duel with the Ancient race beings, her ravishing features let out an exasperated expression.

However, in that moment of distraction, the void before her started changing as a palm that brought with it a torrent of energy tore out from within.

"So, it's all because of you, damned bugger!" Looking at who it was who had arrived, Cat Woman's face turned cold as her fingers were filled with a cold intent.

"That's right! It's all courtesy of Yours Truly! Right now, Yours Truly is going to force himself on you! Wait, no, I mean, kill you forcefully!" Lin Fan was going to seize this chance to kill the Cat Woman.

This was a really rare opportunity not to be missed. After all, Old Demon Kui Sheng and Luo Yi were busy duking it out with the Ancient race beings right now.

However, Lin Fan could tell that the Ancient race beings were going to turn the tables on them any time now.

As the scavenger of the battlefield, Lin Fan would definitely not miss out on any probable source of experience points.

"Just you?" The Cat Woman was also an established being within the Paradise state. The moment she struck, this extremely alluring and bewitching Paradise opened up and caged Lin Fan within.

"Hmph! Now that you're in the Paradise of Your Mother, you had better relish your last taste of pleasure!" The Cat Woman snorted coldly.

The moment Lin Fan entered the Paradise of the Cat Woman, he was greeted by dozens of nude women. Each and every one of them was extremely flirtatious. Within the unknowns, the Cat Woman's Paradise seemed to possess a seductive power that could cause one to lose all their senses.

All of these were to have the male species let down all of their guards and douse themselves within these valleys of lust.

Lin Fan did not panic at all. The True Skill seeds within his body churned like a raging sun, shining its radiance in all directions brilliantly.

Firmament!

Destruction!

These two killing techniques split the entire Heavens and Earth apart. The berserk torrent that gushed forth from the void was wreaking havoc within the Paradise of the Cat Woman. Under this violent energy, those flirtatious skanks were ripped apart.

Every single bit of consciousness within the Paradise of the Cat Woman was instantly disintegrated by Lin Fan's Paradise.

'Paradise... Open!'

Within the Paradise of the Cat Woman, Lin Fan initiated his own Paradise without any bit of hesitation.

The bright, scorching radiant sun in the skies, that gigantic river on the ground all of them started rumbling instantly. This was especially the case for the True Essence of Fire and Water. They

removed everything in their path.

"How in the world could your Paradise be this strong?" The Cat Woman was absolutely flabbergasted. She was realizing in shock that her Paradise was starting to crumble down bit by bit!

"What in the world is this?"

Suddenly, a strange phenomenon occurred. As though it had a will of its own, the Mythical Parasol Tree's branches started dancing around in the sky like tentacles of an octopus. With that, they penetrated the Paradise of the Cat Woman.

"To think that the Mythical Parasol Tree would possess such mysterious uses upon maturation." Lin Fan was elated right now. To think that the Mythical Parasol Tree would be able to absorb the strength out of someone else's' Paradise. Wasn't this sick to the max?

"Absorb!" Lin Fan bellowed. Suppressing down with both palms, that boundless amount of magic powers was like gigantic dragons that forced themselves into the Mythical Parasol Tree.

'AHHH!'

Sensing the power level within her Paradise dipping, the Cat Woman screamed out in pain.

"Save me, Old Demon Kui Sheng!" The Cat Woman had not expected this being of the Human race to be this strong! Furthermore, that weird looking tree seemed to be able to disregard all defenses while taking in the powers of her Paradise!

The magic powers of the Cat Woman were gushing out like a flood right now, continuously without an end. That initially snow-white complexion of hers was starting to wither.

At the same time, the Paradise of the Cat Woman seemed ever more derelict right now. The void that broke down into crystal shards began to evaporate after being absorbed in by Lin Fan.

This was an absolute destruction of her an*s!

To think that such a ravishing and flirty Cat Woman would fall into the hands of Lin Fan, the an*s destroyer. There was not even a single bit of sympathy she was receiving from Lin Fan right now.

"Human! Stop that right now!" Looking at Cat Woman who was withering non-stop right now, Old Demon Kui Sheng's face froze up. Instantly, he yelled over with a fierce killing intent in his eyes.

"Hoho? Aren't you nervous over there? Seems like she must be your lover then? Don't worry, I'll send you over to join her before long. Don't get overly anxious now, alright?'

Lin Fan showed him a thumbs up and slammed out through the void.

Before she could even scream out her final wail, the Cat Woman exploded into pieces. Opening his massive mouth, the big ancient demon sucked in all of the decrepit remnants of the Cat Woman.

'Ding Congratulations on killing divine celestial level 3, Paradise state Cat Woman.'

'Big time! I've definitely earned big time this time around!'

Yet another powerful being of the Paradise state that was taken down!

Lin Fan's Paradise was growing rapidly right now as the crystallized walls of turned ever sturdier. The dragon made up of magic powers swam through his Paradise while growing repeatedly as well.

Making use of the strength of others in order to bolster one's own, now that was the true path of cultivation.

"B*STARD!!!" Witnessing the death of the Cat Woman in the hands of Lin Fan, Old Demon Kui Sheng's fury burst through the Heavens.

"LIN FAN OF THE HUMAN RACE! I SWEAR THAT MY

SURNAME WILL NO LONGER BE KUI IF I DON'T KILL YOU OFF!" Old Demon Kui Sheng was entirely incensed right now. To think that his companion of 100 years, the Cat Woman, was killed by a human just like that!

"Eternal Emperor of the Skies, burn. BURN!"

Suddenly, something frightening started happening before their very eyes. Old Demon Kui Sheng, who had gone entirely mad, was burning up the Essence Blood within his body relentlessly!

Puff after puff, a black mist rose into the air, encompassing the skies of the Fire Water Secret Grounds. This black mist was thick and dense, as it spread out everywhere in all directions.

Lin Fan could clearly make out the face of Old Demon Kui Sheng turning paler by the second. Suddenly, two lumps of meat appeared at his back.

With a single squishing sound, both lumps of meat bags burst open. In their place was a pitch black pair of demonic wings that spread out wide open.

SHING!

Old Demon Kui Sheng's speed was astonishing right now. In the blink of an eye, he appeared behind the Ancient race being whom he was fighting with moments earlier. Using his razor-sharp claws, he dug into the body of that Ancient race being.

The only thing left was a live heart that was still thumping.

Just like that, an Ancient race being of divine celestial level 3, Paradise state was killed in a split second.

'Holy f*ck! That's two bags of my experience points!' Looking at how Old Demon Kui Sheng killed two Ancient race beings viciously, Lin Fan's heart was bleeding as well right now.

To think that they would die just like that!

Luo Yi and the other Ancient race being of Undying state were

the only ones left right now. Looking at the frenzied state that Old Demon Kui Sheng was in right now, their hearts could not help but skip a beat as well.

Not only was Old Demon Kui Sheng burning up his Essence Blood, he was doing the same for his Shengyang Pills! Using his body as a vessel, this was a way to bring forth even greater strength right now!

However, at the end of all this, Old Demon Kui Sheng's cultivation state would definitely suffer a drastic dip. In fact, even the Paradise that he had cultivated might fall apart entirely due to this.

By doing this, Old Demon Kui Sheng was practically traDing his life in exchange for his opponent's!

Chapter 586: I Am The Heavens And Your Daddy

Luo Yi exchanged glances with the Ancient race being of Undying state. None of them wanted to carry on fighting. After all, Old Demon Kui Sheng was literally throwing his life out right now.

Lin Fan instantly realized that he had been locked on by a strong detecting aura. Even if he were to escape millions of miles away, Old Demon Kui Sheng would be able to hunt him down for sure.

However, why in the world would he run though? If Old Demon Kui Sheng were trying to use up his lifeforce just to fight against him, didn't that just mean that he was afraid of Lin Fan?

Lin Fan tossed his glance over at Luo Yi and the Ancient race being. At this moment, both of those fellas were trying to hide away and reap the rewards of the aftermath. How could Lin Fan allow something like that to happen?

"Luo Yi, Ancient race being! All of you can come at me together!" Lin Fan traversed through the void in all directions, sealing every single possible exit out of this place.

"Paradise, open!"

Lin Fan's aim now was to lock all of these guys within his Paradise.

If he were to be tied down by Old Demon Kui Sheng's frenzy, things would get a little bothersome. However, if he were to drag Luo Yi and the Ancient race being into this, the possibilities would be endless.

"B*stard! This is between you and Old Demon Kui Sheng! What has it got to do with us?" Looking at this, Luo Yi's heart froze up a little. He had wanted to get out of this place, only to find himself being trapped within Lin Fan's Paradise.

...

Looking at the sight before him, Elder Yun He was starting to get worried as well.

"That Cat Woman was the Old Demon Kui Sheng's other half for a long time now! Since she was killed by Lin Fan, there's no doubt that Old Demon Kui Sheng's going to go at him with his life!" Yun He elaborated.

"An incense's worth of time. If he can survive that long, the aftereffects of Old Demon Kui Sheng's overexertion will start showing up. By then, his body itself will start to destroy him from within. However, why is he keeping Luo Yi and that Ancient race being with him inside the Paradise as well?" Fairy Hongyun could not understand the situation right now.

"Check out his Paradise. It doesn't seem as though it's the same as any other normal ones."

"That seems to be an effect that one can only create after cultivating their Paradise to a certain state!"

...

'Bloody hell! To think that this Old Demon Kui Sheng would want to come at me with his life! How can Yours Truly let him do as he wills?' Lin Fan hid himself somewhere in Stealth mode.

With that, Old Demon Kui Sheng checked out his surroundings and howled in derangement, "LIN FAN! GET THE HELL OUT!"

Luo Yi felt himself a little rattled just by looking at the Paradise around him. To think that the Paradise of this human could be this strong! The crystal walls of the surroundings sparkled, as though there were no objects that could penetrate these walls.

However, Luo Yi wasn't here to observe the Paradise.

"Damned human! You really think you've got the capabilities to trap us within this Paradise?" Luo Yi's eyes shone with a glint as he

spread out his hands, causing a spear to appear in his palm.

Even though this spear was only a supreme grade spirit weapon, it possessed an immense amount of strength in the hands of an Undying state being like Luo Yi.

'Coiling Dragon Spear!'

The body of the spear twisted and turned like a gigantic dragon while it's spearhead shone with a luminescent glow. It was as though Luo Yi was wielDing a dragon instead of a spear in his hands.

"Coiling Dragon soars into the skies! The fusion of man and spear to create a perfect spear of heavenly harmony!"

Luo Yi bellowed as he churned all the magical powers in his body into the spear, then leaped from the ground. As though he was one with his spear, a roar boomed out as they combined together into a single force, transforming into a huge dragon that slammed out at the walls of the Paradise.

A devastating amount of spear intent exploded out furiously. This was a crippling force that no one could hope to block against at all.

CLANG!

The clash of the spearhead with the walls of the Paradise caused a crisp, clean sound to ring out. The crystal walls of Lin Fan's Paradise were destroyed instantly, turning into crystal shards.

"HAHA! Dumb thing! You must be dreaming if you thought that you could keep us within the confines of your Paradise!" Luo Yi did not hesitate at all as he turned into a streak of light, wanting to escape out of this Paradise.

However, his face changed almost immediately after.

Before he knew it, those shattered shards of the crystal walls regenerated back instantly.

"How could this be?"

Luo Yi's face was in utter disbelief at what just happened. He had clearly pierced a hole through the walls of the Paradise! Why the hell did it regenerate this quickly?

Pssssch! Psssssch!

A few cracks of a whip rang out through the void. Initially, Luo Yi thought that the human was trying to sneak an attack in on him. However, when he turned around, he was in for a shock.

A few tree branches were swinging out at him, coiling around the space of the void in twists and turns like an agile snake.

"Get destroyed!" Luo Yi screamed out as his spear was swung in a circle before him. It was like a ferocious dragon sweeping out his tail as the entire Paradise began to tremble.

However, after some of the branches were destroyed, more of them found their way, diving furiously towards the Coiling Dragon Spear! With that, the Coiling Dragon Spear was in turn overwhelmed by all of these oncoming branches, and found itself being trapped in them before long.

"Just what in the hell is this? Loosen up!" Luo Yi churned his magical powers as the Coiling Dragon Spear shone with an unparalleled brilliance. However, the dazzling glow dimmed away immediately. As though they were living beings, the branches sucked out every single bit of essence from the Coiling Dragon Spear.

"What in the!" Luo Yi's face changed as he tried to struggle out of it. However, the branches were coiled around his Coiling Dragon Spear tightly. No matter how hard he struggled, he could not break free of it at all.

"Damned tree branches! How dare you suck up my Coiling Dragon Spear?"

The Coiling Dragon Spear was trembling violently as the Weapon

Spirit roared out as well. It was as though the spirit was about to be destroyed by the immense suction of the tree branches!

"B*STARD!" Luo Yi was thoroughly incensed. This was his only supreme graded spirit weapon! How could he allow it to be destroyed by something like this?

However, just as Luo Yi was about to unleash his skills to destroy everything, he realized that the Weapon Spirit within the Coiling Dragon Spear had already died. That gleaming spear was now completely dark, without any luster. It was just a piece of useless metal right now.

"LIN FAN! GET THE F*CK OUT!" Luo Yi was thoroughly deranged right now. To think that his Coiling Dragon Spear would be turned into a piece of junk metal within this Paradise!

...

HiDing within his Paradise, Lin Fan smirked as he looked at the thee living beings within his Paradise right now.

Within his Paradise, the Qi of Biggra began to erupt. The initially calm mood of the Paradise was now fused together with Biggra into a frenzy. Turning into a series of long dragons, they flew up into the skies and darted down at these three beings.

"What the f*ck are these?" The only thought on Old Demon Kui Sheng's mind right now was to kill Lin Fan. However, no matter how he searched, he could not find any trace of Lin Fan at all! That fact alone caused Old him to be in extreme wrath.

However, he suddenly realized that countless dragons made up of mist were coming at him.

"Damned human! Since you do not wish to come out, I shall wreak your Paradise apart!"

Old Demon Kui Sheng spread out his wings and let out a shrill cry. This long, shrill cry was boundless, causing the walls of Lin Fan's Paradise to tremble under the might of its reverberations. As

though the crystallized walls of the Paradise could not resist the power of this shrill cry, they began to shatter continuously as.

Meanwhile, a Biggra dragon darted down at the Old Demon Kui Sheng while howling malevolently.

"Go to hell!" Old Demon Kui Sheng slapped out with a single palm strike and cried out. Instantly, the Biggra dragon disintegrated. However, at the moment of its destruction, a single spot of light within it grew ever brighter.

"Old Demon Kui Sheng, weren't you looking for me?" Lin Fan had hidden himself within the Biggra dragon. While it was being destroyed, he struck out with a single finger.

As though it could penetrate the Heavens itself, this finger brought with it dozens of Gods of Calamity.

"LIN FAN! I'LL HAVE YOU DEAD!" Old Demon Kui Sheng howled madly.

"Hmph. Have me dead? You've got to be kidDing me. Within this place, I am the Heavens and Earth. So what if you can burn up your Essence Blood?" Lin Fan's hands were fanning as changes happened rapidly, while all the Shengyang Pills erupted.

"Suppress!"

Slapping out with his palm, a boundless amount of energy burst forth, turning Old Demon Kui Sheng into a mess of meat and blood instantly.

"HAHA! YOU'LL NEVER BE ABLE TO KILL ME!" That scattered meat floated around in the sky before squirming around, as though trying to regroup.

"Are you sh*tting me?" Lin Fan laughed indifferently.

Suddenly, the tragic wails of Old Demon Kui Sheng rang out.

The branches of the Mythical Parasol Tree had stuck themselves into each and every one of these pieces of meat, and were sucking

out at the Old Demon Kui Sheng's powers.

Divine celestial level 4, Undying state? Honestly, wasn't this just the same effect as when Lin Fan had mastered his Blood Sea, the ability to be reborn through just pieces of meat after an utter destruction of the body?

However, the divine celestial level 4, Undying state was even more mythical and stronger than the effects of Blood Sea.

When Lin Fan underwent his Rebirth through Blood, his body's power limits would dip to a minimum point, and would take him a decent amount of time in order to recover. However, in the Undying state, things would be much easier, and he wouldn't expend up as much energy as before.

However, both skills had their own unique purposes. If Lin Fan could reach the Undying state, his effects of Blood Sea would merge together with it, causing an even greater effect to be born through that.

"I can't accept this! I'LL NEVER ACCEPT THIS WAY OF DEFEAT!" Now in a mess of meat and blood, Old Demon Kui Sheng was trying his best to regroup his flesh together. However, under the absorption of the Mythical Parasol Tree, there was nothing he could do about it at all.

His powers were diminishing by the second as the Paradise Shards within his body were being collected by the Mythical Parasol Tree as well.

"Even if you can't accept it, you'll have to. In this place, I am the one and only Heavens." Lin Fan chuckled.

'Ding Congratulations on killing divine celestial level 4, Undying state Old Demon Kui Sheng.'

Chapter 587: A Fate Worse Than Death, Played In The Hands Of Others

"You wanna play with me? Courting your own death!"

Lin Fan tossed his robes aside as the Heavens toppled while the ground cracked. Every single being would bow down to his might. So what if it was a divine celestial level 4, Undying state powerful being? Their fates were been decided the moment they met with Yours Truly!

Naturally, killing a powerful being of the Undying state came with many benefits. All their essence, spirit, and vitality were absorbed by the big ancient demon as Lin Fan took their Paradise within his own.

Lin Fan discovered that the higher was one's cultivation state, the more benefits there were.

As a powerful being of the Undying state, every single piece of meat from Old Demon Kui Sheng possessed an enormous amount of powers within. For a powerful being of this state, even a single thumb-sized piece of meat from them could turn a desolate celestial being into a piece of pancake.

Therefore, the benefits that were obtained from a powerful being such as Old Demon Kui Sheng were comparable to killing tens of thousands of desolate celestial beings. In fact, it might be even more than that. This was the difference in terms of quality alone.

The moment he got out of this Fire Water Secret Grounds, Lin Fan would definitely absorb the Paradise Shard of Sovereign King Wei obtained earlier on. That would definitely raise his Paradise to the next level.

Borrowing the power of that Paradise Shard, entering divine celestial level 4, Undying state would definitely not be something difficult. However, the priority right now for Lin Fan was to check

out how Luo Yi and that Ancient race being was doing.

...

"I wonder what's happening within right now." Elder Yun He stroked his long beard as he commented solemnly. Looking at that Paradise where flashes of lightning were happening from time to time, Fairy Hongyun's face was fraught with worries.

They could no longer see what was happening within the Paradise by now. However, the only thing that had them less worried was the fact that the Paradise was still up. This meant that nothing fatal must have happened to Lin Fan just yet.

Old Demon Kui Sheng, Luo Yi, and that Ancient race being were all powerful beings of the Undying state. Each of them was as mighty as the Heavens itself. Their auras alone were impressively astounding, while they could control the weathers with every single flip of their palms.

One versus three... This wasn't anything they could have imagined ending well at all. At this moment, Elder Yun He was ever more determined to make some closer ties with this pride of the Human race.

As long as he didn't die here, his might would definitely surpass everyone else. He was fated to be someone who would stand above at the peak.

"Elder, can't you see through it at all?" Hongyun asked.

"I can't. That Paradise is way stronger than any normal Paradise. Just look at those crystallized walls that have materialized. They are as thick as the mountains itself. I wonder how he could have cultivated something as such." Elder Yun He commented in acknowledgment.

Within the Paradise, Lin Fan had been searching for a long time now. By the time he finally found Luo Yi, he was completely stumped.

Dirty... This was way too dirty!

So be it if the Spirit of Biggra was dirty alone. Why in the world was the Mythical Parasol Tree being equally dirty?

Pschhhh! Pschhhh!

"Electroconvulsive therapy! I shall bring you into the path of the light! Electrocute, electrocute!" The Thunder Trainer King was emitting a saintly glow all over his body. At this moment, he was holding onto a circuit box in his hand, along with two whips that were made up of lightning. He tossed them out at both sides of Luo Yi's butt cheeks.

"Long Xuan, what are they doing?" Xiguang asked, puzzled.

"Do not view such humiliation. Little Guang, let us turn our gazes away." Long Xuan's face tightened up as he covered both of Xiguang's eyes. In front of this scene, even he was feeling a little taxed emotionally.

"Brother Mythical Parasol Tree, can you suck him a little slower? All of Your Trainer King's electroconvulsive energy is being sucked up by you as well!" The Thunder Trainer King remarked in a hurried look.

"Brother Spirit of Biggra, can I trouble you to increase your potency? Let him increase his speed of pumping! I've realized that this fella is really stubborn and is still trying to resist!"

"Sure, no problem!" The Spirit of Biggra smiled indifferently as he increased the dosage of Biggra.

At this moment, Luo Yi's face was flushed entirely red as he cried out. Hugging onto a round shaped tree branch, he was pushing back and forth repeatedly. This speed of pumping was extremely rapid.

"You guys...what in the world are you guys doing?" Lin Fan was totally flabbergasted right now. What in the world were his guys trying to do? To think that a well and dandy powerful being of

divine celestial level 4, Undying state would be toyed around in the palms of such shameless disciples!

Lin Fan was especially exasperated by the set up that the Thunder Trainer King was using. Bloody hell! Wasn't this the electroconvulsive therapy set up that was used back on Earth?

How in the world would this bloody Thunder Trainer King know of such techniques and ideas?

Could it be...? The demon would spawn from one's heart. Could the appearance of the Thunder Trainer King be due to some past attachments that Lin Fan had on Earth, causing his materialization?

At this point, it was impertinent for Lin Fan to explain. Before he had arrived in the Xuanhuang World from Earth, Lin Fan had always been someone who loved helping others. In fact, he had even voluntarily enrolled himself into an Electroconvulsive Therapy Academy as a volunteer for a short stint.

With that, he managed to salvage numerous teens who had fallen into the abyss of internet addiction.

"Master!"

"Master!"

Looking at who it was that had approached them, all of the Skill Spirits came to a shock before quietening down.

"Master, this man here is incredibly stubborn and has fallen deep into the lost path! Your Trainer King here is trying to salvage him out of his torments!" The Thunder Trainer King began to explain his actions. Immediately, his expression changed into one of benevolence as he turned around to his many toddler students who had been guided onto the right path by him.

"Take a good look! The Electroconvulsive Therapy Academy is made to save all of these lost sheep! This man here shall be your junior brother! Now that he's lost deeply into the abyss of being

evil, I've got to use quite a bit of effort in order to bring him back to us!"

"If I don't enter Hell, who would? Your Trainer King shall deploy my 36 Stances of Electroconvulsive Therapy. The first Stance, Lightning Rake!"

This pure, benevolent heart of the Thunder Trainer King lit up the entire Paradise with a dazzling brilliance. In fact, the back of his head glowed even more brightly and saintly!

"Oh! The mercy of our Trainer King! Our Chairman is ever so compassionate!"

Now that all of those toddlers had been trained up, they cheered loudly in awe.

"Damn it! Let me go! All of you are beasts!" Even though Luo Yi's body was fully controlled by Biggra, his mind remained lucid as ever.

The fact that all of these fellas who had appeared out of nowhere were putting him under such humiliation was already causing Luo Yi to be feeling extremely aggravated. He had wanted to kill off all of these guys. However, he realized that he wasn't in full control of his body.

It was as though that circular shaped and bottomless tree branch at his groin region was his favorite item in the world, as he couldn't pull himself out of it no matter how hard he tried.

However, the tree branch was actually collecting his Paradise Shard as well as the essence, spirit, and vitality of his body entirely.

If this were to carry on, he would definitely be dead meat for sure!

The moment Luo Yi entered this Paradise, he had wanted to break his way out of this place almost immediately.

However, it wasn't long before he realized that something was off.

A mysterious mist was shrouded within this Paradise. Along with the passing of time, he realized that something weird was going on in his body, as though he was losing all control over it.

He had tried resisting at the start. But it seemed as though this mist could disregard his suppression techniques entirely, as it found its way into the depths of his heart, before he was completely lost within it.

Almost right after, these bunch of fellas about whom he had no single bit of idea came swarming from all over the place and started playing with him wantonly!

'AHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!'

A piercing cry rang through the void.

An immense power of lightning found itself wrapped around the body of Luo Yi. This mysterious feeling was like a sharp blade that pierced its way straight into the depths of his heart.

And just at this moment, Lin Fan realized that the tree branches of the Mythical Parasol Tree were rustling in the distance as well. Looking above them, he found out in shock that the Ancient race being of an Undying state was right above them!

The Ancient race being's actions were exactly the same as what Luo Yi was doing right now. It seemed to be taking the tree branches of the Mythical Parasol Tree as the most ravishing and breath-taking woman in this entire world. The Ancient race being's body was thrusting back and forth, committing this sinful and shameless act.

He growled out repeatedly with a tomato-like flushed face, as though he was trying to vent out all that pent-up frustration.

"It's coming, it's coming! We've got on our hands yet another lost sheep! As the Thunder Trainer King of this Electroconvulsive

Therapy Academy, I've got the responsibility to bring him back to our midst!" Looking at the Ancient race being, the Thunder Trainer King's face was suddenly gleeful as his eyes shone with an incredible glint.

Looking at everything before him, Lin Fan did not know what he could say any longer.

'Beastly. This was simply way too beastly!'

Every single powerful being in this world had a pride!

Chapter 588: Quite A Bit Of Effort

Even though the scene before him was pretty piercing for the eyes, Lin Fan was ashamed to admit that somehow, he was getting more excited by the moment as he continued watching.

"Lin Fan! How dare you humiliate me as such? I swear that I'll definitely kill you in this lifetime!"

"Kill me if you've got the guts! Even if I were to turn into a ghost, I wouldn't ever let you off! Ahhh! AHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!"

The mushy sensation that Luo Yi was feeling was causing his entire spirit to dissolve. Even though an Undying state being wasn't the most powerful being among divine celestials, this was still an existence not to be underestimated in the Ancient Saint World.

However, to think that he would be humiliated like a beast right now by this human! How could Luo Yi tolerate something like this?

"Hmph! Is this how you should speak to my Master? It seems as though you've fallen too far down into the deep abyss! Brother Long Xuan, please use your Flying Heavens to desecrate his anus!" The Thunder Trainer King turned his head around and shouted in anger.

This was the killing intent of a Buddha. Needless to say, the already perverted Thunder Trainer King was even more perverse to the max right now.

"Cough, cough!" The moment Long Xuan heard this, he faked a cough, pretending as though he had heard nothing.

"Hmph! Your Trainer King here refuses to believe that he can't train you up today!" The Thunder Trainer King was riled up right now. With that, the techniques in his arms got even stranger.

Right now, Luo Yi was nothing but a piece of fish on the

chopping block, a puppet to be played around with. He was being shamed, humiliated, and toyed with by the Thunder Trainer King.

"AHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!"

The ten fingers of the Thunder Trainer King began to squirm as lightning crackled out from his fingers, boosting the power of his whips, "Increase the voltage!"

"Yes, Headmaster!" By now, all of the reformed children were the assistances to the Thunder Trainer King.

"Headmaster! The voltage is getting stronger, as well as his heart rate! However, he's not giving up on resisting at all!" One of the children's expression was grim. It was as though this stubborn sinner was extremely firm.

"Hmph! Increase the voltage even higher! Raise it to the maximum!" The Thunder Trainer King commanded. "Your Trainer King refuses to believe that I can't have you reformed by the end of the day!"

Looking at the scene before him, Lin Fan no longer knew what he could say anymore.

What else was there to be played with at this point?

With the existence of the Spirit of Biggra as well as the Thunder Trainer King within his Paradise, things were definitely changing slowly but surely. Where was the dignity within the Paradise?

Would any enemy who found themselves in the hands of these fellas have any way out at all?

"LIN FAN! I, LUO YI, WILL NEVER EVER ADMIT DEFEAT! THE HUMILIATION AND TORTURE THAT YOU'RE RENDERING ONTO ME TODAY, I SHALL RETURN IT TO YOU A HUNDRED FOLDS ONE FINE DAY!" Luo Yi screamed out at the top of his lungs. Not only was he being inflicted with pain physically, even the magical powers within his body were being drained like flood water.

'What has it got to do with me? I'm not even the one tormenting you right now.' Lin Fan was a little displeased that Luo Yi was venting his frustrations upon him.

It was evidently the Spirit of Biggra and the Thunder Trainer King who were playing with this guy! Shouldn't he be throwing his curses on them? What use was it for him to curse at Lin Fan?

"Hmph, insolent still, aren't you? Seems like you won't be submitting until Your Trainer King here shows his true abilities, eh?" The Thunder Trainer King was thoroughly riled right now.

The Thunder Trainer King snapped his fingers. With that, the long whip of thunder appeared in his hands.

'The Dao of Training!'

PSCHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!

The cracking sounds of the whip rang out through the void.

Luo Yi continued to wail sorrowfully as the flames of hatred raged within his heart. However, Luo Yi was extremely perturbed to find out that here was a different feeling that was bubbling within his heart right now!

Even though the feeling was causing him to feel some shame, it was feeling him to feel equal parts comfort!

It was as though every single whip that was lashed upon his skin was so soothing that it left him wanting to moan so badly.

However, how could Luo Yi allow himself to moan out openly as such?

These damned b*stards! He must definitely kill all of them!

PSCHHHHHHHHHHH! PSCHHHHHHHHHH! PSCHHHHHHHHHHHH! PSCHHHHHHHHHHHHH!

As the whipping intensified in speed, Luo Yi was realizing in fright that he was almost unable to hold in the moans any longer!

It seemed as though the defenses within his inner heart were slowly being peeled, until there wasn't any room for resistance left!

"Ahhhh, it's so comfy...!"

Finally, Luo Yi threw in the towel. His face was flushed red as he cried out in pleasure. However, the Mythical Parasol Tree instantly unleashed its powers.

The magical powers and Paradise Shards within Luo Yi's body began to flow out into the Mythical Parasol Tree continuously.

"Please...spare me...!" Luo Yi struggled to open up his mouth. But the moment he did so, he disintegrated into ashes completely.

"Mythical Parasol Tree, couldn't you just hold on for that little bit more? Your Trainer King here had just managed to train him up, yet you sucked him dry almost immediately after! This is too damned infuriating!" The Thunder Trainer King was crossed.

'Ding...Congratulations on killing divine celestial level 4, Undying state Luo Yi.'

'Experience points +200,000'

After killing Luo Yi, Lin Fan did not receive any rewards other than the experience points. However, the core of Luo Yi's cultivation had all been absorbed up by the Mythical Parasol Tree.

His powers, his Paradise, the essence, spirit, and vitality within his body, all of it had vanished, and were playing their part in strengthening Lin Fan's Paradise right now.

Most normal people would require a great amount of powers in order to cultivate their Paradise. However, Lin Fan could easily snatch over what belonged to others. This sort of snatching behavior was extremely pleasurable.

Compared to the Paradise that was formed earlier on, it was much stronger right now.

If Luo Yi were to repeat his full power strike with that Supreme

Graded Spirit Weapon once more, he would definitely not be able to break a hole in the crystallized walls of the Paradise again.

This was the rise in power, the difference in terms of quality.

'Thankfully, there's still an Ancient race being left. It's time to give him a good round of training.' The Thunder Trainer King turned his gaze around towards the Ancient race being. That initially dejected mood of his turned into one of elation once more.

However, just as this thought ran its course in the mind of the Thunder Trainer King, a single sentence of Lin Fan had him entirely disappointed.

"Alright, stop playing now. We're running tight on time. After all, we're still within the secret grounds." With a single point of his finger, the Ancient race being erupted out into pieces of flesh and meat that floated within the Paradise. Instantly, they were sucked up by the Mythical Parasol Tree, leaving nothing behind in their wake.

'Ding...Congratulations on killing divine celestial level 4, Undying state Ancient race being.'

'Ding...Experience points +200,000'

The Thunder Trainer King let out a sigh of helplessness. Afterward, he brought his little students with him back into the academy.

The rewards for this Fire Water Secret Grounds expedition were already pretty plentiful. Once all of this was over, it was time to give them a good round of cultivation.

...

Outside, Hongyun and the others had waited for a long time now. They did not know what in the world was happening within the Paradise, nor how the situation was unfolding.

"He's out!"

That boundlessly strong Paradise began to shrink considerably, eventually culminating in a single spot. From there, a figure appeared before their eyes instantaneously.

Lin Fan came before Fairy Hongyun and the others.

Elder Yun He and the others looked at Lin Fan with their jaws agape. Other than the lone figure of Lin Fan, the others, Luo Yi, Old Demon Kui Sheng and that Ancient race being, were nowhere to be seen!

There could only be a single possibility: Lin Fan had slain every single last one of them.

In the eyes of Elder Yun He and the others, it was utterly impossible that someone of a divine celestial level 3, Paradise state could kill 3 beings of the Undying state. How could this be even real?

"Are you alright? Where are the rest?" Hongyun asked.

"I've killed all of them. It took me quite a bit of effort." Lin Fan replied.

Actually, the only reason why Lin Fan said this was so that he could come off as a humble man and remain low profile.

However, Lin Fan did not notice that Yun He and the others had realized that he came out without a single scratch! Not only that, all it took was QUITE A BIT OF EFFORT in order for him to kill three Undying state beings that were beyond his level?

This was something that was way too terrifying in the eyes of Elder Yun He and the others.

Chapter 589: Metamorphosis Of The Paradise

Elder Yun He and the others did not continue to probe over this matter. After all, they weren't too close with Lin Fan. At the same time, the three of them now were in Lin Fan's debt right now.

If not for his appearance, they would definitely have fallen in here.

"Is this the tomb of the Fire Water Emperor?" Hongyun looked at the coffin before her with a slightly puzzled look. She had not expected that finding the tomb of the Fire Water Emperor would be such an easy task.

Lin Fan had an unspeakable secret with the Fire Water Emperor. Also, he was satisfied now that he had obtained the True Essences of Fire and Water from that single strain of the Fire Water Emperor's Essence Spirit.

"I wonder what lies within this." Lin Fan was equally perplexed.

The moment he touched the coffin, he realized that there were equal parts of warmth and coldness to it. Instantly, Lin Fan's mind ran back to the Fire Water Emperor's Fire and Ice Twin Heavens.

'Damn it. This was a bitch who knew how to play!'

Boom! Boom!

Suddenly, the Fire Water Secret Grounds began to vibrate violently.

"This isn't good! The Ancient race army must have already arrived! There must be some powerful being of the Ancient race trying to forcefully open up the entrance of the Fire Water Secret Grounds!" Yun He's face changed, "Hurry up and open up the coffin, so that we can take away the treasures within!"

Given the current situation, the entrance of the Fire Water Secret

Grounds shouldn't be able to hold on for much longer before the Ancient race beings managed to pry it open.

Once the Ancient race army made their way in, there shouldn't be too many people who could remain alive by then.

"Lin Fan! The only reason why we're all still alive right now was all due to your credit! Therefore, you should have the first pick from the treasures of the Fire Water Emperor!" Hongyun called out.

They had spent quite a bit of effort getting into the Fire Water Secret Grounds as well. They would have a lot to account for towards the sect if they were to return empty-handed.

Not only that, the sect would definitely harbor a grudge or mark down Lin Fan for sure.

They did not have enough control to make such a big decision.

If she were the Grandmaster of the sect, she would definitely not take even a single piece of treasure. After all, it was already a great blessing for them to be alive right now.

Lin Fan's mind tinkered for a moment. He understood the predicament Hongyun was in right now. It was definitely impossible for him to want to make off with every single last treasure right here.

However, Lin Fan garnered that even if there were treasures within, there shouldn't be too many of them.

After all, the Fire Water Emperor was still alive right now! If that were the case, how would she give away treasures that were extremely strong?

"Alright." Lin Fan nodded his head in agreement.

With this, Hongyun heaved a sigh of relief in her heart. For a moment, she was really afraid that Lin Fan might disagree with the way the treasures were to be split. However, his agreement to it

really put her heart at ease.

Lin Fan wasn't someone unreasonable. The only reason why he was able to enter the Fire Water Secret Grounds was because Hongyun had brought him in. If she hadn't done what she did, he wouldn't have been able to gain what he had.

The moment Fairy Hongyun brought him in, he had already started gaining his rewards.

First, it was the connate Fire and Water Elements. Next, his Paradise was cultivated. Lastly, there were three Undying state powerful beings. Compared to any treasure that was within this place, those were probably way more valuable.

The moment Fairy Hongyun opened up the coffin, dozens of light beams shot out of it.

Looking at the dozens of light beams, Lin Fan's expression changed as well. He had not expected it to truly contain treasures.

Spirit weapons, Dao weapons, there were dozens of them. It was an incredible amount of wealth for anyone in the world.

However, treasures were of no use to Lin Fan.

His personal skill in crafting weapons was already at its peak state right now. As long as he had the materials, he could craft out any form of sh*t. Even if it were a legendary weapon, he would have no issues with creating those.

In the face of these treasures, Lin Fan could naturally remain calm. However, this wasn't the same case for Fairy Hongyun and the others.

The dozens of light beams pierced into the clouds as their radiant brilliance shone across the entire place.

Dozens of Spirit weapons, numerous Dao weapons... All of these were priceless assets!

The hearts of Fairy Hongyun and the others were pounding

exceptionally fast after they caught sight of the Dao weapons. Even with the strength of their sect, they would have to expend a massive amount of resources in order to craft out these Dao weapons!

Furthermore, even if they were to succeed in crafting, it would be nowhere comparable to these Dao weapons here!

The reason behind it was that these Dao weapons had been accompanying the side of the Fire Water Emperor for a long time now. Therefore, their Weapon Spirits must have already registered some of the wisdom of the Fire Water Emperor's cultivation. If they were to comprehend some of the wisdom within, it would undoubtedly be a great boon to their personal cultivations.

However, Fairy Hongyun and the others tried their best in containing their excitement. After all, they had promised to let Lin Fan have the first pick.

Lin Fan looked around at the Dao weapons and frowned. What in the world were these things?!

Why the f*ck were all of them women items?

If they weren't combs, they were mirrors. How was a man like him supposed to hold onto these items?!

However, it was at this moment that Lin Fan realized two balls of spirit lights that were floating within the coffin of the Fire Water Emperor.

One of the balls resembled flames while the other ball resembled a long river.

These were the cores of the True Essences of the Fire Water Emperor!

Even though Lin Fan received the True Essences of Fire and Water from that strain of Essence Spirit, it was just a strain nevertheless.

However, there seemed to be way more of it within these two balls! If he were to infuse them within his Paradise, his Paradise would definitely turn way stronger in return!

"I'll just take these two then! The rest of them, I don't want any of it!" Stretching his hands, Lin Fan grabbed the two balls of the True Essences of Fire and Water.

With that, Fairy Hongyun and the others were elated as well, as they kept all the remaining Spirit and Dao weapons.

"Let's go! We shouldn't stay in this place for much longer now! No matter what, we've got to break our way out of this place!" Elder Yun He darted into the distance without a single bit of hesitation.

Satisfied, Lin Fan tossed the two balls of True Essences of Fire and Water into his Paradise.

The moment they entered the Paradise, they exploded up and flew towards that scorching sun and the long river on the ground respectively.

Lin Fan could feel the magical powers within his body going berserk and surging endlessly.

His Paradise was expanding rapidly as the tree branches of his Mythical Parasol Tree began dancing wildly as well. The big ancient demon, the Thunder Trainer King, and the Spirit of Biggra floated up into the sky of the Paradise as well, with their own powers skyrocketing in the same manner.

Xiguang's aura turned thicker as it rose up as well. With a single step, he entered the Paradise state as well.

Somewhere in the depths of the Paradise, a crystal was revolving at an immense speed. There were dense cracks on the surface of the crystal as though it could shatter at any moment.

'Is that crystal going to shatter into pieces?' Lin Fan had not expected his Paradise to undergo such changes.

"Lin Fan, the consciousness of your Paradise is about to undergo a metamorphosis right now! You've got to hurry up and stop it! Given the current situation, you will definitely not make it through the Calamity of the Paradise!" Fairy Hongyun could sense that Lin Fan's aura was turning messy and berserk. In fact, there was even an illusory image of a crystal that appeared between Lin Fan's forehead, looking as though it could explode at any moment!

The moment Elder Yun He and the others caught sight of this, their faces changed immediately as well. To think that the consciousness of Lin Fan's Paradise would attempt to metamorphose into Dao!

"This is the highest state that a Paradise could possibly reach, for its consciousness to metamorphose into Dao! There have been countless people who had cultivated their Paradises into its final form without even undergoing this stage! From there on, they would ascend into the Undying state, leaving their Paradise state with a shortcoming!"

"However, if your consciousness is trying to metamorphose into the Dao state at this moment, it would definitely not succeed! There's a bunch of Ancient race beings awaiting us outside! If anything were to happen, you would definitely die with certainty right here!"

"If only this had happened when you're at our Cloud Sect, borrowing the power of the beings in the sect, we would definitely be able to help you metamorphose into the Dao state! But, what a pity! Hais...!"

The three elders of the Cloud Sect were worried right now. Faced with this situation before them, they did not know what to do as well.

The consciousness of Elder Yun He's own Paradise had not managed to metamorphose into a Dao state because he had not managed to accumulate enough resources within his Paradise to

undergo a perfect metamorphosis. This was his only regret on his path of cultivation.

In fact, countless geniuses had failed to perform a perfect metamorphosis due to a lack of resources, leaving this bit of regret in their entire lives.

To think that right now, a pride of the Human race would appear before them with the consciousness of his Paradise attempting to metamorphose into the Dao state. This should have been an event worth celebrating. However, they were faced with all sorts of dangers given the current situation. If they had to add on the Calamity of the Paradise onto it, they would undoubtedly be courting death!

Upon hearing their words, Lin Fan felt as though he was being cheated right now.

Chapter 590: Neither Predecessors Nor Successors

'Your mother...!'

Lin Fan was utterly speechless right now. The Paradise was fine just moments earlier! Why in the world had things come to this?

This must all be due to the two True Essences of Fire and Water! Seemed like he had been way too greedy and had bitten off more than he could chew! This was going to be hell now!

Ever since Lin Fan had ascended up from the Xuanhuang World, his entire journey of cultivation had been due to his hard work. Step by step, he climbed steadily, making use of robberies and kills in order to boost his own power levels.

Even though there was a general idea towards the path of cultivation, who could truly understand all the blood and sweat that he had to go through?

This was the case for the consciousness's metamorphosis into the Dao state as well. Even though Lin Fan knew about it, he didn't fully comprehend it just yet. He had thought that this Paradise was just a load of fluff, to think that it would be oversaturated this quickly!

Along the way, Lin Fan had killed off tons of enemies. Each and every one of them were absorbed in within his Paradise as well. Furthermore, Lin Fan had the audacity to engage in some slight interactions with the Fire Water Emperor. The caused the Paradise of the Fire Water Emperor to be infused within his own Paradise, causing it to turn extremely awesome.

What sort of a character was the Fire Water Emperor? This was a godly being who had trodden over the entire universe! The strength of her Paradise wasn't something that mere people could even begin to imagine.

At the moment of their Paradise's fusion, Lin Fan's cultivation state had already bypassed the system's experience points entirely and forcefully built up his Paradise at that moment.

Therefore, even though Lin Fan's Paradise was only freshly created, it already possessed a far superior build compared to the Paradise of other beings in the Paradise state.

Despite this, Lin Fan did not realize this in the slightest bit and continued to throw in nutrients to boost the strength of his Paradise. Not only that, he even had the audacity to have the Mythical Parasol Tree take root within his Paradise!

This was him courting death indubitably.

Even though one might not know of the exact background of the Mythical Parasol Tree, the rate at which it absorbed the Saint Spirit Qi was utterly shocking. It could only be described as inhumane!

With all that endless amount of Saint Spirit Qi coursing through his Paradise, they bolstered the walls of the Paradise repeatedly. In fact, the density of the Saint Spirit Qi within his Paradise was even thicker than that in the Saint Spirit World!

And, the most ridiculous thing of it all was that Lin Fan had practically mastered all of his skills to a state where there were neither predecessors nor successors.

And, where in the world were their Skill Gods? That was right. All of them resided within his Paradise.

True Origins Crushing Kick, Black Tiger Steals Heart, Twisting Heaven and Earth, Palm of Biggra, Trainer, et cetera... Each and every one of them were entrusted within the Paradise. The presence of all these Skill Gods who were practically infinitely close to the path of Dao themselves raised the powers of the Paradise to its maximum.

Lin Fan's Paradise did not have any flaws in it at all.

After all, every single flaw had been forcefully compensated by Lin Fan.

And now that he had found such a huge amount of True Essences of Fire and Water in the coffin, to think that he would just toss it into his Paradise without a second thought at all!

Hence, this was the outcome awaiting him.

The consciousness of the Paradise could no longer hold it in any longer. The only way for it to possess enough powers in order to sustain the Paradise was for it to metamorphose into the path of Dao.

...

"Lin Fan! How many Spirit Qi Cyclones are within your Paradise right now?" Hongyun had a wide knowledge of things with countless of ancient records inscribed within her heart. She was extremely familiar with the path of cultivation.

"Spirit Qi Cyclone?" Lin Fan did not know what Fairy Hongyun was talking about. Checking the state of his Paradise hurriedly, he was shocked to see that the Heavens were collapsing and the Earth was overturning. In fact, the Spirit Qi was extremely berserk right now as thunderbolts rained all over in a dense frequency. It was as though countless of mythical snakes were squirming their way around his Paradise. This was frighteningly weird.

'One.'

'Two.'

Lin Fan had finally discovered the presence of cyclones that struck down straight from the Heavens and were spiraling all around the place. However, the more he counted them, the more his head felt as though it was about to explode.

"Hongyun, I can't count them anymore! If I have to give you a minimum amount, I'd say a few thousands of them!" Lin Fan was starting to break out into cold sweat. He could feel as though his

Paradise was losing its stability and could be destroyed at any moment now! He had an especially ominous feeling that some horrific force was about to descend from the unknowns!

"WHAT?" Hongyun's face turned pale immediately as though every single drop of blood was drained from her face.

She returned the question in terror, "A...few...thousands...?"

"Why? Is there anything wrong with that?" Lin Fan asked, slightly anxious now.

Fairy Hongyun wasn't the only one who was stupefied right now. Yun He and the others were equally confounded. Gigantic beads of sweat began to drip down from each and every one of their foreheads.

The way they looked at Lin Fan was with extreme alarm as well.

"Back when the Grandmaster of the Cloud Sect was undergoing the metamorphosis of the Paradise's consciousness into Dao, there were only 188 Spirit Qi Cyclones! Not only that, in order to assist the Grandmaster's Thunder Calamity of the metamorphosis process, the sect had sacrificed three Supreme Grade Dao Weapons! The Weapon Spirits of those Dao Weapons were all of the divine celestial level 5, Essence Spirit state!" Fairy Hongyun exclaimed.

"Eh...?" Lin Fan's face changed as he was stumped.

Now that Fairy Hongyun had made things so clear, if he still couldn't understand, he would truly have to go and die for it.

"G-genius...! No! You're a savant! But, why did things have to happen in this manner? If this were at the Cloud Sect, even if you aren't one of our disciples, the Grandmaster would definitely chip in with his strength in order to help you tide through with this! Thousands of Spirit Qi Cyclones? What sort of an existence is that? If you were to continue cultivating to a certain state, even the 8 Utmost Beings of the Ancient race would be destroyed by you with

a flip of your palms!" Elder Yun He lamented in utmost pain right now.

But, what could they do now? There was nothing they could do about it at all! On second thought, there might not have been anything he could do even if this were back in the Cloud Sect. Even the entire sect might not be able to help much with this crisis!

"Lin Fan! You can have all of these! The Thunder Calamity isn't something to be underestimated! I hope that these Dao Weapons can help you to ease your burden somewhat!" At this moment, Fairy Hongyun took out all the Dao Weapons she obtained from the Fire Water tomb without any bit of hesitation.

The same went for Elder Yun He. He didn't have any qualms about doing the same.

"Even though Dao Weapons are considered to be treasures, if you can tide this over, you will undoubtedly stand tall beyond the rest of the world in terms of might! The future of the beings of the thousands of races! I shall entrust it onto you!" Elder Yun He remarked.

Looking at the actions of Fairy Hongyun, Elder Yun He and the others, Lin Fan eventually accepted the Dao Weapons while remembering this act of selflessness from them.

Lin Fan knew that the Ancient Saint World was fraught with dangers. However, he also knew that there were righteous people within the Ancient Saint World. If it weren't for the presence of such people, the beings of the thousands of races would have long been exterminated by the Ancient race long ago.

BOOM!

Suddenly, the Fire Water Secret Grounds began to tremble violently as a series of roars came from the distance.

"The Ancient race has managed to break through the entrance to the Fire Water Secret Grounds!" Elder Yun He's face tensed up.

Given the way the situation was right now, they were truly and utterly helpless!

The path for the consciousness of the Paradise to metamorphose into a Dao state was already a treacherous one to begin with. This was especially the case given that there were thousands of Spirit Qi Cyclones. This was something that no one should have ever gone through.

Ever since the ancient times, there had been no one who had encountered such an event. Furthermore, there was still the invasion of the Ancient race to deal with. This...! Hais...!

Lin Fan's face froze up. He could sense himself being unable to hold on for much longer.

"All of you, follow behind me and let's go!" Without dilly dallying, Lin Fan leaped off the ground and flew into the distance.

"Go!"

This time around, it was time for the true trial.

BAM!

The crystal of consciousness within Lin Fan's Paradise had shattered completely right now. With that, torrents of energy seeped out wantonly before gathering together. Within the unknowns, there was even a mysterious energy that was adding on to the strength of these torrents.

Gray clouds filled the entire sky of his Paradise while lightning flashed everywhere.

BOOOOOOOOOM!

The Thunder Trainer King walked out of his academy. Looking at the thunder that was in the sky, he laughed coldly.

"Ho? You wanna play with thunder in front of Your Trainer King here? Know your place!" The Thunder Trainer King transformed into a streak of light and bolted out towards the voids above.

A thunderbolt in the shape of a dragon flashed randomly. With a loud crack, it burst down from the Heavens.

"Aiyo! That stings!" Suddenly, the Thunder Trainer King howled out in pain as he was coiled around by a few thunderbolts.

BOOOOOOOOOM!

Yet another thunderbolt struck down.

The Thunder Trainer King was struck down into a deep pit where black smoke was fuming out of it.

"Master! I can't help you this time around! The thunderbolt is way too strong! Even I can't hold out against it!"

Round 1, Thunder Trainer King defeated.

Seeing this scene, Lin Fan was scared sh*tless as well. How bloody terrifying was this?

To think that the Thunder Trainer King wouldn't be able to hold on for even two strikes!

How many strikes could he hold out for then?

Chapter 591: Threat Of The Ancient Race Ahead, Threat Of The Paradise Behind.

The Thunder Trainer King had been playing with thunder for his entire life in order to bring the masses to salvation. To think that he would lay there like a dead corpse after just a few zaps of the Paradise's Thunder Calamity. How horrifying was this for Lin Fan?

"How many strikes of the Thunder Calamity are there in total?" Lin Fan asked Fairy Hongyun straight in the face.

Right now, his Paradise was filled with lightning flashes all over the place. The sheer might of the thunderbolts was both startling and dreadful to behold.

This was the thorniest problem that Lin Fan had to deal with all of a sudden thus far. If he didn't manage this well, there was a possibility that everything might probably go to waste.

Furthermore, given the current circumstances, the system couldn't intervene at all either. After all, this was a tribulation that one had to undergo on the path of cultivation.

However, the reply of Fairy Hongyun had Lin Fan's heart shattered immediately.

"The amount of Paradise Thunder Calamity strikes is equivalent to the amount of Spirit Qi Cyclones." Fairy Hongyun's face was fraught with worries right now. She had not expected to come across a Paradise Thunder Calamity of this sort within her entire life.

If Lin Fan could tide through the horrifying Paradise Thunder Calamity this time around, his achievements in the future would definitely be unlimited. The strength of his Paradise would definitely go beyond anyone's imagination.

Noticing the expression in Lin Fan's eyes, Elder Yun He was filled with fright as well.

They knew that if Lin Fan could not tide through the Paradise Thunder Calamity, that would lead to the rupturing of his Paradise. By then, the berserk energy that was formed from his Paradise Thunder Calamity could most likely have all of them killed because of it.

In fact, even the Fire Water Secret Grounds might be smitten into emptiness.

However, they did not tell Lin Fan any of this. They could sense that Lin Fan was pretty unfamiliar with the Paradise Thunder Calamity. If anything were to happen midway, they would then intervene to explain for him in the hope of raising his probability of tiding through this.

By the looks of things right now however, the odds of them making it through seemed close to zero.

"This...!" Upon hearing these words, Lin Fan's face turned pale immediately. However, he recovered almost instantaneously as a fervent fighting intent burnt in his heart.

'Yours Truly's life is really tough! How could I possibly be killed by a Paradise Thunder Calamity as such? No matter what, I'll hold on till the very end!' Lin Fan grit his teeth tightly, bent on giving it his all.

Outside...

The Ancient race army had been waiting for a long time now.

"Those beings of the thousands of races who had entered the Fire Water Secret Grounds must have already gotten their hands on the treasures within. However, they would never have expected that the entire entrance would be surrounded by us of the Ancient race!" Looking at the torn open entrance of the secret grounds, an Ancient race being laughed coldly.

The Ancient race beings had encircled the entire entrance by now, ensuring that no one would be able to make their escape.

A single glance over could see the entire vicinity coated in black. Growling furiously, there were multiple powerful beings of considerable strength mixed within the Ancient race army present.

If any beings of the thousands of races were to catch sight of this dense, enormous army of Ancient race beings present, they would definitely be scared sh*tless and run away with their tails between their legs.

When the Ancient race army came forth, any being of the thousands of races would make way for them.

"Legatus, shall we stay in wait out here or head in there to slaughter all of those living beings?" An Ancient race tribunus asked, his face malevolent with a vile aura. This was especially the case in his eyes, which seemed to contain two figures of bloodthirsty demonic gods.

"Your legatus here can have all of these ant like beings dead in an instant. However, the reason to have the entire army here is just so we can show them the true might of the Ancient race. Since that's the case, Your legatus here shall just pick a random hundred soldiers to enter with me in order to take them down!" The Ancient race legatus replied coldly, unleashing an utterly domineering aura.

Amongst the Ancient race beings present this time around, there were ten legatus. These were the fiercest underlings under the direct command of Sovereign King Wei.

Ever since the previous Sovereign King Wei was slain by Lin Fan, the Utmost Being of the Ancient race had created a new Sovereign King Wei in order to expand out their territories and kill off more beings of the thousands of races.

For the Utmost Being of the Ancient race, the Marquis of Despair was only a puppet that provided him with power. If he were gone, so be it.

The point was to let all these preys have a little bit of hope before letting them understand the meaning of true despair in the face of someone like him. That way, the power he could harvest from them would be even stronger.

"Legatus, take a look! The beings of the thousands of races are about to exit from within!" An Ancient race being exclaimed at the sight of a few streaks of light in the distance.

When the ten legatus caught sight of the light spots at the entrance of the secret grounds, they let out a cold grin.

"Well, it's better now that they've decided to send themselves into our jaws. Let them come, so that we can kill all of them in one fell swoop." The Ancient race legatus replied.

"Yes, legatus!" The Ancient race beings erupted in unison. Their aura right now was extremely fearsome, as it pierced straight into the clouds.

...

"Lin Fan, how are you right now?" Noticing that Lin Fan's face was getting paler by the second, Fairy Hongyun could not help but ask in worry.

"I can still hold on." At the moment, Lin Fan wasn't doing all that well. All the Spirit Weapons that he had received from Fairy Hongyun were destroyed under these frightening thunderbolts.

There wasn't even a single room of resistance for them at all.

Even though these were mere Spirit Weapons, they were still treasures that were at the side of the Fire Water Empress This meant that they would have absorbed some of the Fire Water Empress's battle consciousness as well.

However, just like that, they disappeared under the might of these formidable thunderbolts without a trace.

"Elders...!" Suddenly, dozens of figures appeared in a flash of light

coming from above them.

These were all disciples of the Cloud Sect. Basically, these were the ones that had failed the entrance challenge earlier on. After being sucked into the vortex post their failure, they were knocked out of their consciousness. By the time they had regained their senses, they found themselves appearing outside the tomb.

They had been waiting patiently outside just like that. The moment they caught sight of the figures of their elders, they rushed forth immediately.

"What's wrong with him?" Noticing that Lin Fan did not look as though he was doing too well right now, Tianyun asked anxiously as well.

Even though there were some tension between him and Lin Fan earlier on, Lin Fan had stood up for him in the face of humiliation by his senior brother. As such, Tianyun had long forgiven Lin Fan for everything. To him, Lin Fan was a pretty decent being of the Human race.

"He's undergoing the Paradise Thunder Calamity right now. This is a pressing matter." Fairy Hongyun replied.

"Paradise Thunder Calamity?" Even though Tianyun knew about such stuff, he was still pretty bewildered at the current situation, "That's not right though. While the Paradise Thunder Calamity may be pretty treacherous, he should be able to get through with it just fine given his capabilities and strength!"

While Tianyun knew that the Paradise Thunder Calamity might provide a savant genius with some setbacks, they should have a large chance of getting through it alright.

"There are thousands of Spirit Qi Cyclones within his Paradise right now. The situation is completely out of hand. I guess, we can only depend on his luck right now to get through it." Fairy Hongyun continued.

The moment Tianyun heard this, he nearly spat out an entire mouthful of blood.

Even a man who had never tasted pork would know of a pig.

The number of strikes of the Paradise Thunder Calamity was based on the number of Spirit Qi Cyclones within the Paradise. At the same time, this was a determinant of the strength of the Calamity!

The Grandmaster of the Cloud Sect's 188 Spirit Qi Cyclones was the one and only Paradise Thunder Calamity that had happened in the entire history of Cloud Sect by far.

However, the moment he heard that there were thousands of Spirit Qi Cyclones involved this time around, Tianyun could only feel as though his entire mind was in a whirlpool, as a look of deep disbelief appeared on his face.

At the sides stood Muqing and some of the other disciples who had managed to stay alive. Their gazes at Lin Fan were equally flabbergasted.

However, it soon changed into a look of fear.

How bloody horrifying was this?

If he failed to tide through this and the Paradise were to implode, all of them would definitely have this place as their burial grounds!

"Guys, look! The entire Ancient race army is guarding the entrance right now!" Suddenly, a disciple pointed out at the distance. Through the layers of light screen, they were shocked when they caught sight of the situation outside.

Vast and dense like a range of mountains, the Ancient race beings filled the entire surroundings outside!

"It's over! Even if we were to head out, we'd definitely die for sure!"

"What are we to do right now? To think that we're completely

surrounded by the Ancient race beings!"

Observing the current situation, Elder Yun He's heart was starting to thump faster in worry as well. He did not know what to do any longer. How could they rush out of this place given the way things were right now?

This was especially the case with the ten legatus of the Ancient race army that were standing guard outside. Their auras were deep and profound like colossal mountains. It seemed as though their powers alone could crush down and repress on the Heaven and Earth just like that.

...

Chapter 592: I Really Can't Hold On Anymore

Lin Fan wasn't that bothered about the Ancient race beings at the entrance of the Fire Water Secret Grounds. His own situation with his Paradise already had him with his hands full.

Within his Paradise right now, stormy dark clouds were rumbling in the sky. Berserk and wild, they glided around rampantly. Throwing the lightning flashes into it, part of it was segmented just like spiderwebs.

'The Paradise Thunder Calamity is way too scary! The power of thunder that's being emanated from this thing isn't something any ordinary person can hope to fend against!'

Lin Fan was a little panicked right now. If he didn't deal with this well, this might very well be where he would fall!

Boom! Boom!

The thunderous explosions continued to boom within the Paradise. A thunderbolt that was the size of an enormous python growled out furiously and descended from the sky, encompassing the entire Paradise.

Instantly, Lin Fan tossed a Dao Weapon straight over. This Dao Weapon looked exactly like a brush, and was something that belonged to the Fire Water Empress. However, one could only wonder how long something like this could hold up against the thunderbolt.

The brush Dao Weapon floated into the void and enlarged all of a sudden. Within every single stroke, it seemed like it could scrub the entire Heaven and Earth.

Jerking slightly, the light between the gaps of the brush darted out towards the thunderbolt.

Creak.

A cracking sound rang out. To think that the Dao Weapon would actually crack instantly under the might of the thunderbolt, with ripples appearing like the back of a turtle's shell!

'Holy f*ck! This Paradise Thunder Calamity is just not leaving us with any way to get out of it!' The scene that unfolded had Lin Fan's mental state absolutely rattled. To think that a single thunderbolt could cause that Dao Weapon to crack as though it could break apart at any moment! How was he supposed to go on like this?!

'How in the world did the Grandmaster of the Cloud Sect tide through his 188 strikes? If they were all like this, there would definitely be no one who could tide through them at all!' Lin Fan's mind was startled right now.

At that moment, yet another thunderbolt flashed as the Dao Weapon did not even have a chance to retaliate. Instantly, it turned into dust, disappearing into nothingness within the Paradise.

What Lin Fan did not know was that the more Spirit Qi Cyclones there were, the stronger the power of thunder generated would be.

Every single strike of the thunderbolts that Lin Fan was experiencing right now was equivalent to 100 strikes for the Grandmaster of the Cloud Sect's Paradise Thunder Calamity.

Thousands of Spirit Qi Cyclones... This was a Paradise that shouldn't be allowed to exist within this world. If he were to tide through this, he would definitely be astoundingly strong and hailed among Gods and ghosts.

In the view of the Saint Spirit World's consciousness, this was akin to ascending the Heavens here!

'I've worked painstakingly hard to get to this cultivation state! How could I possibly fall right now in this Paradise Thunder

Calamity? Even if I have to give it my all, I must definitely take you down today!' Lin Fan was ready to fight with all he had.

The only remaining few Dao Weapons of the Fire Water Secret Grounds were all slapped out by him instantly.

Sweeping out with his arm, all of his magical powers turned into a dragon form. Multiple dragons from his powers were infused into those Dao Weapons.

The dazzling brilliance shone through the entire space. Possessing a boundless amount of power, those Dao Weapons erupted forth to stand against the Paradise Thunder Calamity.

Creak! Creak!

Thunder flashed as the entire Paradise turned into a world of thunder instantly. The Mythical Parasol Tree stood upright in the center with its flourishing branches. However, upon being struck by a single thunderbolt, it burst into flames and its leaves withered immediately. There was no way it could resist it at all.

To Lin Fan, this Paradise Thunder Calamity was simply way too scary!

Under the repeated strikes of the thunderbolts, those few Dao Weapons began to crack and break down as well, turning into dust eventually.

'This is really just forcing me onto the path of death!' Lin Fan was extremely pale right now, as beads of sweat dripped down his forehead.

ROAR!

The big ancient demon growled repeatedly. Holding up those towering arms of his, he grabbed out at the thunderbolts.

BOOM! BOOM!

As though it could feel the provocation of the big ancient demon, the Paradise Thunder Calamity gathered an even stronger power of

thunder. Under a single strike of that combined thunderbolt, the aura of the big ancient demon diminished a little.

Seeing that, Lin Fan could not help but worry as well. He couldn't possibly let things carry on like this!

The Demon City was the one treasure that Lin Fan wanted to develop the most. It wasn't impossible for that item to become an Utmost Treasure one day!

Instantly, Lin Fan retracted his Demon City before tossing out with his Eternal Axe.

Even though it was damaged, the Eternal Axe was a legendary weapon no matter what. It should be able to hold on for a while now. And even if the Eternal Axe couldn't hold up for that long, he could still depend on the Nine Five Legendary Brick.

However, Lin Fan did not know how long either of them could last for.

Even if he were to expend every single thing he had, there were still thousands of thunderbolts awaiting him later on.

'It's over!'

This was the most unfortunate outcome that Lin Fan could come across in his mind.

"Lin Fan! The Ancient race army has already surrounded the exit!" Just as Lin Fan was immersed within his Paradise, Fairy Hongyun's voice rang out. Looking at the dense and huge army of Ancient race beings outside, Lin Fan's face was disgruntled as well.

"All of you guys, don't head out first." Lin Fan waved his hand and stopped everyone.

"What do you want to do?" Instantly, Fairy Hongyun had a bad feeling about this.

Lin Fan turned his gaze at Fairy Hongyun, then looked within the Paradise in his Inner World once more. The thunderbolts were

getting ever more berserk.

The Eternal Axe could no longer hold on. There were signs of cracks on the Nine Five Legendary Brick as well.

To think that even legendary weapons couldn't hold out within this Paradise Thunder Calamity, let alone his own physical body.

"I can no longer hold out! This Paradise Thunder Calamity has gone far beyond my expectations." Lin Fan chuckled bitterly. He truly felt that there was no way out of it this time around.

One of the stages of the Paradise's metamorphosis was for him to undergo the Calamity. Of course, he was the main vessel for that. Right now, he was already feeling as though he couldn't deal with it after merely tens of thunderbolts. What else could he do at this stage?

If he had known that this would be the case, Lin Fan would have crafted out tons of treasures and made use of them to block the thunderbolts one by one. However, it was all too late for that.

"But, you...!" Suddenly, Fairy Hongyun realised that Lin Fan was looking at the Ancient race army outside with a weird glint in his eyes. It was as though an inconceivable thought had just appeared within his mind.

"Once the Paradise is destroyed, I will be destroyed along with it. The blast radius should be around a hundred miles. No one will be able to survive in that area. From the get-go, this had nothing to do with you guys at all. If you guys stay within this Fire Water Secret Grounds, you may be able to keep your lives." Lin Fan replied.

Fairy Hongyun did not know what to say any longer. While she knew that Lin Fan's Paradise Thunder Calamity would be extremely frightening, she had not expected it to be this horrific.

From the look on Lin Fan's face right now, Fairy Hongyun understood that all Spirit Weapons and Dao Weapons would definitely be destroyed. At the same time, his own body's core

would undoubtedly be expended thoroughly as well.

"It's too late. There's nothing I can do to fend against it any longer." Lin Fan focused his mental state. Even though he had quite a bit of indignance in his heart, he was entirely helpless right now.

Suddenly, Lin Fan turned into a streak of light as he bolted out of the entrance.

"LIN FAN...!" Fairy Hongyun screamed out. However, she knew that everything would come to an end as well.

'Damn it! God damn it! This shouldn't be the end of my path just yet! Why had things come to this? ' Lin Fan's heart was filled with all sorts of regrets.

'There's a living being heading out!'

'Why is there just one of them? Could he be coming out just to scout for them? But it doesn't matter. We'll have him stay behind first!'

The Ancient race army laughed out cruelly at this sight. However, the moment they caught sight of this living being, their faces changed entirely.

The entire body of this living being was wrapped in thunder, as a berserk energy was seeping out of his body continuously!

'Retreat!'

The expressions of the ten legatus changed immediately.

"Even if Yours Truly's Paradise is to explode, Yours Truly is going to bring all you Ancient race sh*ts down with me!" Lin Fan's eyes were resolute right now.

The changes that his Paradise were undergoing right now were due to his lack of experience and knowledge of this world. If he could have the chance to continue surviving after this calamity, he would definitely try his best to build up his knowledge and not

continue as recklessly as before.

'Paradise, open!'

Instantly, that Paradise of Lin Fan which was fraught with all sorts of dangers right now encompassed all the Ancient race beings present within it.

BAM! BAM!

Fairy Hongyun and the others snuck a gaze out of the Fire Water Secret Grounds. Right now, it was a world of thunder out there.

Chapter 593: Thank The Heavens, The Earth And The Entire Ancient Race Family!

"What is he trying to do? Is he intending to perish together with the Ancient race beings?" Seeing this sight, Hongyun was extremely puzzled. She did not know what Lin Fan was planning.

Elder Yun He was brooding deep in his thoughts right now. Suddenly, his face changed, "Wait. If he were to make use of the Ancient race beings as vessels, defending against and blocking the Paradise Thunder Calamity may not be entirely impossible..."

"However, these Ancient race beings are no fools either. How would they surrender just like that?"

...

At this moment, Lin Fan did not have any other plans he could think of. Initially, he had thought that he wanted these Ancient race beings to die with him even if he couldn't tide over the Paradise Thunder Calamity. Because of that, he opened up his Paradise without any single bit of hesitation, and dragged all of the Ancient race beings within this place.

To begin with, Lin Fan's Paradise was extremely strong. The space it encompassed was overwhelmingly huge and boundless. Even though the Ancient race army was great, it still paled in the face of Lin Fan's enormous Paradise.

However, the moment they entered Lin Fan's Paradise, the Ancient race beings could sense a terrifying power that was brewing above in the sky.

"Where is this place?"

"What is that living being trying to do?"

"What is up with this power of thunder over here?! How in the world is it this scary?"

The Ancient race army was startled at this moment. Even though they were menacing and stood tall above the rest of the world, they still felt their goosebumps rising at the sight of this formidable power of thunder. A sense of dread was surging in their hearts.

For some of the Ancient race beings, they might have had no idea at all as to what this was all about. However, the ten legatus and tribunus clearly understood where they were and what was going on in this scene before them.

"This living being is undergoing a Paradise Thunder Calamity! He's trying to have us die alongside him! Damn it! God damn it!"

"Everyone, listen up! Use all of your might to attack the Paradise! Make sure you break through the walls of this Paradise!" The ten legatus of the Ancient race ordered out immediately. However, under the relentless assault of the power of thunder, their voices died out in the chaos, unable to be transmitted across.

Looking at the countless Spirit Qi Cyclones within the Paradise, the legatus of the Ancient race beings were stumped right now.

"Just what sort of an extent has this Paradise accumulated resources till? How in the world could there be Spirit Qi Cyclones that are this strong?" An Ancient race legatus let out a stupefied look. Roaring out ferociously, he sent all of his body's energy into a single punch that burst out, as though a thousand armies were rushing towards the walls of the Paradise.

Initially, Lin Fan had wanted to perish together with these Ancient race beings in the Paradise Thunder Calamity. However, something shocking happened in the next moment.

Even though the thunderbolts in the voids got even wilder and more berserk, the power of thunder began to separate into multiple portions.

Densely packed, and with the girth of a chopstick, all of these thunderbolts boomed loudly. Even though the total aura did not

change at all, Lin Fan could sense that the might of the power of thunder was now being split up evenly.

'Could this be what they meant by 'Those who see get a share of the pot'? With that, are all of the Ancient race beings are now sharing the burden of the power of thunder?' At this sight, Lin Fan's heart was filled with joy.

However, the crystallized walls of the Paradise began to tremble. Looking over at the distance, Lin Fan could spot some Ancient race beings trying their best to attack those crystallized walls of his Paradise. Under these ferocious attacks, the walls seemed extremely unstable. It seemed as though they could shatter at any moment!

'No! This is an extremely rare opportunity! How can I possibly let these Ancient race beings screw this up? Whether or not I get through this Paradise Thunder Calamity depends on them!' Lin Fan was extremely gleeful right now.

'Mythical Parasol Tree, wrap around the entire Paradise!'

Grabbing out into the void, the Mythical Parasol Tree jerked violently. With that, countless tree branches ripped out. They dug their way into the Paradise like countless tiny hands.

Intertwining with one another, the tree branches of the Mythical Parasol Tree formed a gigantic, dense web. The twin True Essences of Fire and Water began to churn rapidly, transforming into a scorching sun and a running long river.

The swiveling of the scorching sun caused an endless amount of rays to burst forth, plastering the crystallized walls of the Paradise.

The long river swam through the crystallized walls as well, nourishing everything it touched. Each time the crystallized walls were breached, a soothing and warm energy would seep in, allowing it to regenerate quickly.

The powers within Lin Fan's body were rapidly burning up as

well. One by one, those figures of the Skill Gods howled in anger as they transformed into a gigantic river that gushed within the Paradise.

In order to sustain the stability of this Paradise, Lin Fan could not help but exert every single bit of strength he had.

If not for the fact that Lin Fan's foundation was sturdy, he would have turned into a dried up corpse just by utilizing these skills in order to sustain the energy required by his Paradise.

"What in the world is with this Paradise?! Damn it!" All ten of the legatus of the Ancient race army were divine celestial level 5, Essence Spirit state beings. Each of them wielded an unimaginable amount of power.

Every single punch of theirs would send forth a God of Power that would bellow in fury, ripping everything before their faces. However, every single strike that they landed on these crystallized walls of the Paradise left nothing but a few ripples.

How could the ten legatus of the Ancient race army tolerate something as such?

BOOM!

All of the densely packed thunderbolts that were like chopsticks began to twist and contort while descending from the Heavens. The view within the Paradise right now was absolutely magnificent, and could cause one to hold their breath with just a single look.

All of these thunderbolts were like a drizzle pouring down. It was impossible to dodge them at all! Filled with these dense and concentrated thunderbolts all over the entire Paradise, it gleamed with an uncanny glow.

'ARGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!'

The tragic wails rang out continuously.

Some of the weaker Ancient race beings could not endure the power of thunder that was raining upon them right now. At every contact, their skin parted ways with their bodies, as a thick, black smoke sifted up from the damage done to them.

"To think that this living being would try to make use of us in order to share the burden of his Paradise Thunder Calamity! Damn it!" A few of the stronger Ancient race beings slammed out with their hands and destroyed the thunderbolts entirely. However, the sight of their fellow weaker Ancient race beings that were smitten down mercilessly had them all yelling in anger.

A series of thunderbolts struck down on Lin Fan's body.

'Ding...Eternal God Body Experience Points +1,000'

Lin Fan realized that the power of thunder was no longer as powerful after being divided up. He was absolutely exhilarated with this fact. He wanted to howl out in joy and vent out all the happiness within his heart right now. However, he had to keep his cool. He still had an important task of maintaining the stability of the Paradise. No matter what, he couldn't allow these Ancient race beings to breach his Paradise at all!

'Burn, burn!'

Lin Fan was giving it his all. All of the Shengyang Pills that he had obtained with much effort were now being erupted out. Even though there were only a couple hundreds of thousands of them, Lin Fan did not want to leave any regrets down at this crucial junction.

Each one of the myriad mythical elixirs he had in his possessions erupted out to supplement the powers that he was losing in order to sustain the Paradise right now.

BOOM!

The thunderbolts boomed out once more. And this time around, the girth of the thunderbolt strikes increased slightly.

This was due to the fact that there were some Ancient race beings who had perished in the previous wave of the thunderbolts. Now that they were smitten into dust, there were less of them to share the burden right now.

However, this was still something that Lin Fan could deal with.

'Ding...Eternal God Body Experience Points +1,100'

The moment the thunderbolts coiled around Lin Fan's body, they were disintegrated as the experience points of his physical body state increased ever so steadily.

To Lin Fan, this was a sign that hope had appeared.

'Thank you, Heavens! Thank you, Earth! Thank you, each one of the Ancient race family!'

Lin Fan really had an urge to cry out right now. He had thought that he was truly about to die this time around. Who would have thought that a living bodhisattva such as the Ancient race would appear in his critical moment of need and bring forth to him salvation in these tough times?

Lin Fan could not help but lament over his shortcomings in comparison to this noble act of the Ancient race beings.

Under the current wave of thunderbolts, there were again a number of Ancient race soldiers who could not endure the power of thunder and found themselves being smitten into dust.

Because Lin Fan could not be considered as the one who had killed these Ancient race beings, he did not receive any experience points for their deaths.

However, as long as he could sustain and tide over this Paradise Thunder Calamity, Lin Fan could care less about the experience points that were lost right now.

Chapter 594: I Will Be Sure To Return The Favor For Today's Kindness!

"All of you dear Ancient race soldiers and warriors! I, Lin Fan, shall remember the kind debt that you guys have bestowed upon me! In the future when I overthrow the Ancient race, I will definitely leave some mercy for them because of your kindness today!"

Lin Fan was filled with gratitude towards these Ancient race beings.

Looking at how those Ancient race beings of only utmost and azure celestial level would take the power of thunder without fear all for his sake, just so they could be smitten into pure dust against it, Lin Fan's heart wrenched with pain.

Just how noble must one's heart be in order for them to be so selfless?

Not only that, some Ancient race beings weren't completely struck to death by the thunderbolts. Now, they were just limbless here and there. With their injuries, they should be seeking treatment behind the scenes.

However, despite their severe injuries, they were still pointing up at the sky and screaming at the power of thunder, resisting it with all they had until they were eventually disintegrated into dust.

'You...!"" Even though all the Ancient race beings were extremely angered by Lin Fan's words, there was nothing they could do about the situation at all. Each time there was a break in the thunderbolts, all ten legatus would seize the opportunity and channel all of their powers towards the crystallized walls of the Paradise.

Each time they struck out, Lin Fan could feel all the energy within his body rumbling, as though his powers had dipped by a

good half.

However, under the support of his pills and the Mythical Parasol Tree, Lin Fan was still managing to hold on.

"Ancient race warriors, watch out! You're all about to be struck down once more!" Looking at the situation in the sky, Lin Fan gave off a kind reminder.

To Lin Fan, it was for the better that there were less Ancient race beings that died each time.

BOOOOOOOOOOOOOM!

Yet another thunderbolt struck down as the ten legatus hurriedly retaliated immediately.

The Paradise Thunder Calamity possessed a power of destruction within it. Even with the current power of thunder, it couldn't deal any immediate damage to them.

However, this power of destruction would accumulate within their bodies. After a certain point, it would definitely implode and destroy everything within.

At this moment, the Ancient race beings were howling in anguish. Each time the Paradise Thunder Calamity rained thunderbolts down onto them, their skins would split open, with black smoke rising from it.

"LEGATUS, PLEASE SAVE US!"

"HELP US!"

...

The Ancient race soldiers were wailing out in pain. Their cultivation states weren't that high at all. Therefore, they couldn't withstand this Paradise Thunder Calamity at all. With that, there were many of them who would end up dead or severely injured.

"Despicable! Shameless!" The ten legatus of the Ancient race blared out repeatedly. They could no longer tolerate this.

'KILL!'

Since they couldn't take down this Paradise at all, the only choice left for them was to kill off this living being.

Looking at the charge of the ten legatus towards himself, Lin Fan's expression changed immediately. If they were to clash with him together, he wouldn't be their match at all!

But, before he was to go into hiding from them, how could Lin Fan allow these Ancient race brothers of his to continue suffering like this? Therefore, he grabbed a large number of pills and tossed them up into the sky. They erupted within the Paradise and scattered down onto the bodies of the Ancient race beings with their healing properties.

Instantly, all of these severely injured Ancient race beings were healed up.

Even those Ancient race beings who had a limb or two short right now found their bodies regrowing out.

"Ah! I'm alright now! All of my injuries are healed up!"

"Haha! Not dead! I'm not dead!"

At this moment, some of the Ancient race beings cast a suspicious glance at Lin Fan, wondering what this living being was up to. However, the ten legatus were hollering non-stop. To them, this bloody living being was way too despicable!

Lin Fan entered his Stealth mode without any hesitation. With that, he started cruising around his Paradise in circles.

"The thunder's coming! Watch out, guys!" Looking at the changes in the sky, Lin Fan let out yet another kind reminder. Upon hearing these words, some of the Ancient race beings were startled and began to defend against it excitedly once more.

"That f*cking ignoble fella! If we were to catch him, we'd definitely tear him into shreds!" The legatus of the Ancient race

were incensed.

They had never once met with such an abominable living being in their lives!

'Ding...Eternal God Body Experience Points +1,300'

All of these thin thunderbolts could not deal any damage to Lin Fan at all. However, not all of the Ancient race beings were as lucky as him.

Those who had the worst lucks found themselves turning into dust by the bolts. Those who had slightly better luck? Really severe injuries, and that was all.

'AHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!'

Each time a thunderbolt struck down, a series of tragic wails would ring out as well. All of these tragic wails were the sounds of the Ancient race beings. Under the power of thunder, they were filled with torments in both their hearts and bodies.

Looking at the gigantic sea of troops of the Ancient race, Lin Fan was cheering them on in his heart, hoping for them to endure until the very end of it all.

He must definitely try his best to save these Ancient race beings and not have them die off so easily. Otherwise, the strength of the thunderbolts would definitely increase over time to a point where he couldn't handle it any longer.

"Proud warriors of the Ancient race, know no fear! Let me help you guys!"

Lin Fan might be lacking in a lot of things right now. But, one thing he did not lack was healing pills. Therefore, he tossed out yet another significant amount of healing pills to rejuvenate the vitalities of these Ancient race beings.

"HAHA! I'm healed up once more!"

"Not dead! I'm truly not dead yet! Haha...!"

The Ancient race soldiers were raving at this point. By now, their spirits were so high, it was akin to having a Battle God possessing their bodies, giving them an unperturbed aura. It was as though they had completely forgotten that this entire mess was created by a living of the thousands of races in the first place.

"Just who in the world are you?" The Ancient race legatus blasted out.

"I am the Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan! All of you need not be overly thankful towards me. It is in my character to revive the dead and rescue the injured. Together, we shall get through this Paradise Thunder Calamity! Let's discuss any other issues we have after we get out of this place!" Lin Fan tossed his robes aside as his face changed yet again.

"Take care, guys! I see lightning flashes once more!"

...

Upon hearing these words, the Ancient race legatus nearly spat out all the blood in their mouths.

Even though they were absolutely determined to kill this guy right now, this fella was way too devious! Each time they got close to him, he would disappear from the spot without a trace. Before they knew it, he would appear far in the distance!

As for those Ancient race beings who were struck half to death by the thunderbolts, they would be screaming in agony each time the waves rained down once more.

"Please don't revive us any longer! We can't take it anymore! We want to die, please!"

The Ancient race soldiers could barely take it any longer. At the start, they were pretty exhilarated each time they found themselves recovering from the severe wounds inflicted by the thunderbolts. However, the pain that rained down on them was like a gigantic mountain crashing down on them. They couldn't

endure it for much longer!

The fact that the thunderbolts seemed to be getting even stronger was causing them to break down emotionally at this moment! In the eyes of the Ancient race beings, Lin Fan represented the advent of a peerless demon.

He wouldn't even grant them the wish of death!

In the blink of an eye, 1,000 thunderbolts had passed.

Lin Fan's physical body state had leveled up as well. Right now, he was a divine celestial level 3, Paradise state being in terms of physical body state. Also, the crystallized walls of the Paradise no longer required Lin Fan's powers for sustenance.

Right now, the crystallized walls were as sturdy as they could be. Even the combined attacks of the ten legatus could not damage it at all.

Lin Fan realized that the Paradise was evolving along with the Paradise Thunder Calamity. If they were to tide through the entire Paradise Thunder Calamity, he wondered how strong it would get by then.

This was something that he couldn't even begin to imagine right now. Perhaps, even someone like Sovereign King Wei might not be able to shatter his Paradise at all.

Everything was progressing towards that path of perfection right now.

However, this was the moment when something troublesome was happening for Lin Fan.

"B*stard! How dare you try to make use of us from the Ancient race! Today, I shall make sure I blow up your Paradise!" An Ancient race legatus yelled. Those malevolent eyes of his were filled with the flames of fury.

'Just what is he trying to do?' Lin Fan was bewildered. However,

the next scene had him pretty worried.

"Since I can't break through your Paradise, I'll only have to detonate my own Paradise in order to blow yours up!" The Ancient race legatus was thoroughly enraged by now. He was now ready to sacrifice his own life in order to disrupt Lin Fan's plans.

Instantly, a devastating aura emanated out from the body of this Ancient race legatus.

"H-hold on! Calm down! Let's talk things through!" Lin Fan called out. Even if this Ancient race being were to detonate his own Paradise, he might not be able to blow open a crack in Lin Fan's Paradise. However, Lin Fan's concern right now was that the other Ancient race beings might end up being collateral damage in the blast!

The power of thunder was getting stronger by the waves. If the number of people sharing the burden were to lower down, it would be extremely dangerous!

No, he had got to stop this!

"Damned living being! Even if I've got to die, I'll ensure that you fail in your plans! If I were to allow someone like you to continue getting stronger, it would be disastrous for our Ancient race!" The Ancient race legatus hollered.

He had already realized that if things were to carry on this way with this living being tiding through his Paradise Thunder Calamity, he would definitely become someone utterly horrifying.

This was the only thing he could do if he wanted to nip Lin Fan in the bud.

"FOR THE ANCIENT RACE...!" Without any bit of fear, the Ancient race legatus screamed in a deranged manner.

'Holy f*ck! How can I allow you to succeed!' Lin Fan was riled right now. This guy was being completely uncooperative!

Chapter 595: The Final Moment

'True Origins Crushing Kick!'

Lin Fan did not want to waste time pondering too much over this as he unleashed his ultimate move straight up. If he were to allow this Ancient race being to self-detonate, who knew what sort of a cataclysmic effect it would produce?

The Paradise trembled as the sky was filled with a foot imprint that flew out towards the Ancient race being.

"HAHA! Your legatus here isn't even afraid of death. Do you think he would be afraid of something like this?" The Ancient race legatus' laugh was chilling. That death stare of his emitted a red glow, as though he wouldn't rest in peace until Lin Fan was killed by him.

However, it didn't take long before the expression of the Ancient race legatus changed. He screamed at the top of his lungs, "WHAT HAVE YOU DONE TO ME?"

The strength of the Ancient race legatus' Paradise was wild right now, as though it could explode out at any moment. But upon receiving that kick, he realized that the power within his Paradise were dispelled immediately, as an uncontrollable pain surged through his head. It was so dreadful that he couldn't pull himself away from it at all.

"I haven't done anything to you at all. If there's anything wrong, we should talk things out! Don't casually resort to stuff like detonating yourself up!" Lin Fan smiled indifferently. Immediately after, he couldn't care less about the Ancient race legatus; the Paradise Thunder Calamity was starting to go rampant once more.

It was as though the Paradise Thunder Calamity itself was getting fed up with being unable to smite Lin Fan to death.

"MOTHERF*CKING HUMAN KING! YOU'RE DESPICABLE AND

VILE!" The Ancient race legatus was clutching at his crotch in unbearable pain, as sweat dripped down furiously from his forehead.

Lin Fan ignored him entirely. His gaze was focused right now. There was a strange phenomenon going on in his Paradise Thunder Calamity.

Two gigantic thunderbolts fused together, before splitting out into multiple portions.

BOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM!

The lightning flashed. Once more, Lin Fan's Paradise was turned into a world of thunder.

'Ding...Eternal God Body Experience Points +1,500'

Even though these thunderbolts were virtually nothing for Lin Fan, it was a wave of destruction for the Ancient race beings, resulting in death and injuries. Under the might of the thunderbolts, dust flew everywhere before evaporating into nothingness.

Lin Fan swept his robes and tossed out a great number of healing pills. They exploded out, turning into a thick medicinal mist that covered the bodies of those injured Ancient race beings.

As for the Ancient race legatus who was struck by Lin Fan's True Origins Crushing Kick, his entire body was pitch black right now. While it didn't amount to much, he was enduring an insufferable pain through his entire body, rendering him unable to resist at all.

Therefore, Lin Fan could only heal him with all he had in order to have him hold on to the very end.

...

Fire Water Secret Grounds...

Fairy Hongyun and the others were dumbfounded right now.

Lin Fan's Paradise repeatedly flashed with lightning. Even

though they weren't inside it, they could still sense the berserk energy that was flowing within it. In fact, they could feel that if this power of thunder were to even spread out a little from within, it would be enough to annihilate all of them present right now.

"It seems as though the Ancient race beings have done a good deed this time around." Yun He gasped in astonishment.

"T-too strong! The might of those Ancient race legatus is too much! Even if you were to cage them within a Paradise, they should definitely be able to break out of it with pure brute force! To think that Lin Fan could sustain the Paradise and have it intact till now! Just how in the world could he have done it?"

"He is the utmost pride of the Human race! Even those five powerful legendary beings of the Human race from 10,000 years ago may not have been able to conduct this feat!"

Weitian's face was paler than anyone present right now. To think that this being of the Human race would be this strong! Right now, a sense of chill and regret was bubbling within his heart.

If he had known that the other party would be this strong, he wouldn't have offended this guy from the start!

Initially, he was still gloating slightly seeing how the other party might not be able to get through the Paradise Thunder Calamity. However, it seemed as though that horrifying being of the Human race was managing to hold out against this!

Terrifying... This is way too terrifying!

Within the Paradise...

Lin Fan's expression was changing.

It had already been over 2,000 thunderbolt strikes by now. As such, his physical body state had grown to that of a divine celestial level 4, Undying state.

However, the number of Ancient race beings that were still alive

to share the burden of the Paradise Thunder Calamity was getting less and less by the wave. There were practically none of them left by now.

In fact, there were already two of the Ancient race legatus who had died out of the original ten.

Those two were the ones who had wanted to detonate their own Paradises, but were suppressed down by Lin Fan's True Origins Crushing Kick. However, because of that suppression of Lin Fan, they were unable to use their own powers to defend against the Paradise Thunder Calamity, and could only take on the thunderbolts with their physical body states.

Eventually, the accumulation of the power of destruction caused them to explode out from within.

BOOM!

At this moment, the Paradise Thunder Calamity was getting ever more maniacal. Within the void, the lightning bolts lined the entire sky densely like a nest of agile snakes. Distorted and convoluted, they appeared from time to time in flashes.

A gigantic thunderbolt that was the size of five men huddled together slammed down from the sky.

"Good one! Come at me, then! Now that things have come to this, Yours Truly isn't going to bow down!" Lin Fan hollered. Pushing out with his palm, his energy traveled out, colliding with that crazed dragon of thunder intensely.

BOOM! BOOM!

"HUMAN! THE ANCIENT RACE WILL NEVER LET YOU OFF!" One of the Ancient race legatus was on the brink of death right now. Under the might of the next thunderbolt, he was disintegrated into dust without any chance at all.

To be honest, the deaths of these Ancient race legatus were way too dishonorable for them. All of them were divine celestial level 5,

Essence Spirit state beings! Which one of them wasn't a powerful being to begin with?

Even amongst the Ancient race beings, they were of a legatus status, and commandeered 1,000,000 troops of their own! To think that they were to be used as shields for someone of the Human race in order for him to tide through his Paradise Thunder Calamity!

How could any Ancient race legatus get through such a humiliation?

However, there was nothing they could do at all.

This human was way too despicable!

Even though he wasn't their match at all, his skills were extremely sketchy. Coupled with the fact that he was extremely stealthy, there was no way anyone could track him down!

To think that he could even prevent the detonation of one's own Paradise!

"I'm indignant about this! Heaven's Will! Please bestow strength upon me!" An Ancient race legatus screamed with an extremely spiteful look.

In this world, there should only be grounds for the Ancient race to trample upon all the others beings of the thousands of races. How could the tables be turned upon them?

The speed of the Paradise Thunder Calamity was getting faster, and it was getting harder for anyone to react by now. Right after a single Thunder Calamity rained down, the next wave would follow closely behind.

As time went by, Lin Fan's physical body was undergoing a state of ripping and regenerating rapidly as well.

"HUMAN! YOU SHALL DIE A HORRIBLE DEATH!"

Looking at their Ancient race beings dying repeatedly one after another, the Ancient race legatus were thoroughly anguished right

now.

"I'LL HAVE YOU DEAD!" Suddenly, one of the Ancient race legatus howled out wildly as he appeared straight in the face of Lin Fan. Disregarding the formidable power of thunder above him, he sent a punch pummelling straight at Lin Fan's face.

Lin Fan did not turn around to face him. Instead, his gaze was still on the lightning flashes in the Heaven.

BOOM!

Two thunderbolts flashed by Lin Fan's side.

At this moment, Lin Fan was like a man made up of thunder. With loud screeches and cracks, his entire body was wrapped up with multiple lightning snakes, as though they were about to devour Lin Fan entirely.

At the side, the Ancient race legatus who was about to fight it out with Lin Fan was wailing dreadfully as he was ripped apart endlessly.

"HUMAN...! HUMAN!!!"

The death of this Ancient race legatus had no effect on Lin Fan at all.

However, Lin Fan realized that the thunderbolts were not raining down right now. It was as though they were gathering up instead. By the time he looked around at his surroundings, he heaved in a cold breath of air.

The entire Ancient race army had been annihilated without a single survivor. That Ancient race legatus happened to be the last Ancient race being standing.

All of the Dao and Spirit Weapons from the bodies of the Ancient race legatus had played a part in helping Lin Fan defend up until this moment. He could not deny that he wouldn't be standing here right now if not for the presence of the ten Ancient race legatus.

"Whether I die or live depends on this final moment." Lin Fan's heart was starting to come to peace. He then shut his eyes gently and focused his spirit, essence, and vitality.

When he next opened his eyes, his hands danced around in the air with different stances.

A fist.

A palm strike.

A sword.

It was as though he had uncovered every single logic and wisdom within the Heaven and Earth.

A series of Skill Gods floated gently behind Lin Fan.

The three-headed and six-armed Faceless Sky Demon was slowly evolving as well, as its aura grew stronger than ever at this moment.

"It's up to us now." Lin Fan spoke up.

"Yes, Master!"

Lin Fan took a step forth, as his aura ascended to the peak point right now.

"Come on! I must definitely tide over this Paradise Thunder Calamity! Even if it's Buddha himself, he shall not hinder my path forward!" Lin Fan's aura was domineering akin to a blade that was just unsheathed.

If he were to meet with a God right now, he would kill the God. If a Buddha appeared, he would kill the Buddha.

Right now, he was ready to slay everything before him.

Chapter 596: A Paradise That Is One Of It's Kind Throughout History

BOOM!

Ten Thunder Spirits stood upright within the Paradise. They looked down at the entire world with a cold, merciless gaze, that were fixated at Lin Fan.

"What are you looking at? If you're unhappy, come and f*ck me up! What? Am I going to be afraid of you guys now?" Lin Fan hollered out in rage as the aura of his entire body had reached its peak right now.

The Paradise Thunder Calamity was deeply tied to the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World. There was no way they would let Lin Fan tide through this so easily.

These ten last remaining Thunder Spirits were hell-bent on destroying him.

The Thunder Trainer King was caged in an aura of his Buddha nature, with a benevolent look on his face. However, his gaze was extremely ferocious. Both of his arms were coiled with thunder as he followed tightly behind Lin Fan.

As for the Spirit of Biggra, he had retracted that dodgy smile that was usually on his face. However, the dodginess of his aura was still ever so evident, emanating out from time to time.

Long Xuan and Xiguang's hands were locked tightly together, with a grim expression on their faces. They knew that this was the final trial. If they were to tide through this, it would open up another world for them. If not, death would await them as they disintegrated into dust.

"Master, all of our skills shall strike out together. All things can be broken through a single thought, as we remain invincible between the world."

At this moment, Lin Fan's battle intent was high strung. Materializing into a physical state, it manifested into a God Spirit of his battle intent.

"Come on." Lin Fan's gaze was sharp. He had reached this point from the very bottom. Right now, he was deploying every single skill he had ever learned, as a powerful aura revolved around him.

Right now, Lin Fan was like an unparalleled Battle God. He could slay any and everything without a single bit of hesitation.

BOOM!

The ten Thunder Spirits howled before fusing together into an extremely thick thunderbolt. This incredibly thick thunderbolt shot down from the Heavens like a massive dragon that vociferated in anger continuously.

Lin Fan's domineering aura rose immediately as he stretched out his finger. While this finger might seem to be calm and casual, it encompassed everything within it. Even though it was just one of his fingers, it possessed every single Skill Spirit within it.

A single strike with all of his powers... A single strike to destroy everything...

Creak!

The moment the Thunder Spirits and his Skill Spirits clashed, the entire Paradise vibrated immensely. The powerful lightning rippled out in all directions. Through this power of thunder, multiple thin and agile thunder snakes contorted out. Twisting around, they eventually covered Lin Fan like a flower.

The Thunder Trainer King shut his eyes gently as he shrank down in size. Eventually, he turned into a crystal. Within the crystal, the Thunder Trainer King sat down cross-legged, as though he was about to have a breakthrough and be reborn.

The Spirit of Biggra shut his eyes gently as well as his body was destroyed continuously. Eventually, he was covered by a thick

mist, before condensing down into a crystal as well.

Under the might of the power of thunder, all the Skill Spirits had reached a state of saturation. They were now undergoing a state of rebirth. Whether or not they lived or died depended on Lin Fan right now.

'The f*ck? F*ck this! Seems like I can only face this all by myself now!' Lin Fan knew that they were evolving right now, and that the success of that evolution depended on him.

If he tided through this, they lived, and if he didn't, everyone would die.

'Roc's Breath!'

In a flash, an illusory figure of a Roc appeared behind Lin Fan. This Roc began to materialize continuously, before it turned into a physical body. Opening its mouth, it was able to take in entire mountains and rivers with a single breath.

All ten Thunder Spirits were absorbed within Lin Fan's tummy.

Suddenly, Lin Fan's face changed. His body was being breached by the thunderbolts as they worked hard at wreaking havoc within.

Creak!

As though he couldn't endure this terribly mighty strength, Lin Fan's body began to tear apart. Every single wound would flash with lightning and screech loudly.

'Essence Spirit of the Heaven and Earth! Culminate into one!'

With that, a vortex appeared at the head of Lin Fan. A massive amount of Spirit Qi was being sucked in as his powers surged up, trying to defend against everything.

Blood Sea was working at its maximum efficiency right now. Destruction and regeneration were working interchangeably at this moment.

However, Lin Fan's expression was gradually turning worse with time. The ten Thunder Spirits were way too strong! They were annihilating all the magical powers within his body! In fact, even the source of Lin Fan's powers in every single cell in his body were being destroyed by them.

If this were to carry on, Rebirth through Blood itself might even be rendered useless!

"SYSTEM! BLOODY HELL! HOW LONG MORE DO YOU WISH TO WAIT BEFORE COMING TO SAVE ME? DO YOU REALLY WANT ME TO DIE RIGHT HERE?" Lin Fan screamed out. He could no longer do anything more.

The Paradise Thunder Calamity that he was going through right now wasn't something that anyone could possibly endure. This could be considered the strongest Paradise Thunder Calamity in the whole of the Ancient Saint World.

Even the eight Utmost Beings of the Ancient race wouldn't have had gone through such an agonizing Paradise Thunder Calamity!

These last ten Thunder Spirits were even stronger than all of the Thunder Calamity strikes that he had experienced from the very beginning added together!

It was as though Lin Fan's scream had broken through something, as all ten Thunder Spirits that were wantonly wreaking havoc in his body began to calm down. Suddenly, they were the ones screaming out in agony, as an unknown energy surged out from within Lin Fan's body towards them.

BAM!

BAM!

...

All of those intrepid Thunder Spirits began to crumble down one after another. Turning into a ball of energy, all of them were fused into the Paradise.

"HAHA! Finally, the system intervenes!" Lin Fan roared out in laughter as his face let out a look of glee.

Lin Fan understood that the reason why the system hadn't intervened earlier on was that it wanted him to face it himself. But now, these ten Thunder Spirits weren't something that anyone could deal with by themselves.

BAM!

A berserk surge of energy ripped out.

Splitting the entire Heaven and Earth open, everything entered a state of nothingness. Lin Fan's consciousness began to get blurry, as though he was entering another world entirely.

...

Outside...

Looking at the dispersion of the Paradise, Fairy Hongyun and the others frowned.

"What's happening? Why is the Paradise dispersing?"

"Does this mean that he had succeeded or...failed?"

...

Even with her broad knowledge of things, the scene that was happening right here wasn't something that Fairy Hongyun had seen before. In fact, nothing as such was inscribed even within the ancient records.

"Could he have failed?" Yun He's face was terrible right now.

"I don't think so. If he had failed, the Paradise Thunder Calamity would have erupted out undoubtedly. Given how devastating that Paradise Thunder Calamity was, even if we were hidden snugly within the Fire Water Secret Grounds, we would definitely be disintegrated into nothingness." Fairy Hongyun replied.

"Then, what in the world is happening right now? Where has the

Paradise gone? Where is HE gone?"

"Let's go and check it out."

Everyone hurried out of the Fire Water Secret Grounds and searched around the vicinity. However, they couldn't find any trace of Lin Fan at all.

....

A single speck of dust could be considered as a world of its own.

Right now within the void, a speck of dust that couldn't be seen with the naked eye floated gently in the middle of everything.

Lin Fan gradually regained his consciousness. Looking at his surroundings, he grinned. Now that he had tided over the Paradise Thunder Calamity, everything had returned to normalcy.

Creak.

The sounds of cracking permeated through the void. Lin Fan realized that all of those Skill Spirits who had turned into crystals were shedding their crystal shells right now. This was a rebirth as a massive aura rippled out of them.

Compared to the past, they were stronger by a hundred times.

"I am the big ancient demon. By right, I should be the one who should oversee the Dao of the Paradise."

"I am the Thunder Trainer King. By right, I should be the one to reform all of the beings within the Paradise."

"I am the Spirit of Biggra. By right, I should be the one who should oversee the Dao of the Paradise."

Instantly, the big ancient demon and Spirit of Biggra glared at one another, their sharp gazes filled with battle intent.

"Only the Spirit of Biggra should have the rights to oversee the Dao of the Paradise."

"What are you? I am the big ancient demon! Of course, I should

be the one in charge of overseeing the Dao of this place!"

"Dogsh*t! I'm the one who has been with Master for the longest time now! My battle results have been illustrious throughout all the fights! How can you compete with me?" The Spirit of Biggra retorted.

The auras of Long Xuan and Xiguang were both extremely mysterious and deep right now. Looking at the squabble between the big ancient demon and the Spirit of Biggra, both of them shrugged their shoulders helplessly.

However, at that moment, Lin Fan pointed out with his fingers and a tower of the Eighteen Levels of Hells floated out. This was the Realm that was cultivated out by Mu Tian and forced out by Lin Fan in the end.

With a single palm slap, Lin Fan slammed the Eighteen Levels of Hells down into the abyss of his Paradise.

At this moment, Lin Fan's Paradise underwent a change that caused the Heaven and Earth to topple over entirely. Compared to before, this was way more like a Paradise now.

Lin Fan lifted his head over. At the far end of his Paradise, a talisman paper that was changing rapidly floated silently over in the depths.

Right now, the entire Paradise was just like an entire world of its own, with its consciousness metamorphosing into the Dao. From this point forth, it would definitely possess mythical usages.

However, Lin Fan's face changed when he heard the argument that was going on between the big ancient demon and the Spirit of Biggra.

"All of you, argue you're a*s! I shall divide the roles for you guys!"

Chapter 597: Despicable! Shameless!

What Lin Fan did not expect was that the Skill and Weapon Spirits would know how to contest over benefits. Seemed like their intellect was pretty decent.

Right now, his Paradise was just like a world of its own. Even though it wasn't that big, it still spanned out for 100,000 miles. While this could only be considered as a miniature world, it possessed everything it should have, without lacking in anything.

Right now, the Eighteen Levels of Hells made use of Mu Tian's realm. As such, there was a need to watch over the realm. The Heaven's Will within the Paradise right now required an overseer as well, in order to control over everything.

Within the Paradise, there would naturally be a ton of living beings. The Thunder Trainer King was someone who was skilled in the art of training. Therefore, other than him, there would be no one who was more suited for the role.

"Master, I've been following you from the very beginning. This big piece of rock here has no capabilities at all! The only thing he knows is to eat, eat and eat day and night! If we were to meet any enemies, he wouldn't have any use at all! If we were to let him oversee the Heaven's Will of the Paradise, we might be the ones to be walloped up like dogs by our enemies!" The Spirit of Biggra commented.

"Bullsh*t! I am the big ancient demon! My Bloodline is of the utmost grade, with an unparalleled might that can cause the entire Paradise to shudder! With your dodgy demeanor, how can the masses quiver and submit to you?" The big ancient demon retorted.

"Hmph! The Paradise will definitely be filled with living beings in the future! What capabilities do you have to take care of them?" The Spirit of Biggra asked.

"Then, what capabilities do YOU have?" The big ancient demon rebuked immediately.

"Hmph, hmph!" The Spirit of Biggra gave two cold laughs. "What capabilities do I have? Tons. I am the Spirit of Biggra! I can replenish the Spirit Qi of the Paradise itself! Not only that, I can have it pour with Spirit rain, nourishing the living beings! Also, I can..."

The Spirit of Biggra began to rant on and on and on. Even Lin Fan's eyebrows were twitching at his words.

"Lies! Carry on with your exaggerated lies! If you say that you can replenish the Spirit Qi of the Paradise, I'll give you that. But make it pour with Spirit rain? Who do you take yourself to be?" The big ancient demon scoffed.

Looking at the big ancient demon, the eyes of the Spirit of Biggra turned decisive. Pointing out with his finger, the river that was formed from the True Essence of Water rose into the air.

Opening his mouth, the Spirit of Biggra swallowed the entire vast and boundless river into his belly before burping.

"Alright, watch carefully now! I, the Spirit of Biggra, am the best candidate for being the overseer of the Heaven's Will of the Paradise! I shall be the true lord of the void of the Paradise! For my Master, for the sake of the Paradise's progression, I'm willing to make any sacrifices possible!" The Spirit of Biggra chimed loudly. His next course of action had Lin Fan absolutely dumbfounded.

The Spirit of Biggra took down his pants, whipped out his donger, and started pissing!

Instantly, the whole sky was filled with Spirit rain that sprayed down onto the world.

"Holy f*ck...!" Lin Fan was completely flabbergasted right now. If he were to f*cking let this Spirit of Biggra take on the seat of the overseer for the Heaven's Will of the Paradise, wouldn't his entire

Paradise turn into a public toilet?

"Y-you...you!" The big ancient demon was completely rendered speechless through the actions of the Spirit of Biggra as well. To think that he could be this shameless!

"All of you, shut up!" Lin Fan yelled in a high voice. This was f*cking getting out of hand now.

"Flying Heavens shall oversee the Heaven's Will of the Paradise." Lin Fan waved his hands. Instantly, these gems of words that were spouted out of Lin Fan's mouth seemed to carry a magic to them, as the talisman of the Paradise's Heaven's Will shone brightly.

From the unknowns, a power gushed down and was bestowed upon Long Xuan and Xiguang, covering them with a bright glow.

"The Thunder Trainer King shall be in charge of reforming all the living beings."

"The big ancient demon shall watch over the Eighteen Levels of Hell."

"The Spirit of Biggra shall be in charge of replenishing the Spirit Qi as well as patrol of the Paradise."

...

Each time Lin Fan opened his mouth, a beam of light shimmered out. Every single Weapon and Skill Spirit had to obey his orders. Now that the Paradise had undergone a metamorphosis, its achievements from this point forth would be unlimited.

Lin Fan could also sense his own power level rising during the Paradise Thunder Calamity. Right now, it was way stronger compared to before, way, way stronger.

Even though the expedition of the Fire Water Secret Grounds had been extremely treacherous, Lin Fan had honestly made a huge fortune out of this place.

His physical body state had grown, and his Paradise had

metamorphosed. At the same time, all of the Weapon and Skill Spirits that he had cultivated out had been buffed and had grown way stronger than before as well.

Furthermore, Lin Fan could sense that a single punch from him seemed to possess the equivalence of an entire world of its own.

Naturally, this wasn't an exact approximation of his true strength; this was just what he felt. However, he still felt that his current strength had grown to a certain extent.

Even if it were a divine celestial level 4, Undying state being, Lin Fan was pretty sure that he could devastate that entire being easily.

...

At the moment, Fairy Hongyun and the others were looking for Lin Fan frantically. They were hoping to find any signs or traces of him.

Just then, the void vibrated as a figure appeared within it.

"Lin Fan!" The moment everyone caught sight of that figure, they were extremely agitated.

In fact, Fairy Hongyun even came about to Lin Fan's side and checked him from top to toe. She was feeling extremely alarmed right now. Not only had his aura grown stronger, it had also gotten more mysterious along with it.

"The Paradise Thunder Calamity. You've tided through it?" Fairy Hongyun asked.

"Yes. I have." Lin Fan nodded his head without holding back at all.

Actually, Fairy Hongyun knew that he must have tided through it, since he was alive right now. However, Lin Fan's personal affirmation was undoubtedly even more startling.

Elder Yun He and the others could no longer speak at all.

To think that he could even get through such a devastating Paradise Thunder Calamity. What sort of luck and encounters must someone have in order to get through something like this?

From this day forth, it didn't matter how tall the Heavens were or how far the Earth extended. This man was bound to conquer them all.

"Good, good! Indeed, you're undoubtedly the pride of the Human race!" Elder Yun He exclaimed excitedly.

Tianyun and Muqing headed up to congratulate Lin Fan. At the same time, they were filled with a deep fear towards Lin Fan's formidable strength. Standing beside Lin Fan, they were almost getting the feeling that they weren't standing beside a living being, but an entire world of its own.

Weitian was supporting Fang Weifeng by the shoulders. They hid within the crowd, lowering their heads and not daring to make direct eye contact with Lin Fan.

"Lin Fan, my utmost gratitude for the events of this Fire Water Secret Grounds. If it weren't for you, all of us would most definitely have perished within this place." Elder Yun He said.

"Actually, if you guys hadn't given me the treasures of the Fire Water Secret Grounds, I wouldn't have been able to hold out until this point either." Lin Fan was speaking the truth indeed. If not for those Dao and Spirit Weapons, he wouldn't have been able to hold on until he met the Ancient race army.

But of course, Lin Fan was the most grateful towards the Ancient race beings. If not for that Ancient race army, he would truly have been f*cked up big time with this Paradise Thunder Calamity.

Elder Yun He was also feeling exceptionally joyous in his heart right now. Even though the Dao and Spirit Weapons within the Fire Water Secret Grounds were extremely valuable, the fact that they're able to get acquainted with a pride of the Human race who

wielded such infinite potential was also a fact worth celebrating.

"Now that the Ancient race army has been thoroughly annihilated, the Ancient race isn't going to let this go that easily. How about you come over to the Cloud Sect as a guest?" Elder Yun He suggested.

Lin Fan pondered for a moment before nodding his head eventually.

"Well, I had the idea of paying you guys a visit as well." Lin Fan wanted to take a look at the ancient records within the Cloud Sect. After this round of events, if there was one thing that Lin Fan truly understood right now, it was the importance of knowledge.

Furthermore, now that his Paradise had already undergone a metamorphosis, he required a large deal of knowledge in order to construct the facilities within it.

By now, Weitian was thoroughly filled with fear towards Lin Fan. On the other hand, Fang Weifeng was filled with hatred. Upon hearing that Lin Fan was headed to the Cloud Sect, the wrath within his heart surged and gushed like the raging waters of a river.

'Alright, once we get to the Cloud Sect, I'll be sure to teach you a lesson!' Fang Weifeng's eyes shone with a nasty glint.

Lin Fan turned around just in time to catch a glimpse of that glint. However, it disappeared almost immediately. But for Lin Fan's current state, he could sense any bit of hostile intent towards himself.

Despite that, Lin Fan did not put it to heart.

Chapter 598: The Sect That Lies Within A Paradise

The entire Ancient race army was annihilated without a single survivor. The moment Lin Fan's Paradise dispersed, the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World had already felt it.

Rage... Boundless rage.

All of the living beings within the Ancient Saint World found the skies crackling with lightning, as though the end of the world was approaching. They did not know what had happened. A situation like this had no precedence in the Ancient Saint World.

Within their high jewel thrones, the eight Utmost Beings of the Ancient race smiled indifferently as they received the news from the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World.

For the other seven Utmost Beings, this was of no concern at all. However, the Utmost Being whose district Lin Fan was in was fuming with anger.

Even the death of the Marquis of Despair, heck, that of even Sovereign King Wei hadn't gotten him this angered.

However, the situation was entirely different right now. An entire Ancient race army of a million troops, teen legatus, and countless tribunus... To think that they would all perish within the Fire Water Secret Grounds! How could this not rile the Utmost Being of the Ancient race?

The rage of the Utmost Being caused all the Sovereign Kings under him to shiver in fright. Even though they held pretty respectable positions, they knew that in the eyes of the Utmost Being, they were still nothing but ants.

The death of any one of them was easily replicable by the Utmost Being.

The newly appointed Sovereign King Wei enjoyed a boundless amount of authority. However, he was prostrated on the ground right now while shivering uncontrollably. That mighty head of his was buried deep into the ground. He did not have the guts to even raise his head.

The void shuddered as a long whip appeared, lashing out at the Sovereign King Wei.

Each time the whip landed, the void would explode. At the same time, the Essence Spirit of the Sovereign King Wei trembled immensely, as though it was about to just disintegrate at any moment.

"You had better find this human and bring his head over to me."

After several hundred whips, the Utmost Being finally hollered out. The might of his voice was so strong that the castle of the Sovereign King Wei nearly crumbled. Sovereign King Wei was the only one who was moving, convulsing so badly and nodding his head hurriedly.

"Y-yes... Utmost Being! Your underling shall definitely seek out this human!"

When the void finally calmed down, Sovereign King Wei finally stood up. That fearful face of his changed into a grim and solemn one.

"ALL OF YOU HAD BETTER FIND HIM! IF YOU CAN'T FIND THE HUMAN, ALL OF YOU SHALL DIE!" He was incensed right now. To think that a single being of the Human race could take down the entire Ancient race army. This was an utter humiliation to the entire Ancient race altogether. If he didn't wash this slate clean, he would definitely end up as the laughing stock across all of history!

"Y-yes Sovereign King!" Countless Ancient race beings laid prostrating while nodding their heads in rapid succession.

...

"The Cloud Sect is just up ahead." Within the void, a group of people was flying right now as Elder Yun He commented while pointing into the distance.

Lin Fan raised his head over. Even though there was nothing in sight before him, he knew that the Cloud Sect must definitely be hidden in a deeply secretive place. If it were to be found that easily, the Ancient race would have come knocking on their door long ago.

Following their approach, Elder Yun He clapped his palms. Using his powers, the void before him split apart instantly.

"Within the Ancient Saint World, any sects would keep themselves hidden extremely deeply. However, many sects were still discovered by the Ancient race eventually, leading to their destruction." Elder Yun He continued. Following that, he brought Lin Fan along with everyone else into the void.

Instantly, the scene before their eyes changed.

It was no longer empty like before. There were mountains, rivers and complete greenery. The birds chirped merrily while the scent of flora was all over the place. This was a picturesque sight to be found on Earth.

Lin Fan looked around. This shouldn't be a place within the Ancient Saint World. This was a dimension all on its own.

He could not help but feel impressed within his heart. Just what sort of a powerful being was the one who had done this? To think that this person could have opened up an entire dimension just like that.

Looking at the bewilderment on Lin Fan's face, Elder Yun He could not hold back his pride.

"This is the Paradise that was opened up by the Founder Ancestor of the Cloud Sect. This is a place that exists within the Ancient

Saint World. However, if you do not have the specified powers of the Cloud Sect, any outsider would not be able to gain entry into this place." Elder Yun He explained.

"This is a Paradise?" Lin Fan was a little stumped. Could the Cloud Sect be living within the Paradise of some great powerful being?

'But, wait a minute! If that powerful being were to die, wouldn't the entire Paradise be destroyed as well?'

But, that shouldn't be the case as well, judging from the current situation. However, Lin Fan did not probe about the exact circumstances. Since Elder Yun He did not bring it up, Lin Fan didn't want to inquire further about it either.

A myriad of shining, golden houses floated gently up in the void. A pathway was connected to each and every one of these houses.

At that moment, a beam of light shone over from the distance. In a jiffy, it appeared before Lin Fan's face.

"Who are you?" This was a young man who had appeared before Lin Fan. His cultivation state was of azure celestial middle level.

The moment he caught sight of Elder Yun He and the others, his expression turned into one of elation, "Elder Yun He! You guys are back! I'll report about this immediately!"

With that, the young man retrieved a jade green flute. Placing it by his mouth, he played a tune before keeping it back in his storage.

"Elder Yun He, was the expedition to the Fire Water Secret Grounds successful?" The young man asked curiously.

Given their strength level, it would be rare for them to be able to head out on expeditions unless an Elder would take them out. The other alternative would be for them to reach a divine celestial cultivation state. Otherwise, they would probably only be able to train up within this Paradise.

"A narrow escape." Yun He replied tartly.

The moment the young man heard this, his face changed immediately. Turning around, he realized that there were approximately half of those who had gone only returned. With that, his face turned slightly grimmer.

He knew that those senior brothers would have most likely perished.

"Lin Fan, let us head to the Main Hall first." Elder Yun He continued.

"Alright." Lin Fan nodded his head.

The moment Lin Fan and Elder Yun He made their leave, the young man who had welcomed them looked at the back view of Lin Fan inquisitively.

"Senior sister, who is that person?" The young man asked.

"He is a pride of the Human race. If not for his presence, all of us would have died in the hands of the Ancient race."

"That's right, junior brother. If only you had seen the prowess of that man. If you were there, you would definitely have been shocked into tears."

...

As he heard the stories told to him by his senior brothers and sisters, the young man's mouth dropped even further as his eyes widened with a look of awe.

At this place, the only one fuming with anger was Fang Weifeng. Pushing Weitian away from him, he flew into the distance alone.

Looking at the direction his senior brother had flown towards, Weitian's brows creased slightly. Eventually, he came to terms with it.

'Senior brother, you're being blinded by rage. But, please don't do anything that might cause you harm!' Weitian had accepted the

facts by now. Anyways, he wouldn't be going against Lin Fan anymore.

By the looks of it, Lin Fan wasn't even a human. He was way too strong. Even their Big Senior Brother Liao Hen may not be as sick as this human.

Within the Main Hall...

Lin Fan was staring intently at another man.

This middle-aged man donned white robes. He looked like a meek scholar with a fleeting aura around him. However, he brought with him an air of superiority from top to toe.

It was this very middle-aged man who had tided through the Paradise Thunder Calamity of 188 Spirit Qi Cyclones.

This was the Grandmaster of the Cloud Sect.

Lin Fan could sense that the cultivation state of the Cloud Sect's Grandmaster was higher than even that of Sovereign King Wei.

Divine celestial Level 8, Universal Elixir state.

"Indeed, you're a pride of the Human race! That strength you possess is absolutely astounding. Thank you for saving the members of my sect." The eyes of the Grandmaster seemed as though they could perceive through anything. Immediately after, he cupped his fists together to express his thanks.

"You're too polite, Grandmaster of the Cloud Sect. It's just that, in order to help me tide through the Paradise Thunder Calamity, Elder Yun He and the others had forsaken the Dao Weapons they obtained within the Fire Water Secret Grounds to me. I hope that you do not blame it on them." Lin Fan replied.

"Yun He, you did well. It's just a few Dao Weapons, that's all. To think that we're able to retain a pride of the Human race with that. If you were here at the Cloud Sect, I wouldn't have minded even if I had to rein in the strength of the entire Cloud Sect to assist you."

The Grandmaster of the Cloud Sect replied.

Lin Fan observed the words of the Grandmaster keenly. He couldn't sense any bit of hypocrisy within them. As such, he was thoroughly impressed by this person as well.

Seemed like he had arrived at a good sect. If that were the case, it shouldn't be an issue for him to take a short rest at this place.

"Hais, it's just that I didn't expect for us to be discovered by the Ancient race beings. Regarding this matter, I'll have to conduct a thorough investigation into it. Yun He, kindly arrange for his accommodation. Once I'm done with this matter, I'll head over to continue with the reception."

"Yes, Grandmaster."

...

Chapter 599: Please Seek Justice For Me, Big Senior Brother!

"Lin Fan, this is where you'll be staying. Here, hold on to this token, because no one from the sect really knows you. To ensure that there are no unnecessary problems, please carry it with you wherever you go. Also, the Grandmaster has instructed that if there's anywhere you wish to head to, feel free to let me know and I'll bring you over." Fairy Hongyun settled Lin Fan down.

Ever since they had returned to the sect, Fairy Hongyun was feeling much more relieved. After all, she had to be constantly on her toes outside.

Lin Fan looked at the token in his hands, wondering what material was used to fabricate this. There was a magic cloud carved on it, which should be the emblem of the Cloud Sect then.

"Hongyun, if it's possible, I would like to take a look at your library." The reason why Lin Fan had arrived at the Cloud Sect was because he wanted to read up intensively, so that he could accumulate more knowledge about this world.

"I'll arrange that for you tomorrow. Please take this place as your own home. The senior and junior brothers are all really friendly." Hongyun gave a gentle smile that was akin to a breeze in spring. "I'll go and hand down some affairs before taking you on a tour around the sect."

"Alright, please get busy first. I'll just take a look around myself." Lin Fan replied. Looking at the surroundings, there was no wonder this place was like a fairyland on earth within the Ancient Saint World.

Everything was peaceful and harmonious. The feeling was similar to a sect back in the Xuanhuang World.

Compared to the treacherous nature of the Ancient Saint World

outside, Lin Fan felt that it would be a good choice to reside at a place like this for the rest of one's life should there be no issues at all.

After Fairy Hongyun took her momentary leave, Lin Fan turned around inside his house and entered a state of inner calmness.

"Now that the Dao of the Paradise is formed, I can easily enter the Undying state at any time I choose to."

Lin Fan took a quick check of his current status. Due to the fact that he had cultivated Blood Sea and the Eternal God Body, his physical body state was extremely tough. There were signs of life within every single one of his cells. He could easily enter the Undying state with just a single thought.

However, there was nothing truly appealing about the Undying state for Lin Fan.

He might as well take the time to properly strengthen his Paradise and have it develop to its perfection. That would certainly be a boon for his future cultivation as well.

The Mythical Parasol Tree had taken root within his Paradise and its leaves were flourishing while taking in the energy of the scorching sun from the True Essence of Fire. On the other hand, the long river that was formed from the True Essence of Water was slowly seeping into the Mythical Parasol Tree and nourishing its roots.

Looking like pearls under the luster of the radiant sun, Shengyang Pills emitted a faint glow as they dropped down from the Mythical Parasol Tree in the thousands.

Right now, the speed of producing Shengyang Pills was extraordinarily fast. However, Lin Fan knew that by the time he was done, the speed of production for Shengyang Pills would definitely be even more rapid than right now.

Casting a single look down, Lin Fan's eyes seemed to be

penetrating through the different Hells. Currently, the Eighteen Levels of Hell were all empty while the big ancient demon sat cross-legged in cultivation.

If he wanted the Paradise to start working properly, he might have to put in more effort than this.

With this level of his Paradise, Lin Fan was just fumbling his way through. There was a lot more for him to slowly discover.

...

Within the Cloud Sect, there existed a mysterious place on a mountain peak.

This mountain peak was shrouded by a barrier of light. Without the approval of anyone within, no outsider could possibly step foot within this place.

At this moment, a man stood upright outside this mountain peak. His face was infuriated, as anger burned within his heart. However, he made sure to hold that sense of rage within himself and maintain the appropriate respect on his face.

"Junior Brother Fang. I heard that you were injured within the Fire Water Secret Grounds. What are you doing here at my place instead of recuperating properly?" Suddenly, a voice rang out from the mountain peak.

This voice was casual and calm. However, there was a sense of authoritativeness hidden within it. The moment the voice rang out, it was as though there was an emperor sitting on his high throne, looking down at the masses in disdain.

"Senior Brother Liu, your junior brother here has been bullied by someone. I implore you to seek justice for me, senior brother." Fang Weifeng could barely contain the wrath within his heart. However, he knew that he was definitely no match for that human himself. Therefore, he could only beg his senior brother for help. Hopefully, his senior brother could step in and avenge this

indignance for him.

After Fang Weifeng's words were spoken, the air was dead silent for a while. Suddenly, an irresistible suction force came through from within the mountain peak. The only thing Fang Weifeng could feel was as though his body no longer belonged to himself, as he was dragged into the mountain peak by an invisible gigantic arm that held onto him firmly.

By the time Fang Weifeng could clearly make out everything before him, he found himself inside the inner area of the mountain peak.

Within this inner area were many red-crowned cranes that soared all over the sky. In the vicinity, many disciples were making their way around the place as well.

Even though Fang Weifeng could regrow that palm of his that was broken by Lin Fan with the use of medicinal pills now that he was back in the sect, he did not do so. The reason for this was so that Senior Brother Liu could make out how tragic of a state he was in.

At this moment, Fang Weifeng stared at that tightly shut Main Hall of this place. Disregarding the way he was looked at by the surrounding disciples, Fang Weifeng knelt down on the floor before the Main Hall respectfully. He then cried out in equal parts of fury and sadness, "Big Senior Brother! Please seek justice for me!"

"Yes? So, what exactly is the current situation right now? To think that he would be this vicious with you." The voice from the hall rang out once more.

"Senior Brother, it was a being of the Human race who had severed my palm! Junior Sister Hongyun got acquainted with this human from some unknown place. Looking at how close and chummy Junior Sister Hongyun was getting with that human, your junior brother here felt disgruntled over it. Therefore, I

mouthed out with a few insults here and there. To think that the human would throw his temper and slice off my palm just like that! Your junior brother here truly cannot endure this grudge!" Fang Weifeng explained in resentment.

The moment Fang Weifeng mentioned 'Junior Sister Hongyun', there was an evident change in the expression of Senior Brother Liu within the Main Hall. However, he regained his composure almost immediately.

"And, where is this human you speak of right now?"

"Senior brother, Elder Yun He has invited this human back to our sect. Right now, he's residing within our sect." Fang Weifeng replied.

"I see. Since he is someone that is brought back by Elder Yun He, there is nothing much we can do to him. However, since he has you injured, we can't let this issue pass by just like this too, can we? Wenzhuang, make a trip with Junior Brother Fang and have the human pay him an apology. If he refuses to, you can do anything you want to him as long as he doesn't die. What do you think about this, Junior Brother Fang?"

Naturally, this wasn't the outcome that Fang Weifeng had wished for. He wanted to trample on this guy harshly beneath his feet and break all of his limbs. However, he knew that this was the most help that Senior Brother Liu could accord him with.

Even though Elder Yun He's cultivation state wasn't comparable to that of Senior Brother Liu, he was an elder of the Cloud Sect no matter what. And, since that man was someone invited over as a guest by Elder Yun He, they naturally couldn't go overboard with their actions.

'Thank you, Senior Brother Liu.' Fang Weifeng agreed with it.

Even though Senior Brother Fang wasn't going to make an appearance personally, the matter could be considered a done deal

with the presence of Senior Brother Zhang Wenzhuang standing up for him.

Unless this fella chose to go against the will of Senior Brother Liu, but would he?

"If there's nothing else, senior brother, your junior brother here shall take his leave." Fang Weifeng added on.

"Hold up. Take this with you." A pill gently flew out of the Main Hall.

Fang Weifeng looked at the pill. The moment he smelled the fragrant aroma, his face changed immediately into joy.

To think that this was a Blood Muscle Multiplication Pill! As long as he consumed this, he could regrow his limbs without any issues.

At first, Fang Weifeng was still slightly vexed over the issue of having to exchange pills from the sect. To think that Senior Brother Liu would be this generous and grant him a gift of such a precious pill!

"Since you got into a disagreement over my sake, I'll confer this pill as a gift to you." The voice of Senior Brother Liu rang out once more. However, there was a tinge of displeasure in his tone. It was as though this displeasure was directed towards that human who was getting close with his Junior Sister Hongyun.

"Thank you, senior brother!" Fang Weifeng was exhilarated right now.

He then turned around to the man standing beside him, "Thank you for the trouble, Senior Brother Zhang."

"Ok." Zhang Wenzhuang nodded his head without saying anything much.

At this moment, Fang Weifeng's thoughts turned towards that darned human. The thought of him trembling and cowering in fear under the might of Senior Brother Zhang had Fang Weifeng

excited beyond any words.

Chapter 600: I'm Afraid Lin Fan May Smash Them To A Pulp!

Within the sect...

Ever since Tianyun had returned from the Fire Water Secret Grounds, he had evidently turned into Mr. Storyteller for some of the disciples.

These disciples did not have a high cultivation state. Some of them were utmost celestials, while others were azure celestials. With regards to something as dangerous as the Ancient race, they could only take down some of the weaker Ancient race beings. If they were to come face to face with the stronger ones, they would definitely have to bow down against them.

As such, a large portion of the Cloud Sect disciples had never once left the sect. Even if they had, they would only have explored the regions nearby, and that was it.

In order to familiarize these disciples with the mentality and experience to engage in combat, several secret grounds were established by the Cloud Sect itself within the Paradise. While they possessed treasures within, dangers were accompanying them in the secret grounds as well.

Even though there might not be any risk of losing their lives, it was common for the disciples to lose their limbs and stuff within the secret grounds.

Perhaps, it would be more appropriate to say that these secret grounds were places where the Cloud Sect disciples would self-entertain themselves.

"An Ancient race army of 1,000,000 beings? How massive must that have been? Isn't that way too dangerous? Senior brother, you're not trying to scam us, are you?"

A disciple asked with a shocked expression, evidently doubting

these words.

He was someone who was born in the Ancient Saint World. Under a fated occurrence, he had managed to enter the Cloud Sect. Ever since then, he had been cultivating within the Cloud Sect.

At the same time, he had always enjoyed listening to the knowledge that was shared by Senior Brother Tianyun.

As for those disciples of similar status as him, he did not like some of them that much, which was because they were beings who had ascended from the Lower Worlds. All of them only knew how to cultivate and train in the secret grounds. They did not know how to have fun in life at all.

"Scam? Does your senior brother look like he's someone who would scam you guys? I'll tell you guys this... The only reason why your senior brothers and sisters could have made it back this time around was all thanks to that being of the Human race. If not for his presence, we would have all died within the Fire Water Secret Grounds."

The moment Tianyun got to Lin Fan, his face was filled with admiration.

This was the fate of powerful beings. They were ever so popular.

"Senior brother, now THIS is something I don't think I can believe. You're telling me that a single person could have exterminated that entire Ancient race army? Senior brother, even though I haven't been out and about, you can't exaggerate your story like that, you know?"

The surrounding disciples nodded their heads in agreement.

1,000,000 Ancient race beings? What sort of a concept was that? If they were to be surrounded by an Ancient race army that size, they wouldn't even have a single scrap remaining of their bodies!

"Oh, you frogs in a well... You're all truly frogs in a well! Your senior brother here has witnessed it for himself! Do you think I

could possibly make something like this up?" Tianyun was exasperated right now. However, he knew that if he hadn't seen this with his very own eyes, he too wouldn't have believed in his own words.

"Alright, let's leave this be for now. How about we change the subject a little? Fang Weifeng, you guys know of him, right? Do you know what happened when someone as haughty and arrogant as him tried to go against the human? That's right. His palm was severed instantly by that human!" Tianyun continued.

"Ah! So, that's the reason! Holy sh*t! When Senior Brother Fang came back, I asked him about his palm out of concern. He told me that it was severed by an Ancient race being. So, he was lying to me!"

"Eh? Senior Brother Tianyun! Take a look over there! Senior Brother Fang's headed in this direction!" Another disciple whispered softly.

Tianyun turned his head around. When he saw how terrible Fang Weifeng looked, he sniggered in his heart. However, when he caught sight of the person beside Fang Weifeng, his face froze up.

Well, others might not know who this person was, but could he not know? Wasn't this Senior Brother Zhang Wenzhuang who was always by the side of the Big Senior Brother?

The moment Tianyun caught sight of the gloating expression on Fang Weifeng's face, his heart groaned for a moment.

This fella must have gone over and complained to the Big Senior Brother! And now, he was going to seek trouble with Lin Fan with reinforcements!

"Alright, you guys just carry on chatting over here, eh? I've got something on, so I'll be leaving first." Tianyun whispered gently before retreating into the distance immediately.

"Senior brother, where are you off to? You've yet to finish your

stories!"

"Senior brother...senior brother!"

...

"What are you guys up to over here?" Coming before these disciples, Fang Weifeng asked in a pompous manner.

"Senior brother Fang! We were just listening to Senior Brother Tianyun telling us about what happened in the Fire Water Secret Grounds!"

"Hmph!' Fang Weifeng snorted coldly. 'All of you, follow me!"

This was the day that Fang Weifeng wanted to regain his pride. The moment he saw Tianyun mixing with these disciples in a discussion, he knew that his plight must have been leaked out.

Now, he was going to have everyone know what the consequences of messing with him were. As for that lad, Tianyun? Once he was done with that human, he would take care of Tianyun properly.

The moment these disciples heard the orders of Senior Brother Fang, they followed behind him, not daring to disobey his words.

...

"To think that my Paradise would reach such a degree of power! Indeed, one must never look at a genius the same way they view commoners."

Lin Fan had been immersed within his Paradise the entire time, sensing the power that was brought forth by it.

Initially, Lin Fan was somewhat heartbroken that his Nine Five Legendary Brick and Eternal Axe were damaged by the Paradise Thunder Calamity. However, both of these legendary weapons were instantly repaired the moment he tided through the Paradise Thunder Calamity.

At the same time, Lin Fan was certain of a fact now. These two

legendary weapons weren't invincible.

The damage to the Eternal Axe was something Lin Fan did not put to his heart. Even if it were destroyed, he would at most feel crestfallen for a while. However, it wouldn't affect him that much.

However, if the Nine Five Legendary Brick was destroyed, Lin Fan would probably feel like committing suicide.

This was a godly object! A natural order defying object that could render one unconscious regardless of defense! If this object were to be gone, he would truly be dead meat!

Lin Fan had wanted to improve on the Nine Five Legendary Brick. This was a thought that he had pondered over for a long time now. However, he was afraid that the original effect of the Nine Five Legendary Brick might be lost under this brash decision of his.

Compared to other legendary weapons, the Nine Five Legendary Brick did not possess any magical powers or Weapon Spirit within it. Even if Lin Fan wanted to give it an upgrade, he had yet to think up of a good way to do so.

However, the fact remained that the Cloud Sect was a good place for him to take a rest.

As such, Lin Fan had the intentions of crafting a new weapon once more. This time around, Lin Fan did not want to craft any Dao Weapon or whatsoever. He wanted to try his luck and randomly create a legendary weapon that was similar to the Nine Five Legendary Brick.

Even though the chances were really slim, he had to give it a shot no matter what. Who knew when Lady Luck might be shining on him and something pops out of his tries. That was not entirely impossible either.

"Lin Fan! Scram out here to Your Granddaddy!"

Right at this moment, a roar came from outside his house. This

roar was filled with boundless rage and indignity.

"This voice is pretty familiar. Who could it be?" Lin Fan was in the midst of contemplating about a major event in his life. To think that someone would come knocking on his door at this moment.

Well, there should only be those two who had a grudge against him in the Cloud Sect. By the sound of this voice, this should be Fang Weifeng.

It wasn't that Lin Fan hadn't considered the possibility of Fang Weifeng seeking trouble for himself upon arriving at the sect. However, what Lin Fan had not expected was that things would come by this quickly.

Goodness, this guy just couldn't wait even a single night for revenge.

But, fair enough! Since this was the case, it was time to see just what sort of help this Fang Weifeng had managed to obtain.

Lin Fan believed that he wouldn't have this sort of guts if it were just him alone.

Outside the house...

Fang Weifeng stood with an overbearing demeanor, looking down at the rest of the world. He had sworn to get his revenge today. It was time to let this damned human know that Fang Weifeng wasn't a pushover!

At another corner of the sect, Tianyun had finally found his Junior Sister Hongyun. He told her about the issue of Fang Weifeng seeking Lin Fan to trash things out.

The moment Fairy Hongyun heard this, her eyelids twitched instantly. She wasn't worried that anything would happen to Lin Fan at all. She was more worried that her fellow sect member may be smashed to a pulp by Lin Fan!

"Junior sister, slow down a little! Given Lin Fan's strength, I'm sure he'll be alright!" Looking at how worried his Junior Sister Hongyun was, Tianyun felt a weird stir in his heart. To think that his junior sister would already be so attached to this man after knowing him for such a short period of time.

At this moment, Tianyun was once again thoroughly impressed by Lin Fan. Seemed like he was too good at bagging chicks as well!

"I'm not worried about him! I'm just worried that he might end up killing Fang Weifeng instead!"

"Eh?"

The moment Tianyun heard this, his face changed slightly.

Wait a minute. This seemed about right!

Table of Contents

- The Strongest System
  - Synopsis
  - Copyright
  - Chapter 500: Let The Medicinal Effects Sink In For A Little Bit
  - Chapter 501: Self-Destruct, My Brother!
  - Chapter 502: Cultivate Every Single Skill
  - Chapter 503: Poison World's Poison King
  - Chapter 504: Check Out Yours Truly's Poison!
  - Chapter 505: Has Yours Truly Grown Handsomer Recently?
  - Chapter 506: Turning Biggra Into A Skill
  - Chapter 507: Infinite Slaughter Ancient Realm
  - Chapter 508: What Is That Palm Strike?!
  - Chapter 509: Brother, Where Are You Touching?
  - Chapter 510: Looking At One Another Is Turning A Little...Creepy!
  - Chapter 511: Thunder Trainer King
  - Chapter 512: Those Experience Points! What A Pity!
  - Chapter 513: Fallen
  - Chapter 514: To Think That It Would Be This Strong!
  - Chapter 515: Doomsday Calamity.
  - Chapter 516: Trying To Scam Yours Truly?!
  - Chapter 517: Actually, Lin Fan Is Really Sharp!
  - Chapter 518: Shard Of The Legendary Weapon
  - Chapter 519: My Heart Is bleeding !
  - Chapter 520: Come Over And Take It
  - Chapter 521: Relieve You Of Your World Of Sufferings.
  - Chapter 522: Suppressing Everyone
  - Chapter 523: Riling Yet Another Figurehead
  - Chapter 524: Hello There, Ancient Race!
  - Chapter 525: HeaDing To Despair City To Kill The Marquis Of Despair.
  - Chapter 526: Singlehandedly
  - Chapter 527: Isn't There A Worthy Fighter?
  - Chapter 528: The Four Commanders
  - Chapter 529: Invincible Defense
  - Chapter 530: One Smack To Fall!
  - Chapter 531: Truly Dumb
  - Chapter 532: Retaliating Casually

Chapter 533: Erupt Forth, My Dear Biggra!
Chapter 534: Promote!
Chapter 535: The Four Great Paupers.
Chapter 536: This Wasn't The Way This Script Was Meant To Be!
Chapter 537: The Chance To Show Off Has Come!
Chapter 538: A Single Raise Of A Hand, The Collapse Of An Army
Chapter 539: Spear of Despair
Chapter 540: Appearance Of The Handsome Lin Fan!
Chapter 541: Motherf*cking Human King
Chapter 542: Realm of Despair.
Chapter 543: Time To Start The Plan.
Chapter 544: Exaggerated Acting Skills!
Chapter 545: Descent of the Sovereign King Wei
Chapter 546: Noob Teammates!
Chapter 547: Slaying The Sovereign King Wei.
Chapter 548: Why Did He Take Things So Seriously?
Chapter 549: Not Running Can't Run Anymore!
Chapter 550: Power of the Heaven and Earth Sutra.
Chapter 551: I'll Humiliate You Till Death!
Chapter 552: Frenzied Cultivation
Chapter 553: Does It Hurt? Do You Submit?
Chapter 554: Explode and...EXPLODE!
Chapter 555: His Terrifying Moves!
Chapter 556: An Ultimate Move As Such? Let Me Keep It Hidden!
Chapter 557: Little Kids, Recite After Your King Here.
Chapter 558: Thunder Trainer King's Academy of Electroconvulsive Therapy
Chapter 559: Fire Water Secret Grounds
Chapter 560: The Coquettish King
Chapter 561: Treasure Trove
Chapter 562: Cultivate The Water Element River!
Chapter 563: A Squeeze of A Single Claw
Chapter 564: Skyrocketing Jealousy
Chapter 565: Middle Grade Dao Weapon
Chapter 566: Trying To Steal My Bound Equipment?
Chapter 567: Today, I'll Take You On!
Chapter 568: Forcing Me To Release My Big Move!
Chapter 569: The War Between A Man And Bat That's Intolerable To Witness
Chapter 570: The Indignance Of The Infinite Bat Old Master's Death
Chapter 571: Skyrocketing Tension.

Chapter 572: Conflict
Chapter 573: Fainting From Spraying Blood
Chapter 574: Tomb Of The Emperor
Chapter 575: Does This Place Have Any Shame Left?
Chapter 576: Tragedy Ensues.
Chapter 577: Coexistence Of Pain And Happiness.
Chapter 578: This B*tch Is Way Too Overbearing!
Chapter 579: Squeezed To Death In A Single Palm
Chapter 580: Gathering Of The Bad Guys
Chapter 581: Possessed By The God Of Mockery
Chapter 582: Phenomenal Work
Chapter 583: Messing Up The Battle
Chapter 584: Killed With A Single Move
Chapter 585: Rage Of Old Demon Kui Sheng
Chapter 586: I Am The Heavens And Your Daddy
Chapter 587: A Fate Worse Than Death, Played In The Hands Of Others
Chapter 588: Quite A Bit Of Effort
Chapter 589: Metamorphosis Of The Paradise
Chapter 590: Neither Predecessors Nor Successors
Chapter 591: Threat Of The Ancient Race Ahead, Threat Of The Paradise Behind.
Chapter 592: I Really Can't Hold On Anymore
Chapter 593: Thank The Heavens, The Earth And The Entire Ancient Race Family!
Chapter 594: I Will Be Sure To Return The Favor For Today's Kindness!
Chapter 595: The Final Moment
Chapter 596: A Paradise That Is One Of It's Kind Throughout History
Chapter 597: Despicable! Shameless!
Chapter 598: The Sect That Lies Within A Paradise
Chapter 599: Please Seek Justice For Me, Big Senior Brother!
Chapter 600: I'm Afraid Lin Fan May Smash Them To A Pulp!